RECEIVED
Jul 22 2026
SC Court of Appeals

THE STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

In The Court of Appeals

---

APPEAL FROM CHARLESTON COUNTY

Court of Common Pleas

Dale Van E. Van Slambrook, Presiding Judge

---

Case No. 2018-CP-10-03929

Appellate Case No. 2025-001689

---

John Doe ..... Appellant.

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the
Bishop of Charleston, in his official capacity… ..... Respondents.

---

RECORD ON APPEAL
VOLUME 3 of 5

---

HALLER LAW FIRM, P.C.

*s/ David K. Haller*
David K. Haller
604 Savannah Highway
Charleston, SC 29407
(843) 224-7860
dhaller@hallerlawfirm.com
ATTORNEY FOR THE APPELLANT

Other Counsel of Record:

Richard S Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, P.A.
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200
Charleston, SC 2940(843)576-2810
rdukes@turnpadget.com

# INDEX

## VOLUME ONE


| Item | Page |
|---|---|
| Order Granting Summary Judgment dated July 7, 2025 | 1 |
| Order Denying Plaintiff's Motion to Alter or Amend | 8 |
| Amended Complaint | 14 |
| Motion for Summary Judgment as to All Claims Based Upon the Statute of Limitations/Lack of Admissible Evidence of Repressed Memory | 81 |
| Supplemental Memorandum of Law in Support of Defendants' Motions for Summary Judgment | 87 |


## VOLUME TWO


| Item | Page |
|---|---|
| Plaintiff's Supplement Memorandum in Opposition to Motions for Summary Judgment | 223 |
| Plaintiff's Motion to Alter or Amend | 507 |
| Defendant's Opposition to Plaintiff's Motion to Alter or Amend | 510 |
| Defendants' Memorandum Regarding Inadmissibility of Expert Testimony Under Rule 702 | 517 |
| Notice of Filing Supplemental/Reply Affidavits in Support the Diocese Motions for Summary Judgment | 589 |


## VOLUME THREE


| Item | Page |
|---|---|
| Plaintiff's Notice of Second Supplemental Filing | 658 |

## VOLUME FOUR


| Item | Page |
| --- | --- |
| Plaintiff's Notice of Third Supplemental Filing | 1083 |


## VOLUME FIVE


| Item | Page |
| --- | --- |
| Plaintiff's Notice of Fourth Supplemental Filing | 1513 |

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**NOTICE OF SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL FILING**

Plaintiff herein makes this filing and hereby submits all items attached hereto and/or filed, argued in the three related cases, or in anywise made a part of them as supplemental authority, argument, testimony, exhibits, and things to support any motions and matters herein by which Plaintiff has, does, or may hereafter seek at any time in any way affirmative relief or opposes and in any manner resists any relief sought by Defendants herein or others.

Please take notice that all filings are applicable to John Doe v. The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, et al, Case No.: 2018-CP-10-03929 (DOE); Richard Roe v. The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, et al, Case No.: 2018-CP-10-04206 (ROE); and John Doe 432 v. The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, et al, Case No.: 2019-CP-10-01120 (DOE 432).

**John Doe v. The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, et al**
**Case No.: 2018-CP-10-03929 (DOE)**

**Exhibit 1** – Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity

**Exhibit 2** – Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission

**Exhibit 3** – Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories and Requests for Production to Defendants

**Exhibit 4** – Defendants' Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories and Requests for Production

**Exhibit 5** –
•Defendants' Amended Responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 8/12/19

•Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission to the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 8/16/19

•Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories and Second Set of Requests for Production to Defendants, dated 8/16/19

•Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories and Requests for Production to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 8/19/19

**Exhibit 6** – The Diocese's Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, dated 9/13/19

**Exhibit 7** –
•Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Interrogatories and Requests for Production to Defendants, dated 10/14/19

•Defendants' Second Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 10/15/19

•Defendants' Amended Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories, dated 10/15/19



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**Richard Roe v. The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, et al**
**Case No.: 2018-CP-10-04206 (ROE)**

**Exhibit 8** – Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 11/27/18

**Exhibit 9** - Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission, dated 4/2/19

**Exhibit 10** - Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories and Requests for Production to Defendants, dated 5/13/19

**Exhibit 11** - Defendants' Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories and Requests for Production, dated 6/12/19

**Exhibit 12** – Defendants' Amended Responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, with privilege log, dated 8/12/19

**Exhibit 13** –
- Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission to the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 8/16/19

- Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories and Second Set of Requests for Production to Defendants, dated 8/16/19

- Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories Requests for Production to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, dated 8/19/19

**Exhibit 14** – Defendants' Expert Disclosures, dated 10/15/19

**John Doe 432 v. The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, et al**
**Case No.: 2019-CP-10-01120 (DOE 432)**

**Exhibit 15** – Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission to Defendants, dated 11/27/19

**Exhibit 16** – Defendants' Expert Disclosures, dated 11/27/19

**Exhibit 17** – Defendants' Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, Requests for Production, and Requests for Admission, dated 12/24/19

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: s/Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

February 13, 2020
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-3929<br><br><br><br>PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY

By and through his undersigned counsel, Plaintiff, pursuant to Rule 33 of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure ("SCRCP"), serves the following interrogatories on the Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, to be answered pursuant to Rule 33 SCRCP. You are instructed to supplement your responses to and through the time of trial to the extent required by the SCRCP.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. Every interrogatory herein shall be deemed a continuing interrogatory, and you are to supplement your answers promptly, if any when you obtain relevant information in addition to or in any way inconsistent with your initial answer to any such interrogatory, in accordance with Rule 33 of the SCRCP.

B. Should privilege be claimed as to any information requested herein, the answer must, in each instance, state specifically the information sought, the privilege claimed, and the ground on which the claim or privilege is based. Should the Defendant be unable, for reasons other than privilege, to provide the information requested, the answer must, in each instance, indicate specifically the information sought, the reason such information is presently unavailable, and an estimate of the time within which the information will be presented to the undersigned.

C. If you object to any portion of an interrogatory on the ground it seeks privileged information, identify all persons to whom such information has been disclosed, the nature of the privilege asserted, and the dates of any communications for which privilege is asserted.

D. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that it is too broad, provide such information which is concededly relevant and available.

E. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that to provide an answer would constitute an undue burden, provide such requested information as can be supplied without undertaking any undue burden. For those portions of any interrogatory to which you object or otherwise decline to answer, state the reasons for such objection, declination, or burden.

F. When an interrogatory requests the name of a natural person, the answer should contain the following:

1. The full name of the person.

2. The employer and job title of such person at the time of the event, transaction, or occurrence to which the interrogatory relates.

3. The present employer and job title of the person, if known; and if not known, the answer shall so state and shall state in addition the last known address of such person and the last known date that such person resided at that address.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

G. When the interrogatory asks for a description of a document, the answer should contain the following:

1. The title heading or caption of the document.

2. Identifying numbers, letters, or combination thereof, if any, and an explanation of the significance of such numbers, letters, or any combination thereof.

3. All dates appearing on the document as dates that such document was dictated, prepared, mailed, received, or any combination thereof; or if no date appears thereon, the answer should so state and should give the exact or proximate date that such document was prepared.

4. A description of the general nature of the document and the number of pages that it consists.

5. The name of each person known to have participated in the preparation of the document.

6. The name of the addressee of the document. The names of all persons to whom such document or a copy was sent.

7. The name of the person who has custody of the original document and the name of each person with custody over a copy.

The foregoing information shall be given in sufficient detail to enable a person to whom a subpoena is directed to identify fully the document to be produced and to enable this party to determine that the document produced in response to such a subpoena is in fact, the document identified in the answer to the interrogatory. The document itself may be produced as an alternative to providing such description.

H. When the interrogatory asks for any "representations" or "statements", the answer should contain the following:



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

1. The speaker or originator of the statement or representation.

2. The recipient of the statement or representation.

3. All documents which evidence the statement or representation.

4. The time, date, and location of the statement or representation.

5. If the statement or representation was not made to the Defendant, then describe with particularity how the Defendant discovered the representation or statement.

## DEFINITIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. As used in this request, the term "document" means any handwritten, typewritten, printed, recorded, or graphic matter, including all copies of the above, however produced or reproduced, in the possession, custody, or control of Defendant or Defendant's counsel and whether or not claimed to be privileged, including, but not limited to, correspondence, reports, meeting minutes, memoranda, notes, schedules, photographs, ledgers, requisitions, journals, books of account, contracts, drawings, blueprints, checks, and diaries.

B. "Identify" or "identity", when used in reference to a person, means state his full name, his present or last known address, telephone number, and his present or last known position or business affiliation.

C. "Describe" or "description", if used in reference to a person, means to identify each individual person and, when used in reference to a document, means to state the following as to each document:

1. Nature and contents.

2. Date.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. Name, present address, and position of the author or signer.

4. The name, address, and position of the addressee, if any.

5. The present location, name, and present address and position of person or persons having custody.

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Give the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of persons known to Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be witnesses concerning the facts of the case and indicate whether or not written or recorded statements have been taken from the witnesses and indicate who has possession of such statements.

2. Set forth a list of photographs, plats, sketches or other prepared documents in possession of Defendant that relate to the defense in the case.

3. Set forth the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of all insurance companies which have liability insurance coverage relating to the claim and set forth the number or numbers of the policies involved and the amount or amounts of liability coverage provided in each policy.

4. List the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of any expert witnesses whom Defendant proposes to use as a witness at the trial of the case and for each expert state in detail:

a. The expert's qualifications to testify;

b. A description of the subject matter on which each such expert is expected to testify;

c. Identification of the documents on which each such expert is expected to rely and testify;

d. A detailed summary of the opinions and conclusions of each such expert;





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

e. A summary of the grounds for each such opinion and conclusion; and

f. List the caption, jurisdiction, year of filing and attorneys for plaintiff and defendant in any civil action in which the expert has given court or deposition testimony.

5. For each person known to Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be a witness concerning the facts of the case, set forth either a summary sufficient to inform the other party of the important facts known to or observed by such witness, or provide a copy of any written or recorded statements taken from such witnesses.

6. Identify each and every person, providing name, address, title and position of those individuals, who assisted Defendant in answering these interrogatories, indicating the number of the interrogatory that each person assisted in answering.

7. If Defendant named herein was improperly identified, give proper identification and state whether counsel will accept service of an amended summons and pleading reflecting the correct identification.

8. Please list each and every person incardinated and/or ordained by the Diocese from 1950 to date and the dates and locations of their assignments.

9. Please provide a list of every priest, teacher, or employee assigned to Sacred Heart Catholic School and/or Charleston Catholic School and the dates in which they were assigned or employed at the school.

10. Please state the source and amount of all incomes and/or profits obtained by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) from 1950 to date, including an itemization for all incomes and/or profits derived from



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

gambling operations, including but not limited to bingo, raffle, drawings, door prizes, lotteries, and other games of chance.

11. Please list the names of all persons incardinated, excardinated, or laicized by Defendant and/or the Diocese who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

12. Please list the names of all persons that have resigned or retired from the Diocese of Charleston as a priest, official, or employee who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

13. Please list the names of all persons that have been employed or presently are employed by the Diocese who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

14. For all persons incardinated, excardinated, laicized, employed, or formerly employed by the Defendant and/or Diocese of Charleston that have been accused of sexually abusing a minor, please describe how Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston became aware of the accusation(s).

15. For all persons incardinated, excardinated, laicized, employed, or formerly employed by the Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that have been accused of sexually abusing a minor, please state the date and time Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston became aware of the accusation(s).

16. Please list the names of all priests, officials, or employees of the Diocese of Charleston against whom an accusation of sexual abuse against a minor was determined by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to be credible.

17. In relation to Interrogatory #16, please provide the details of Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston's reporting of the accusation(s) of sexual abuse against a minor to criminal and/or civil authorities, including the date of reporting, person(s) who made the report to authorities, the specific



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

authority to which the report was made, the manner in which the report was transmitted, the name of the accused, and any other persons notified of the report (e.g., the minor's parents or legal guardians).

18. In relation to Interrogatory #16, if Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston did not report the accusation(s) of sexual abuse against a minor to criminal and/or civil authorities, please describe the response by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to the accusation(s) and state why civil (law enforcement or child protection/welfare services) authorities were not advised of the accusation.

19. Please list the names of all priests, officials, or employees of the Diocese who, after an accusation of sexual abuse involving a minor, whether deemed credible or not by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston, were reassigned to another parish, location, diocese, or job.

20. Please list the names of all priests of the Diocese of Charleston who have been laicized and state the date of the laicization and the reasons therefor.

21. Please list of the names of all employees of the Diocese and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) who have been terminated related to accusations of sexual abuse involving minor(s).

22. Please list every position held by Chris Hartnett and Hal Brooks within the Roman Catholic Church, other dioceses, the Diocese, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) and the relevant dates and locations thereof.

23. Please list every person who has ever been known to be a child sex abuser or accused of such conduct and who was accepted into the Diocese of Charleston for hiding, cover up, shelter/housing,



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

and state such person(s') name, address while in the territorial limits of the Diocese of Charleston, current address, phone number, and email address.

24. In relation to Interrogatory #21, please identify which Diocese such persons came from.

25. In relation to Interrogatory #21, please identify the person(s) who made the arrangements for the accommodation and/or reassignment of such abuser or accused.

26. In relation to Interrogatory #21, what notification was made to the members of the Diocese of the presence of such offender?

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

5th day of Sept., 2018
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-3929<br><br>CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, and Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, by hand delivering true and correct copies of the same via hand delivery to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

**VIA HAND DELIVERY**
Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200
Charleston, SC 29401

Larkin W. Hegler

Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina
September 5, 2018

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-3929<br><br><br>PLAINTIFF'S REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY

Plaintiff, by and through his undersigned attorneys, hereby requests Defendant, The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, to answer the requests for production hereinafter set forth, in accordance with S.C. Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 34.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION

The Plaintiff hereby requests, pursuant to Rule 34 of the South Carolina of Civil Procedure that the Defendant produce the documents listed below for inspection and copying at the offices of Plaintiff's counsel at 622 Johnnie Dodds Boulevard, Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina, within thirty (30) days after service of this request.

A. Definitions

The term "document" when used herein means all originals of any nature whatsoever, identical copies and all non-identical copies thereof, in any medium whatsoever, upon which

intelligence or information is recorded, which originals and copies are in your possession, custody or control, or of your counsel, regardless of where they are located. The term "document" includes, but is not limited to, punchcards, printout sheets, movie film, slides, phonograph records, photographs, microfilm, notes, letters, memoranda, ledgers, work sheets, books, magazines, notebooks, diaries, calendars, appointment books, registers, charts, tables, papers, agreements, contracts, purchase orders, acknowledgments, invoices, authorizations, budgets, analyses, projections, transcripts, minutes of meetings of any kind, correspondences, telegrams, drafts, data processing discs or tapes or computer-produced interpretations thereof, instructions, announcements, schedules and price lists. In all cases, where originals and/or non-identical copies are not available, document also means identical copies of original documents and copies of non-identical copies.

B. Privilege

If any document is withheld under claim of privilege, furnish a list identifying each document for which the privilege is claimed, together with the following information: date, sender, recipient, subject matter of the document, the basis on which privilege is claimed, and the paragraph or paragraphs of its request to which the document responds.

C. Documents No Longer in Possession, Custody or Control

If any document described in its request was, but no longer is, in your possession, or subject to your custody or control, or in existence, state whether: a) It is missing or lost; b) It has been destroyed; c) It has been transferred, voluntarily or involuntarily, to others; or d) It has been disposed of otherwise.

In each instance, explain the circumstances surrounding such disposition and identify the



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

person(s) directly or authorizing same and the date(s) thereof. Identify each document by listing its author and its address, type (e.g., letter, memorandum, telegram, chart, photograph, etc.), date, subject matter, present location(s) and custodian(s) and state whether the document (or a copy thereof) is still in existence.

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. All photographs, files, diagrams, documents, or other tangible items which Defendant or Defendant's counsel may have which relate to the matters alleged in the Amended Complaint.

2. All statements given by any witnesses which are in the possession of, or can be reasonably obtained by, Defendant or his attorney(s), whether written, or recorded, or on a tape recorder, or otherwise, which relate to the matters complained of in the Amended Complaint herein or to the Defendant's Answers and defenses.

3. All statements, memoranda, reports, affidavits, or other materials which in any other way might relate to the Plaintiff's claims or to the Defendant's defenses herein which are within possession of, or can reasonably obtained by Defendant or his attorney(s), whether written or recorded, or on a tape recorder or otherwise.

4. All correspondence between Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or higher offices within the Roman Catholic Church that relate in any way to the claims, defenses, or facts of this case.

5. Any insurance policy that may provide coverage in any way to the claims, defenses, or facts of this case.

6. The employee and/or personnel file of Chris Hartnett.

7. The employee and/or personnel file of Hal Brooks.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

8. The employee and/or personnel file of Defendant, and those of his predecessor Bishops of the Diocese of Charleston since 1950.

9. All correspondence originating from Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that references or relates in any way to Chris Hartnett prior to, during, or after his assignment by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to Sacred Heart Catholic School (presently known as Charleston Catholic School).

10. All correspondence originating from the Defendant that references or relates in any way to Hal Brooks prior to, during, or after his assignment by Defendant to Sacred Heart Catholic School (presently known as Charleston Catholic School).

11. All documents that pertain or relate in any way to Chris Hartnett.

12. All documents that pertain or relate in any way to Hal Brooks.

13. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct, or any other conduct, with minors made by any person about Chris Hartnett.

14. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct, or any other conduct, with minors made by any person about Hal Brooks.

15. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct with minors made by any person about any Diocesan priest from 1950 to date.

16. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct with minors made by any person about any Diocesan employee from 1950 to date.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

17. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives, or agents arising out of or related to Chris Hartnett engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

18. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives, or agents arising out of or related to Hal Brooks engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

19. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives or agents arising out of or related to any priest of the Diocese engaging in sexual conduct with minors from 1950 to date.

20. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives or agents arising out of or related to any employee of the Diocese engaging in sexual conduct with minors from 1950 to date.

21. All documentation of reports made to Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, other students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to Chris Hartnett engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

22. All documentation of reports made to Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to Hal Brooks engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

23. All documentation of reports made to Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to any Diocesan priest, employee, or official engaging in sexual conduct with minors.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

24. All documentation relating to the laicization of any priest of the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

25. Any written policy relating to child sexual abuse issued by Defendant and/or to the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

26. All interoffice memos to, from, or copied to the Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that references or relates in any way to child sex abuse from 1950 to date.

27. All documents which reflect any payments to individuals or 3rd parties resulting from any claim of sexual abuse perpetrated by an employee, priest, or official of the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

28. All documents, including accountings, of gambling operations, including but not limited to bingo, raffles, drawings, door prizes, lotteries and other games of chance that were sponsored by or promoted by Defendant and/or the Diocese or its employees, agents, parishioners, or students or conducted on Diocesan property from 1950 to date.

29. Any document related in any way to the assignment or transfer of any priest accused of child sexual abuse to another duty or location.

30. Any document relating in any way to acceptance into the Diocese of Charleston of any priest or other official from any other diocese.

31. Any document revealing to the public or members of the Diocese of Charleston that an admitted, known, or accused child molester was or would be resident within the Diocese of Charleston.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

32. Any document relating in any way, or evidencing in any way, the circulation list or dissemination list of any document identified in response to Request #31.

33. Any document which discloses to the members of the Diocese of Charleston, sometimes referred to as "the faithful," the amounts paid out to sexual abuse claimants from:

A) 2000 to date; and

B) 1950 to 2000.

34. All documents referenced or used in any way in the Defendant's responses to Plaintiff's requests for admission or interrogatories.

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: _____
Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

5th day of Sept., 2018
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-3929<br><br>CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, and Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, by hand delivering true and correct copies of the same via hand delivery to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

**VIA HAND DELIVERY**
Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200
Charleston, SC 29401

Larkin W. Hegler

Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina
September 5, 2018

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-3929<br><br>PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFEDANTS THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON AND THE BISHOP OF CHARLESTON

By and through his undersigned counsel, Plaintiff, pursuant to Rule 36 of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure, hereby serves upon you his first set of requests for admission.

Failure to deny any request herein within 30 days will result in the matter being deemed admitted pursuant to the Rules of Civil Procedure. Should the responding Defendant deny any statement of fact and the Plaintiff subsequently proves the same before the Court or in the trial of this action, the Plaintiff will seek reimbursement of all costs and expenses, including reasonably attorney's fees, incurred in proving the same.

## REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION

1. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston or its associated entities, including churches, keep an accounting of all tithes, and/or donations from its members.
2. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston or its associated entities, including all diocesan private

schools, keep an accounting of all tuition paid by each student.

3. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston, by and through its associated entities and personnel has generated revenue through various fundraising efforts, including raffles, bingo, and the like from residents of South Carolina over many years.
4. Admit that the activities referenced in request number 3 were games of chance.
5. Admit that youth of the Diocese of Charleston were urged by diocesan officials to take part in such activities referenced in request number 3.
6. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston was made aware that Father Frederick Hopwood, and/or other agents or employees of the Diocese of Charleston, had sexually abused minors during the course of his or their years of employment by the Diocese of Charleston.
7. Admit that the members of the Diocese of Charleston, the faithful, were not told of the sexual abuse of minors referenced in Request number 6 during such individual(s) lifetime, if ever.
8. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston did not report accusations of Father Frederick Hopwood's acts of abuse of minors to civil or criminal authorities.
9. As to each separate time period set forth herein please admit that the Diocese of Charleston did not report to civil or criminal authorities any accusations of acts of sexual abuse against minors, alleged to have been committed by any of its priests, agents, or employees.
    a. 1950s.
    b. 1960s.
    c. 1970s.
    d. 1980s.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

e. 1990s.

f. 2000s.

g. 2010 to present.

10. Admit that there are instances in which the Diocese of Charleston, with full knowledge that various priests of the Diocese having been accused of sexual abuse of a minor child or children, have not reported such claimed abuse to civil or criminal authorities.

11. Admit that neither the Diocese of Charleston nor any Bishop thereof has ever published a listing of known priest child sex abusers.

12. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston has allowed some ordained person or persons who has been accused of sexually abusing a minor to be housed, hidden, provided for, and/or cared for within the Diocese.

13. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston does not report to its members (the faithful) the amounts paid out to the victims of priest sexual abuse.

14. Admit that at some time between the year 1950 and the year 2000 it was the Diocese of Charleston's policy (whether official or unofficial) to conceal from civil or criminal authorities, allegations that its agents or employees had sexually abused a minor child or children.

15. Admit that at various times between 1950 and the date of these Requests to Admit, priests and teachers of the Diocese of Charleston, its churches and schools have travelled to various locations with children of the diocese without chaperones.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: _____
Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

4th day of Dec, 2018
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





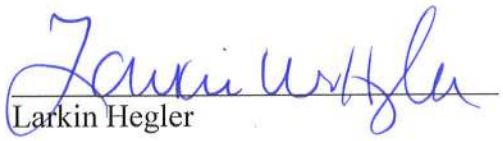
ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-3929<br><br>CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's First Set of Requests for Admission to Defendant the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, by mailing true and correct copies of the same via U.S. Mail to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200
Charleston, SC 29401



Larkin Hegler

December 4, 2018
Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina

# EXHIBIT 2

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**IMPROPERLY-NAMED DEFENDANT "THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY'S" OBJECTION TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES**

Defendant, improperly styled in the Complaint as "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to the Interrogatories served by Plaintiff. Plaintiff's Interrogatories were directed only to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity." This improperly named party objects to each and every Request for Production as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the interrogatories directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper and cannot be responded to under oath or otherwise. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is incapable of swearing or affirming the truthfulness or correctness of any interrogatory, and is not a proper subject of the interrogatories propounded by plaintiff.

2. Because "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a person or entity who has possession of any documents, and cannot respond in any fashion to the interrogatories, it is impossible for the improperly-named "defendant" to respond. Therefore the improperly named "defendant" objects to answering interrogatories with information that is held by another party or entity.

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

April 2, 2019



TPGL 9362009v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 2nd day of April, 2019, a copy of ***Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his official Capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9362009v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**IMPROPERLY-NAMED DEFENDANT "THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY'S" OBJECTION TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS**

Defendant, improperly styled in the Complaint as "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to the Requests for Production served by Plaintiff. Plaintiff's Requests for Production were directed only to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity." This improperly named party objects to each and every Request for Production as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the requests for production directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper requests for production of documents.

2. Because "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a person or entity who has possession of any documents, there are no documents responsive to

any request made by the Plaintiff. Therefore the improperly named "defendant" objects to producing documents in the possession of another party or entity.

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

April 2, 2019



TPGL 9361982v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 2nd day of April, 2019, a copy of ***Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his official Capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's Request for Production of Documents*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9361982v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**IMPROPERLY-NAMED DEFENDANT "THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY'S" OBJECTION TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION**

Defendant, improperly styled in the Complaint as "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to the Requests for Admission served by Plaintiff pursuant to Rule 37(a), SCRCP. Plaintiff's Requests for Admission were directed only to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity." This improperly named party objects to each and every Request for Admission as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the requests for admission directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper requests for admission.

2. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and15 because the Requests are inappropriate under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b) and seek discovery regarding matters that are irrelevant, immaterial, or will be inadmissible.

3. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 6,7, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15 as being so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial.

4. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, and 14 because the Requests are seek admissions regarding the actions of priests of the Diocese, though the Complaint alleges that Plaintiff was sexually abused by two teachers at Sacred Heart School in 1970 or 1971. The matters requested to be admitted are inappropriate under Rules Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b), and Plaintiff seeks discovery of matters that are inadmissible and irrelevant.

5. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects that Plaintiff has submitted Requests for Admission in excess of the limit set by Rule 36(c).

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

April 2, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 2nd day of April, 2019, a copy of ***Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his official Capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's First Set of Requests for Admission*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 3

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-3929<br><br><br><br>PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANTS |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANTS

By and through his undersigned counsel, Plaintiff, pursuant to Rule 33 of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure ("SCRCP"), serves the following interrogatories on the Defendants to be answered pursuant to Rule 33 SCRCP. You are instructed to supplement your responses to and through the time of trial to the extent required by the SCRCP.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. Every interrogatory herein shall be deemed a continuing interrogatory, and you are to supplement your answers promptly, if any when you obtain relevant information in addition to or in any way inconsistent with your initial answer to any such interrogatory, in accordance with Rule 33 of the SCRCP.

B. Should privilege be claimed as to any information requested herein, the answer must, in each instance, state specifically the information sought, the privilege claimed, and the ground on

which the claim or privilege is based. Should the Defendants be unable, for reasons other than privilege, to provide the information requested, the answer must, in each instance, indicate specifically the information sought, the reason such information is presently unavailable, and an estimate of the time within which the information will be presented to the undersigned.

C. If you object to any portion of an interrogatory on the ground it seeks privileged information, identify all persons to whom such information has been disclosed, the nature of the privilege asserted, and the dates of any communications for which privilege is asserted.

D. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that it is too broad, provide such information as is concededly relevant and available.

E. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that to provide an answer would constitute an undue burden, provide such requested information as can be supplied without undertaking any undue burden. For those portions of any interrogatory to which you object or otherwise decline to answer, state the reasons for such objection, declination, or burden.

F. When an interrogatory requests the name of a natural person, the answer should contain the following:

1. The full name of the person.

2. The employer and job title of such person at the time of the event, transaction, or occurrence to which the interrogatory relates.

3. The present employer and job title of the person, if known; and if not known, the answer shall so state and shall state in addition the last known address of such person and the last known date that such person resided at that address.

G. When the interrogatory asks for a description of a document, the answer should contain the following:





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

1. The title heading or caption of the document.

2. Identifying numbers, letters, or combination thereof, if any, and an explanation of the significance of such numbers, letters, or any combination thereof.

3. All dates appearing on the document as dates that such document was dictated, prepared, mailed, received, or any combination thereof; or if no date appears thereon, the answer should so state and should give the exact or proximate date that such document was prepared.

4. A description of the general nature of the document and the number of pages that it consists.

5. The name of each person known to have participated in the preparation of the document.

6. The name of the addressee of the document. The names of all persons to whom such document or a copy was sent.

7. The name of the person who has custody of the original document and the name of each person with custody over a copy.

The foregoing information shall be given in sufficient detail to enable a person to whom a subpoena is directed to identify fully the document to be produced and to enable this party to determine that the document produced in response to such a subpoena is in fact, the document identified in the answer to the interrogatory. The document itself may be produced as an alternative to providing such description.

H. When the interrogatory asks for any "representations" or "statements", the answer should contain the following:

1. The speaker or originator of the statement or representation.

2. The recipient of the statement or representation.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. All documents which evidence the statement or representation.

4. The time, date, and location of the statement or representation.

5. If the statement or representation was not made to the Defendants, then describe with particularity how the Defendants discovered the representation or statement.

## DEFINITIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. As used in this request, the term "document" means any handwritten, typewritten, printed, recorded, or graphic matter, including all copies of the above, however produced or reproduced, in the possession, custody, or control of Defendants or Defendants' counsel and whether or not claimed to be privileged, including, but not limited to, correspondence, reports, meeting minutes, memoranda, notes, schedules, photographs, ledgers, requisitions, journals, books of account, contracts, drawings, blueprints, checks, and diaries.

B. "Identify" or "identity", when used in reference to a person, means state his full name, his present or last known address, telephone number, and his present or last known position or business affiliation.

C. "Describe" or "description", if used in reference to a person, means to identify each individual person and, when used in reference to a document, means to state the following as to each document:

1. Nature and contents.

2. Date.

3. Name, present address, and position of the author or signer.

4. The name, address, and position of the addressee, if any.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. The present location, name, and present address and position of person or persons having custody.

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Name any person(s) who at any time since 1950 has translated documents, communications, and/or writings of any kind from Latin to English for the Diocese of Charleston.
2. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each when the Diocese learned of the abuse.
3. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each how the Diocese learned of such abuse.
4. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each from whom the Diocese learned of such abuse.
5. In each of the cases involving the individuals shown on Exhibit A did the Diocese report such events to law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other entity or individual? Please respond as to each named credibly accused sex abusing priest, indicating who made such report, the date thereof, and what records were kept by the Diocese in relation to each case.
6. As to any instances in which the Diocese did not report to prosecutorial authorities, law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other persons charged with the





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

responsibility of care and safekeeping of the child victim (such as a parent, guardian, sibling, spouse, or caretaker) please state all reasons why the Diocese or its representative did not report.

7. If you contend at any time you were not required to report sexual abuse of children please state the time period by specific date when you claim you became required to report by the law of South Carolina.

8. Please state the names, addresses, phone numbers, and years of service of each member of the Diocese's Sexual Abuse Advisory Board or any preceding board or committee of a similar nature or charged with a similar responsibility from 1950 to date.

9. Please state the reason priests were allowed to continue to function and serve in various locations within the Diocese after they were credibly reported to have been sex abusers of children or adults.

10. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography" state whether this is the only case in which pornographic images were discovered, located, found or used and who has possession of them.

11. On page 4 of 4 of Exhibit A, the third paragraph under the word "Footnotes," you state as follows:

> There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:
> (1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

> the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
>
> (2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Please identify the priest or priests referred to in subparagraph 1 above. As to subparagraph 2 above please state the name of that priest also and please clarify whether a total of three priests are referred to in the quoted material or only two. Also please clarify the number of complaints and complainants.

12. As to the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" please state the names of the individuals who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."
13. Please state the reasons why such claims were found not to be credible.
14. Please state the dates and amounts of payments to individual claimants who the board determined were not credible complainants of sex abuse having been perpetrated upon them by a priest of the Diocese.
15. By what authority do you contend the Diocese is not bound by the findings of the court appointed class arbitrator?





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

8th day of April, 2019
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**VERIFICATION**

UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY, I SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT THE FOREGOING ANSWERS ARE TRUE AND COMPLETE.

_____
The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity

STATE OF _____)
)ss.
COUNTY OF _____)

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, personally appeared _____, who is personally known to me or who has produced _____ as identification and who, being first duly sworn, acknowledged that he/she is the person duly authorized to execute the foregoing answers to Interrogatories and that he/she has read the Answers and that they are true and correct to the best of his/her knowledge and belief, and he/she executed the same in my presence, this _____ day of _____, 2019.

_____
Notary Public
Print Name:_____

My Commission Expires:_____

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## VERIFICATION

UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY, I SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT THE FOREGOING ANSWERS ARE TRUE AND COMPLETE.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole

By:_____

Printed Name:_____

Its:_____

STATE OF _____)
)ss.
COUNTY OF _____)

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, personally appeared _____, of The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, who is personally known to me or who has produced _____ as identification and who, being first duly sworn, acknowledged that he/she is the person duly authorized to execute the foregoing answers to Interrogatories and that he/she has read the Answers and that they are true and correct to the best of his/her knowledge and belief, and he/she executed the same in my presence, this _____ day of _____, 2019.

_____
Notary Public
Print Name:_____

My Commission Expires:_____

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# Diocesan Priests with a Credible Allegation[1] of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse[2] within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aiken | Roy | 06/15/1946 | Deceased - 07/04/2006 |
| Bench, Jr. | John | 05/09/1964 | Deceased – 06/06/2009 |
| Berberich | Peter | 03/22/1947 | Deceased – 03/20/1997 |
| Burn | William | 05/25/1956 | Deceased – 05/29/2009 |
| Condon | Eugene | 05/26/1956 | Deceased – 05/24/2014 |
| Congro | Basil | 06/10/1978 | Placed on administrative leave 09/23/2002 and not allowed to function as a Catholic priest |
| DuMouchel | Raymond | 05/10/1956 | Deceased – 09/10/2006 |
| Evatt | Thomas | 12/18/1976 | Deceased – 07/18/2003 |
| Goodwin | Justin | 06/10/1940 | Deceased – 12/25/1995 |
| Hopwood | Frederick | 06/09/1951 | Deceased – 04/30/17 |
| Lee | Walter Pringle | 05/19/1962 | Deceased – April 1981 |
| McLean | Frederick | 05/18/1944 | Deceased – 08/26/2010 |
| Moynihan | George Frederick | 12/07/1974 | Deceased – 08/30/2004 |
| Murphy | Daniel Francis | 12/08/1945 | Deceased – 07/21/1980 |
| Murphy | Joseph | 04/24/1943 | Deceased – 08/24/1998 |
| Owens-Howard | James Robert | 06/12/1957 | Deceased – 12/01/2015 |
| Ryfinski[3] | Gerald | 04/7/1990 | Laicized – April 2007 |
| Seitz | Paul | 05/17/1958 | Retired 06/01/2002 – under restrictions |
| Sheedy | Charles | 05/16/1937 | Deceased – 07/06/1989 |
| Simonin | John | 05/25/1947 | Deceased – 07/15/2010 |
| Vaverek | Hayden | 07/02/1994 | Laicized – May 2016 |

[1] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, a credible allegation is defined as "an accusation which at least seems to be true (Canon 1717, Section 1), and/or offers reasonable grounds for being believed. A credible allegation is not manifestly false."

[2] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, "Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes sexual molestation or sexual exploitation of a minor and other behavior by which an adult uses a minor as an object of sexual gratification. Consequently, any act or attempt to commit any act of incest, rape, or a sexual offense in any degree, sodomy, or any unnatural or perverted sexual practice, lewd or indecent acts or proposals, including indecent touching or fondling, exploitation, or permitting, encouraging, assisting, or aiding a minor to participate in such acts, constitutes sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes conduct or interaction with a minor that is external and an objectively grave violation of the Sixth Commandment. Such conduct does not need to be an act of intercourse involving force, physical contact or a discernable, harmful outcome."

[3] Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography.



EXHIBIT
tabbies
A

## Religious Order or Visiting Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Castano - Mejia | Juan Carlos | 01/25/1991 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Ipiales, Colombia, S.A. | Served prison sentence and was then deported |
| Collerett | Roger | 06/19/1943 | Missionaries of Africa (White Fathers) - Canada | Unknown - believed to have returned to Canada |
| Johnson | Anthony William | 1962 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Camden (NJ) | Deceased – 03/01/2012 |
| Nyhan | James | 1973 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Boston | Dismissed from ministry by the Archdiocese of Boston |
| Palatore Belfiore | Cesare | 12/03/1967 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of San José (Costa Rica) | Unknown – believed to have returned to Costa Rica |
| Sharples | James | 05/30/1946 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Rock Hill, SC, USA | Deceased – 11/28/1974 |

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Diocesan or Order Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse Outside the Diocese of Charleston[4]

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kelly[5] | Robert Joseph | 07/13/1974 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Altoona-Johnstown | Unknown |
| Landwermeyer | Francis | 1966 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased – 09/05/2018 |
| Mitchell | John | 05/24/1938 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/18/1996 |
| Park | Augustine "Austin" | 06/14/1955 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased - 2013 |
| Smith[6] | Gabriel "Gabe" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Retired from active ministry – 12/31/2018 |
| Spangenberg | Robert | 06/15/1974 | Congregation of the Holy Spirit Order | Deceased – 12/23/2006 |
| Tierney | Thomas | 09/20/1924 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/24/1972 |

[4] Priests who served in the Diocese of Charleston, with no accusations within this Diocese, but who have credible allegations of sexual abuse of minors that occurred in another jurisdiction.

[5]Not Monsignor Robert Justin Kelly, who was a Diocesan priest

[6] The allegation against Father Smith occurred eight years prior to his ordination and did not involve touching the minor. Father Smith voluntarily accepted administrative leave and removal of his ability to act as a priest pending final resolution of the matter. A subsequent decision by the Holy See in March 2004 concluded that Father Smith was not a risk to minors and required that he be returned to ministry.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Priests who are Listed by Virtue of a Class Action Settlement Payment as Determined by an Arbitrator

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Eccleston | John | 06/04/1955 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Washington, DC | Deceased – 02/09/2012 |
| Hubacz | Leon Joseph | 11/13/1943 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 06/28/1999 |
| Kennedy | Ernest | 05/26/1956 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 06/09/2017 |
| McElroy[7] | James | 06/06/1920 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 07/05/1971 |
| Plikunas | Anthony | 06/10/1933 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 11/28/1973 |
| Richardson | William "Bill" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Left the Catholic priesthood in June 1983 |
| Suggs | Frederick | 06/09/1946 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 08/26/1998 |
| Tawes | Creston J. | 05/16/1959 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 08/04/1980 |

[7] The abuse asserted in this claim occurred in the 1940's.

Footnotes

The list of names is a result of allegations received by the Diocese and a review of priest personnel files, as well as relevant diocesan clergy or other files (including any files classified as confidential) to search for possible allegations of sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. The period covered is 1950 to the present.

Priests who had credible claims against them in addition to class action claims are included on sections of the list other than the one entitled "Priests who are Listed by Virtue of a Class Action Settlement Payment as Determined by an Arbitrator."

There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:

(1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
(2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Also omitted from the list are:

(1) Three priests who are the subject of litigation in currently pending civil lawsuits
(2) One priest who is the subject of an ongoing criminal investigation
(3) Two priests as to whom further review will done by the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board

Of the eight omitted priests, all are deceased except for two; one is on administrative leave pending resolution of criminal charges, and an investigation is still pending against the other person, who is no longer a Catholic priest.

This list will be updated as additional investigation and a review and determination of credibility are completed.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS |
| | ) | FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT |
| COUNTY OF CHARLESTON | ) | CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-3929 |
| | ) | |
| John Doe, | ) | |
| | ) | |
| Plaintiff, | ) | |
| | ) | CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |
| | ) | |
| vs. | ) | |
| | ) | |
| The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, | ) | |
| | ) | |
| Defendants. | ) | |
| | ) | |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Defendants and Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production to Defendants by mailing true and correct copies of the same via hand delivery to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200
Charleston, SC 29401

Larkin Hegler

April 8, 2019
Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-3929<br><br>PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANTS |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANTS

Plaintiff, by and through his undersigned attorneys, hereby requests Defendants to answer the requests for production hereinafter set forth, in accordance with S.C. Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 34.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION

The Plaintiff hereby requests, pursuant to Rule 34 of the South Carolina of Civil Procedure that the Defendants produce the documents listed below for inspection and copying at the offices of Plaintiff's counsel at 622 Johnnie Dodds Boulevard, Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina, within thirty (30) days after service of this request.

A. Definitions

The term "document" when used herein means all originals of any nature whatsoever, identical copies and all non-identical copies thereof, in any medium whatsoever, upon which

intelligence or information is recorded, which originals and copies are in your possession, custody or control, or of your counsel, regardless of where they are located. The term "document" includes, but is not limited to, punchcards, printout sheets, movie film, slides, phonograph records, photographs, microfilm, notes, letters, memoranda, ledgers, work sheets, books, magazines, notebooks, diaries, calendars, appointment books, registers, charts, tables, papers, agreements, contracts, purchase orders, acknowledgments, invoices, authorizations, budgets, analyses, projections, transcripts, minutes of meetings of any kind, correspondences, telegrams, drafts, data processing discs or tapes or computer-produced interpretations thereof, instructions, announcements, schedules and price lists. In all cases, where originals and/or non-identical copies are not available, document also means identical copies of original documents and copies of non-identical copies.

B. Privilege

If any document is withheld under claim of privilege, furnish a list identifying each document for which the privilege is claimed, together with the following information: date, sender, recipient, subject matter of the document, the basis on which privilege is claimed, and the paragraph or paragraphs of its request to which the document responds.

C. Documents No Longer in Possession, Custody or Control

If any document described in its request was, but no longer is, in your possession, or subject to your custody or control, or in existence, state whether: a) It is missing or lost; b) It has been destroyed; c) It has been transferred, voluntarily or involuntarily, to others; or d) It has been disposed of otherwise.

In each instance, explain the circumstances surrounding such disposition and identify the





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

person(s) directly or authorizing same and the date(s) thereof. Identify each document by listing its author and its address, type (e.g., letter, memorandum, telegram, chart, photograph, etc.), date, subject matter, present location(s) and custodian(s) and state whether the document (or a copy thereof) is still in existence.

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. Produce a copy of John Doe's baptism records.
2. Produce a copy of John Doe's confirmation records.
3. Produce a copy of any cost or expense reimbursement checks given to John Doe.
4. Produce the personnel file and any file relating in any way to sexual abuse by the persons shown on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee.
5. Produce copies of all checks showing payment to the persons who are victims of the sex abusers listed on Exhibit A referenced above, which payment was made arising out of sex abuse by any person shown on Exhibit A. In the event a photocopy of the check is not available please provide whatever documentary evidence there is of such payment. You may also make a listing enumerating all such payments, not in lieu of, but for purposes of ease of reference, both by the Plaintiff and the Defendants herein, but you are not required to do so.
6. Copies of releases and settlement agreements involving the individual sex abuse perpetrator, the Diocese of Charleston, or any victim or representative of any victim concerning any of the events of sexual abuse listed on Exhibit A.
7. Copies of any and all writings whereby prosecutorial, law enforcement, and/or child





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

protection agencies were notified of the abuse. Specifically include copies of all writings to all such agencies.

8. Copies of any notices to any parish, parishioners, publications, parish bulletins, etc. by which notification was given of the identity and location of persons known by the Diocese to be child sexual abusers and priests or an agent, employee, or representative of the Diocese of Charleston.

9. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 of Exhibit A indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography," produce all such images.

10. As to page 4 of 4 of the March 29, 2019 Friday afternoon press release of the names of persons credibly accused of sexual abuse of minors, produce the minutes and any documents or testimony relied upon by the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

8th day of April, 2019
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# Diocesan Priests with a Credible Allegation[1] of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse[2] within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aiken | Roy | 06/15/1946 | Deceased - 07/04/2006 |
| Bench, Jr. | John | 05/09/1964 | Deceased – 06/06/2009 |
| Berberich | Peter | 03/22/1947 | Deceased – 03/20/1997 |
| Burn | William | 05/25/1956 | Deceased – 05/29/2009 |
| Condon | Eugene | 05/26/1956 | Deceased – 05/24/2014 |
| Congro | Basil | 06/10/1978 | Placed on administrative leave 09/23/2002 and not allowed to function as a Catholic priest |
| DuMouchel | Raymond | 05/10/1956 | Deceased – 09/10/2006 |
| Evatt | Thomas | 12/18/1976 | Deceased – 07/18/2003 |
| Goodwin | Justin | 06/10/1940 | Deceased – 12/25/1995 |
| Hopwood | Frederick | 06/09/1951 | Deceased – 04/30/17 |
| Lee | Walter Pringle | 05/19/1962 | Deceased – April 1981 |
| McLean | Frederick | 05/18/1944 | Deceased – 08/26/2010 |
| Moynihan | George Frederick | 12/07/1974 | Deceased – 08/30/2004 |
| Murphy | Daniel Francis | 12/08/1945 | Deceased – 07/21/1980 |
| Murphy | Joseph | 04/24/1943 | Deceased – 08/24/1998 |
| Owens-Howard | James Robert | 06/12/1957 | Deceased – 12/01/2015 |
| Ryfinski[3] | Gerald | 04/7/1990 | Laicized – April 2007 |
| Seitz | Paul | 05/17/1958 | Retired 06/01/2002 – under restrictions |
| Sheedy | Charles | 05/16/1937 | Deceased – 07/06/1989 |
| Simonin | John | 05/25/1947 | Deceased – 07/15/2010 |
| Vaverek | Hayden | 07/02/1994 | Laicized – May 2016 |

[1] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, a credible allegation is defined as "an accusation which at least seems to be true (Canon 1717, Section 1), and/or offers reasonable grounds for being believed. A credible allegation is not manifestly false."

[2] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, "Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes sexual molestation or sexual exploitation of a minor and other behavior by which an adult uses a minor as an object of sexual gratification. Consequently, any act or attempt to commit any act of incest, rape, or a sexual offense in any degree, sodomy, or any unnatural or perverted sexual practice, lewd or indecent acts or proposals, including indecent touching or fondling, exploitation, or permitting, encouraging, assisting, or aiding a minor to participate in such acts, constitutes sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes conduct or interaction with a minor that is external and an objectively grave violation of the Sixth Commandment. Such conduct does not need to be an act of intercourse involving force, physical contact or a discernable, harmful outcome."

[3] Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography.



EXHIBIT
tabbies
A

## Religious Order or Visiting Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Castano - Mejia | Juan Carlos | 01/25/1991 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Ipiales, Colombia, S.A. | Served prison sentence and was then deported |
| Collerett | Roger | 06/19/1943 | Missionaries of Africa (White Fathers) - Canada | Unknown - believed to have returned to Canada |
| Johnson | Anthony William | 1962 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Camden (NJ) | Deceased – 03/01/2012 |
| Nyhan | James | 1973 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Boston | Dismissed from ministry by the Archdiocese of Boston |
| Palatore Belfiore | Cesare | 12/03/1967 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of San José (Costa Rica) | Unknown – believed to have returned to Costa Rica |
| Sharples | James | 05/30/1946 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Rock Hill, SC, USA | Deceased – 11/28/1974 |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Diocesan or Order Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse Outside the Diocese of Charleston[4]

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kelly[5] | Robert Joseph | 07/13/1974 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Altoona-Johnstown | Unknown |
| Landwermeyer | Francis | 1966 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased – 09/05/2018 |
| Mitchell | John | 05/24/1938 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/18/1996 |
| Park | Augustine "Austin" | 06/14/1955 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased - 2013 |
| Smith[6] | Gabriel "Gabe" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Retired from active ministry – 12/31/2018 |
| Spangenberg | Robert | 06/15/1974 | Congregation of the Holy Spirit Order | Deceased – 12/23/2006 |
| Tierney | Thomas | 09/20/1924 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/24/1972 |

[4] Priests who served in the Diocese of Charleston, with no accusations within this Diocese, but who have credible allegations of sexual abuse of minors that occurred in another jurisdiction.

[5]Not Monsignor Robert Justin Kelly, who was a Diocesan priest

[6] The allegation against Father Smith occurred eight years prior to his ordination and did not involve touching the minor. Father Smith voluntarily accepted administrative leave and removal of his ability to act as a priest pending final resolution of the matter. A subsequent decision by the Holy See in March 2004 concluded that Father Smith was not a risk to minors and required that he be returned to ministry.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-3929<br><br>CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Defendants and Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production to Defendants by mailing true and correct copies of the same via hand delivery to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200
Charleston, SC 29401

Larkin Hegler

April 8, 2019
Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina

# EXHIBIT 4

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES**

Pursuant to Rule 33 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, (incorrectly identified in the Complaint as "The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole") and the incorrectly named party "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity," (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") responds to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories as follows:

The Diocese generally objects to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories based upon the Motion to Disqualify Counsel because his firm's continuing representation of this Plaintiff is contrary to Rules 1.7, 1.9, and 3.7. The Diocese additionally objects to all interrogatories inasmuch as there is a pending Motion to Stay discovery pending a resolution of Defendant's Motion to Disqualify.

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Name any person(s) who at any time since 1950 has translated documents, communications, and/or writings of any kind from Latin to English for the Diocese of Charleston.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 1 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case. By way of further objection, this case involves allegations against 2 deceased teachers dating to the early 1970s, neither of whom was a priest serving in the Diocese.**

2. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each when the Diocese learned of the abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 2 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to the interrogatory as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese.**

3. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each how the Diocese learned of such abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 3 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to the interrogatory as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

4. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each from whom the Diocese learned of such abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 4 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to the interrogatory as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Finally, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding his own clients.**

5. In each of the cases involving the individuals shown on Exhibit A did the Diocese report such events to law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other entity or individual? Please respond as to each named credibly accused sex abusing priest, indicating who made such report, the date thereof, and what records were kept by the Diocese in relation to each case.

**ANSWER: By way of response to Interrogatory No. 5, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead, so no report was made to**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**law enforcement. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement.** ***See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*****, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 5 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

6. As to any instances in which the Diocese did not report to prosecutorial authorities, law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other persons charged with the responsibility of care and safekeeping of the child victim (such as a parent, guardian, sibling, spouse, or caretaker) please state all reasons why the Diocese or its representative did not report.

**ANSWER: As set forth in response to Interrogatory No. 5, both teachers identified in the Complaint were long dead when the Diocese first learned of the allegations against them. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult at the time he first made the Diocese aware of his allegations, and the Diocese is not legally required to report those allegations to any law enforcement agency. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 5 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

7. If you contend at any time you were not required to report sexual abuse of children please state the time period by specific date when you claim you became required to report by the law of South Carolina.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**ANSWER:** **According to the *Opinion of the South Carolina Attorney General dated June 30, 2014*, the Diocese was not required to report allegations received from an adult who claims to have been abused in the past. Plaintiff in this case was over the age of 18 at the time he first notified the Diocese of his allegations. The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 7 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any individual other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

8. Please state the names, addresses, phone numbers, and years of service of each member of the Diocese's Sexual Abuse Advisory Board or any preceding board or committee of a similar nature or charged with a similar responsibility from 1950 to date.

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 8 because it seeks information regarding advisors to the Bishop of Charleston. Information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors is protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Interrogatory No. 8 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests**

**serving in the Diocese. Finally, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding those lay people who have served on the SAAB and whose identities are not public.**

9. Please state the reason priests were allowed to continue to function and serve in various locations within the Diocese after they were credibly reported to have been sex abusers of children or adults.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 9 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Additionally, any request for information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference.**

10. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography" state whether this is the only case in which pornographic images were discovered, located, found or used and who has possession of them.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 10 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

11. On page 4 of 4 of Exhibit A, the third paragraph under the word "Footnotes," you state as follows:

> There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:
>
> (1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
>
> (2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Please identify the priest or priests referred to in subparagraph 1 above. As to subparagraph 2 above please state the name of that priest also and please clarify whether a total of three priests are referred to in the quoted material or only two. Also please clarify the number of complaints and complainants.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 11 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, as Class Counsel, counsel for Plaintiff should be aware of the identity of the priests referred to in the footnote.**

12. As to the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" please state the names of the individuals who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 12 because it seeks information regarding advisors to the Bishop of Charleston. Any request for information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Finally, Interrogatory No. 12 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. The Diocese also objects to Interrogatory No. 12 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any attorney-client communication or any information that is protected from discovery pursuant to the work product doctrine.**

13. Please state the reasons why such claims were found not to be credible.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 13 because it seeks information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Finally, Interrogatory No. 13 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. The Diocese also objects to Interrogatory No. 13 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any attorney-client communication or any information that is protected from discovery pursuant to the work product doctrine.**

14. Please state the dates and amounts of payments to individual claimants who the board determined were not credible complainants of sex abuse having been perpetrated upon them by a priest of the Diocese.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 14 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the arbitration awards to the members of the class, his clients.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

15. By what authority do you contend the Diocese is not bound by the findings of the court appointed class arbitrator?

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 15 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s. No claims were asserted in the class action regarding these two teachers, and the arbitrator made no determination regarding either of the teachers identified in the Complaint. As such, other than that the *res judicata* effect of the Class Action is binding on this plaintiff, the arbitral proceedings are immaterial to this claim.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

May 8, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 8th day of May, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Responses to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Richter Law Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS**

Pursuant to Rule 34 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, (incorrectly identified in the Complaint as "The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole") and the incorrectly named party "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity," (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") responds to Plaintiff's Second Requests for Production as follows:

The Diocese generally objects to Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production based upon the Motion to Disqualify Counsel because his firm's continuing representation of this Plaintiff is contrary to Rules 1.7, 1.9, and 3.7. The Diocese objects to all requests inasmuch as there is a pending Motion to Stay discovery pending a resolution of Defendant's Motion to Disqualify.

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. Produce a copy of John Doe's baptism records.

**RESPONSE: Those records are available to Plaintiff from the parish where he was baptized. If counsel for Plaintiff will identify the parish that Plaintiff's family attended, the Diocese will attempt to obtain those records.**

2. Produce a copy of John Doe's confirmation records.

**RESPONSE: Those records are available to Plaintiff from the parish where he was confirmed. If counsel for Plaintiff will identify the parish that Plaintiff's family attended, the Diocese will attempt to obtain those records.**

3. Produce a copy of any cost or expense reimbursement checks given to John Doe.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese has located the following cost or reimbursement checks that were provided to Plaintiff directly.**

**May 24, 2018 - $243.04**

**August 9, 2018 - $360.40**

**Documents regarding these two payments are attached and are bates labeled DoC/Doe 00001-00015.**

4. Produce the personnel file and any file relating in any way to sexual abuse by the persons shown on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 4 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to Request No. 4 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, this case involves allegations against 2 deceased teachers dating to the early 1970s, neither of whom was a priest of the Diocese.**

5. Produce copies of all checks showing payment to the persons who are victims of the sex abusers listed on Exhibit A referenced above, which payment was made arising out of



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

sex abuse by any person shown on Exhibit A. In the event a photocopy of the check is not available please provide whatever documentary evidence there is of such payment. You may also make a listing enumerating all such payments, not in lieu of, but for purposes of ease of reference, both by the Plaintiff and the Defendants herein, but you are not required to do so.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 5 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the arbitration awards to the members of the class, his clients. The Diocese objects to producing information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint and this Plaintiff. The Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

6. Copies of releases and settlement agreements involving the individual sex abuse perpetrator, the Diocese of Charleston, or any victim or representative of any victim concerning any of the events of sexual abuse listed on Exhibit A.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 6 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**settlement and has information regarding the settlement agreements and releases related to the members of the class, his clients. The Diocese objects to producing information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint and this Plaintiff. The Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

7. Copies of any and all writings whereby prosecutorial, law enforcement, and/or child protection agencies were notified of the abuse. Specifically include copies of all writings to all such agencies.

**RESPONSE: By way of response to Request No. 7, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead, so no report was made to law enforcement. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement. *See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 7 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

8. Copies of any notices to any parish, parishioners, publications, parish bulletins, etc. by which notification was given of the identity and location of persons known by the Diocese to be child sexual abusers and priests or an agent, employee, or representative of the Diocese of Charleston.

**RESPONSE: By way of response to Request No. 8, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead and neither had been employed by Diocesan schools for many years, so no report was made to any parish regarding the allegations. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 8 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

9. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 of Exhibit A indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography," produce all such images.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 9 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. The Diocese further objects that it does not possess "all such images" and would not transmit "all such images" through the United States Mail or otherwise.**

10. As to page 4 of 4 of the March 29, 2019 Friday afternoon press release of the names of persons credibly accused of sexual abuse of minors, produce the minutes and any



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

documents or testimony relied upon by the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 10 because information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors is protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Request as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Request No. 10 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

May 8, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 8th day of May, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Responses to Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production of Documents*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Richter Law Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 5

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>John Doe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>Civil Action No. 18-CP-10-3929<br><br>**AMENDED RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY** |

Defendant The Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, amends its responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his Official Capacity, as follows:

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

6. The employee and/or personnel file of Chris Hartnett.

**RESPONSE:** See attached documents Bates stamped CONFIDENTIAL DOE (3929) 000001-000012 and CONFIDENTIAL DOE (3929) 000014-000015.

7. The employee and/or personnel file of Hal Brooks.

**RESPONSE:** See attached documents Bates stamped CONFIDENTIAL DOE (3929) 000013.

TURNER PADGET GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., Bar No.: 16563
P.O. Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413
Telephone: (843) 576-2800
rdukes@turnerpadget.com
ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 18-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 12 day of August, 2019, a copy of Defendants' AMENDED RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY with documents Bates stamped CONFIDENTIAL DOE (3929) 000001-00015 attached therein has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mount Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorney for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") supplement their answers Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity as follows:

## GENERAL OBJECTIONS

1. The Diocese objects to the Interrogatories, including the definitions and instructions set forth therein, to the extent that they seek to require the Diocese to reveal information and/or to supplement their responses beyond the requirements of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure. The Diocese will comply with their obligations under those Rules.

2. The following responses are based upon information and documents presently available and known by the Diocese after diligent search and reasonable inquiry. In accordance with the Diocese's continuing obligation under SCRCP 26(e) and 33(b) to supplement their answers, the Diocese will, as appropriate, supplement and/or update their responses and present additional information as may be disclosed through continuing discovery and investigation. The

Diocese expressly reserves the right to conduct discovery and investigation for information which, if presently within their knowledge, would have been included in this response.

3. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent they seek information protected from discovery by the attorney-client privilege and/or the attorney work product doctrine. Nothing contained in these responses is intended as, or shall in any way be deemed, a waiver of any such privilege or protection, or any other application, privilege, or doctrine. Inadvertent disclosure of such information or documents shall not constitute a waiver of any privilege, or any basis for objecting to discovery, or the right of the Diocese to object to the use of any document or information inadvertently disclosed, and the parties shall return all such documents, if any, to the Diocese as required.

4. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they seek information that is not within the Diocese's possession, custody or control, or the information is obtainable from other sources that are more convenient and less burdensome, or are equally available to the parties.

5. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they seek information that is neither relevant to the subject matter of this action nor reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence.

6. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they are overly broad and unduly burdensome, vague and ambiguous, inordinately oppressive and expensive to answer, and/or would require the Diocese to speculate as to the nature and/or scope of the information sought.

7. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they are propounded for the improper purpose of harassing the Diocese, and to the extent that the



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

discovery sought is unreasonably cumulative, duplicative, disproportionate or unduly burdensome.

8. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent they seek information prematurely, including, but not limited to, information which is subject to expert discovery.

9. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they seek information that is privileged, private and/or otherwise protected from disclosure.

10. The following responses are made solely for purposes of this action. Each response is subject to any and all objections as to the competency, relevancy, materiality, and admissibility of such evidence that may be applicable at any pre-trial or trial proceedings. In addition, each response is subject to any and all objections and grounds that would require the exclusion of any statement or material provided herein if the special Interrogatories were being asked of, or any statement or material were being provided by, a witness present and testifying in court. All such objections and grounds are reserved and may be interposed at the time of trial or any appropriate pre-trial proceedings.

11. These general objections are hereby incorporated by reference into the response made with respect to each and every Interrogatory. For particular emphasis, the Diocese may have, from time to time, included one or more of the general objections in the responses below. The Diocese's response to each individual Interrogatory is submitted without prejudice to, and without in any respect waiving, any general objections not expressly set forth in that response. Accordingly, the inclusion in any response below of any specific objection to an Interrogatory is neither intended as, nor shall in any way be deemed, a waiver of any general objection or of any other specific objection made herein or that may be asserted at a later date. In addition, the failure to include at this time any general objection or specific objection to a particular



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Interrogatory is neither intended as, nor shall be in any way deemed, a waiver of the Dioceses right to assert that or any other objection at a later date.

12. The Diocese will make reasonable efforts to respond to each Interrogatory as The Diocese understands and interprets the Interrogatory. If the Diocese should subsequently assert an interpretation of any Interrogatory which differs from that of the Defendant, the Diocese reserves the right to supplement and/or modify their objections and responses to the Interrogatory.

The Diocese reserves the right to supplement any responses herein. Subject to the General Objections set forth above, and without waiving the same, the Diocese, by and through his undersigned attorney, herein now responds to the specifically enumerated Interrogatories as follows:

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Give the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of persons known to Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be witnesses concerning the facts of the case and indicate whether or not written or recorded statements have been taken from the witnesses and indicate who has possession of such statements.

**ANSWER:** **Plaintiff's counsel has conducted the depositions of the following:**

**Bishop Robert E. Guglielmone**
**Msgr. Anthony Droze, V.G.**
**Mr. John Barker, CFO**
**Msgr. Lawrence McInerny**
**Msgr. James Carter**
**Msgr. Charles Rowland**
**Fr. Jay Scott Newman**
**Fr. Dwight Longenecker**
**Fr. Greg West**





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**Defendants may call any of these witnesses to testify regarding matters within their knowledge. At present, the Diocese has not located any witnesses regarding the facts of plaintiff's case, but will supplement if any are located.**

2. Set forth a list of photographs, plats, sketches or other prepared documents in possession of Defendant that relate to the defense in the case.

**ANSWER: Each year since 1946, the Internal Revenue Service has provided a group letter ruling to the U.S. Conference of Catholic Bishops confirming the charitable 501(c)(3) status of each of the juridic bodies and other entities listed in the Official Catholic Directory. The Diocese has attached both the group letter ruling and the OCD entry under which each diocesan body maintains its charitable status.**

- **All extant documents regarding the employment of Hal Brooks and Chris Hartnett have been produced and are bates labeled DOE (3929) 000001 to DOE (3929) 000015.**
- **Diocesan budgets from fiscal year 2008 through fiscal year 2018 to be supplemented.**
- **The Official Catholic Directory documenting priest assignments within the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to 2018, bates labeled DOE_3929_000145 to DOE_3929_000517.**
- **Documents related to Sacred Heart School's finances, bates labeled DOE_3929_000648 to DOE_3929_000797.**
- **Available documents regarding reporting of allegations of sexual abuse by priests to law enforcement or DSS, bates labeled DOE_3929_001046 to DOE_3929_001092.**
- **The Diocese's policies on protection of children, bates labeled DOE_3929_000016 to DOE_3929_000143.**
- **Plaintiff's 6th and 7th grade report card, bates labeled DOE_3929_000144.**
- **INA Insurance Policies, bates labeled DOE_3929_000798 to DOE_3929_001045.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. Set forth the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of all insurance companies which have liability insurance coverage relating to the claim and set forth the number or numbers of the policies involved and the amount or amounts of liability coverage provided in each policy.

**ANSWER: For this claim, the Diocese is insured under an INA Policy, now Chubb. The available documents regarding Chubb's coverage have been produced and are bates labeled DOE_3929_000798 to DOE_3929_001045.**

4. List the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of any expert witnesses whom Defendant proposes to use as a witness at the trial of the case and for each expert state in detail:

a. The expert's qualifications to testify;

b. A description of the subject matter on which each such expert is expected to testify;

c. Identification of the documents on which each such expert is expected to rely and testify;

d. A detailed summary of the opinions and conclusions of each such expert;

e. A summary of the grounds for each such opinion and conclusion; and

f. List the caption, jurisdiction, year of filing and attorneys for plaintiff and defendant in any civil action in which the expert has given court or deposition testimony.

**ANSWER: The Diocese will provide information regarding retained experts pursuant to the Court's scheduling order in this case.**

5. For each person known to Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be a witness concerning the facts of the case, set forth either a summary sufficient to inform the other party of the important facts known to or observed by such witness, or provide a copy of any written or recorded statements taken from such witnesses.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**ANSWER: The witnesses who have been deposed are expected to testify consistent with their deposition testimony and regarding matters within their knowledge or experience.**

**The Diocese will supplement to the extent any witness is located having knowledge regarding the facts of the case.**

6. Identify each and every person, providing name, address, title and position of those individuals, who assisted Defendant in answering these interrogatories, indicating the number of the interrogatory that each person assisted in answering.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 6 to the extent Plaintiff requests production of information that is protected pursuant to the attorney-client privilege, work product doctrine, the First Amendment protections afforded to religious organizations, and such other statutory protections for religious organizations. To the extent a response is required, counsel for the Diocese was assisted by various personnel at the offices of the Diocese.**

7. If Defendant named herein was improperly identified, give proper identification and state whether counsel will accept service of an amended summons and pleading reflecting the correct identification.

**ANSWER: As detailed in the Bylaws adopted by the Diocese, the ecclesiastical office of "Bishop of Charleston, in his official capacity" has no civil law presence. Thus that party is not properly named as a party to this action. Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole is the only entity with a presence in civil law. The Bylaws are part of the Court's Record and are attached to the Supplemental Authority in Support of the Diocese's Motion for Partial Summary Judgment.**

8. Please list each and every person incardinated and/or ordained by the Diocese from1950 to date and the dates and locations of their assignments.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese refers to the entries contained in the Official Catholic Directory which reflect assignments for all Diocesan and Religious priests, religious brothers, and religious sisters within the Diocese for each year since 1950. The OCD entries have been produced and are bates labeled DOE_3929_000145 to DOE_3929_000517.**

9. Please provide a list of every priest, teacher, or employee assigned to Sacred Heart Catholic School and/or Charleston Catholic School and the dates in which they were assigned or employed at the school.

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 9 as overly broad inasmuch as it would require locating files regarding a school that closed in 1989. The Diocese further objects to production of documents related to Charleston Catholic School, which opened as a new school serving the entire Charleston peninsula in 1991 to replace the closed Sacred Heart, Cathedral, and Immaculate Conception schools. Subject to and without waiving the stated objections, the Diocese has produced teacher contracts from 1964-1973, which would include the school years referenced in the Complaint prior to Plaintiff's completing middle school.**

**The teacher contracts will be supplemented.**

10. Please state the source and amount of all incomes and/or profits obtained by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) from 1950 to date, including an itemization for all incomes and/or profits derived from gambling operations, including but not limited to bingo, raffle, drawings, door prizes, lotteries, and other games of chance.

**ANSWER:** **None that the Diocese is aware of. Since at least the administration of Bishop Ernest Unterkoefler (1964-1990), gambling, games of chance, bingo, lotteries, and other such activities have been prohibited. As before, Charleston Catholic School opened as a**

**new school in 1991 and is not a renamed Sacred Heart School. Sacred Heart School maintained its own accounting and financial documents. Extant documents have been produced and are bates labeled DOE_3929_000648 to DOE_3929_000797.**

11. Please list the names of all persons incardinated, excardinated, or laicized by Defendant and/or the Diocese who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 11 to the extent Plaintiff seeks information that is not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. This case does not involve allegations of any conduct by a priest in the Diocese of Charleston. The Diocese further objects to listing any individual who was not credibly accused of sexually abusing a minor, or who was cleared of that accusation.**

**The priests, either incardinated into the Diocese, or religious who served in the Diocese, and who have been credibly accused of sexually abusing a minor have been listed and publicly reported. The list has been made an exhibit in numerous depositions by Plaintiff's counsel.**

**The Diocese does not laicize anyone, that canonical act can only be accomplished by the Congregation for the Clergy in Rome. The following have been laicized and have been credibly accused of sexually abusing a minor:**

**Gerald Ryfinski – laicized April, 2007.**

**Hayden Vaverek – laicized May, 2016.**

**James Nyhan – Nyhan was a priest of the Archdiocese of Boston and that diocese dismissed him from ministry. He was laicized in 2007.**

**William Richardson left the ministry in June, 1983.**

**Roger Collerett is believed to have left the priesthood to marry, though his whereabouts are unknown.**

**Basil Congro – the Diocese instituted canonical proceedings to laicize Fr. Congro, but Rome denied the petition.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**Walter Pringle Lee – laicized at his request to marry, 1975. Accused of sexually abusing a minor, March, 1994, 13 years after Lee's death.**

12. Please list the names of all persons that have resigned or retired from the Diocese of Charleston as a priest, official, or employee who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 12 to the extent Plaintiff seeks information that is not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. This case does not involve allegations of any conduct by a priest in the Diocese of Charleston. Those priests who were credibly accused and who resigned or retired are so listed on the March, 2019 list of credibly accused.**

13. Please list the names of all persons that have been employed or presently are employed by the Diocese who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 13 as overly broad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. The Interrogatory in unlimited in time and would require extensive review of the employment files of each and every ministry of the Diocese dating to 1820 when the Diocese was founded. Further, Plaintiff's request does not differentiate between substantiated or credible accusations and those that were baseless. As such, the Diocese objects to producing any information that may lead to defamatory statements regarding persons who have been cleared of any wrongdoing. Further, Plaintiff's request is irrelevant to the claims in this case, which involve allegations against two deceased teachers in 1970 or 1971.**

14. For all persons incardinated, excardinated, laicized, employed, or formerly employed by the Defendant and/or Diocese of Charleston that have been accused of sexually



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

abusing a minor, please describe how Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston became aware of the accusation(s).

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 14 as overly broad, unduly burdensome, and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence – this case involves only allegations against two teachers, about whom Plaintiff's allegations are the first the Diocese has received regarding Hal Brooks or Chris Hartnett. The Interrogatory in unlimited in time and would require extensive review of the employment files of each and every ministry of the Diocese dating to 1820 when the Diocese was founded. Further, Plaintiff's request does not differentiate between substantiated or credible accusations and those that were baseless. As such, the Diocese objects to producing any information that may lead to defamatory statements regarding persons who have been cleared of any wrongdoing or about whom there was insufficient evidence to support the claim.**

15. For all persons incardinated, excardinated, laicized, employed, or formerly employed by the Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that have been accused of sexually abusing a minor, please state the date and time Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston became aware of the accusation(s).

**ANSWER: Plaintiff first notified the Diocese of his allegations against Hal Brooks and Chris Hartnett when he contacted the Victim's Assistance Coordinator to request a referral for counseling in June, 2016. The Diocese objects to the breadth of the remainder of Interrogatory No. 15 as not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, with respect to the Diocesan priests who were credibly accused:**

**Roy Aiken – July, 1998**





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**John Bench – December 1, 1993**
**Peter Berberich – Class action claim, 2006**
**William Burn – April, 2004**
**Eugene Condon – April, 1996 upon his arrest**
**Basil Congro – January, 2009**
**Raymond DuMouchel – November, 2002 upon his arrest**
**Thomas Evatt – May, 2002 upon his arrest**
**Justin Goodwin – July, 1994 upon his arrest**
**Frederick Hopwood – December, 1993 upon his arrest**
**Walter Pringle Lee – March, 1994, 13 years after Lee's death.**
**Fred McLean – October, 1960. Abandoned Diocese 1966.**
**Daniel Francis Murphy – September, 1960.**
**Joseph Murphy – July, 2007.**
**James Owens-Howard – June, 1986.**
**Gerald Ryfinski – June, 2001. Arrested and convicted March, 2002.**
**Paul Seitz – April, 1995.**
**Charles Sheedy – September, 2002.**
**John Simonin – September, 1997.**
**Hayden Vaverek – March, 2013.**
**Gabriel Smith – March, 2000.**
**Leon Joseph Hubacz – Class action claim, 2007.**
**Ernest Kennedy – Class action claim, 2007.**
**James McElroy – Class action claim, 2007.**
**Anthony Plikunas – Class action claim, 2007.**
**William Richardson – Class action claim, 2007.**
**Frederick Suggs – Class action claim, 2007.**
**Creston Tawes – Class action claim, 2007.**

16. Please list the names of all priests, officials, or employees of the Diocese of Charleston against whom an accusation of sexual abuse against a minor was determined by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to be credible.

**<u>ANSWER</u>: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 16 as overly broad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. The Interrogatory in unlimited in time and would require extensive review of the employment files of each and every ministry of the Diocese dating to 1820 when the Diocese was founded. Further, Plaintiff's request does not differentiate between substantiated or credible accusations and those that were baseless. As such, the Diocese objects to producing any information that may lead to defamatory statements regarding persons who have been cleared of any**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**wrongdoing. Further, Plaintiff's request is irrelevant to the claims in this case, which involve allegations against two deceased teachers in 1970 or 1971.**

**Plaintiff has the list of credibly accused priests that the Diocese released in March, 2019.**

17. In relation to Interrogatory #16, please provide the details of Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston's reporting of the accusation(s) of sexual abuse against a minor to criminal and/or civil authorities, including the date of reporting, person(s) who made the report to authorities, the specific authority to which the report was made, the manner in which the report was transmitted, the name of the accused, and any other persons notified of the report (e.g., the minor's parents or legal guardians).

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 17 as not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence and irrelevant to this matter. Clergy were only added to the mandatory reporting statute in 2003, and the statute was first enacted in 1981. The statute permits reporting by telephone call and provides that the identity of the person making the report be kept confidential.**

**Pursuant to the Opinion of the Attorney General, the mandatory reporting statute does not require reporting when an adult reports having been sexually abused as a child.**

**All that being said, since 1994, the Diocese's policy requires reporting of every allegation of sexual abuse of a child. The Diocese has located documents bates labeled DOE_3929_001046 to DOE_3929_001092 regarding reporting to law enforcement or to DSS.**

18. In relation to Interrogatory #16, if Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston did not report the accusation(s) of sexual abuse against a minor to criminal and/or civil authorities, please describe the response by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to the accusation(s)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

and state why civil (law enforcement or child protection/welfare services) authorities were not advised of the accusation.

**ANSWER: Where the accused priest was dead when the Diocese received an allegation, it was not reported to law enforcement. When the Diocese's notice of an allegation came with the priest's being arrested, law enforcement was already aware and had acted on the allegation. Clergy were only added to the mandatory reporting statute in 2003, and the statute was first enacted in 1981. In Fr. Hopwood's case, for example, as part of his plea agreement, the Solicitor granted Hopwood immunity from further prosecution and further reporting would serve no purpose. Pursuant to the Opinion of the Attorney General, the mandatory reporting statute does not require reporting when an adult reports having been sexually abused as a child.**

**All that being said, the Diocese's policy requires reporting of every allegation of sexual abuse of a child, and, on information and belief, the Diocese has so reported.**

19. Please list the names of all priests, officials, or employees of the Diocese who, after an accusation of sexual abuse involving a minor, whether deemed credible or not by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston, were reassigned to another parish, location, diocese, or job.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 19 as not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence in this case, which involves allegations against two teachers in 1970 – 1971.**

20. Please list the names of all priests of the Diocese of Charleston who have been laicized and state the date of the laicization and the reasons therefor.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to the relevancy of this inquiry inasmuch as Plaintiff's allegations involve only two teachers in 1970 - 1971. By way of further answer, many**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**priests have been released from their vows at their own request for reasons other than accusations of sexual abuse of a child. The priests who were laicized as a result of allegations of sexual abuse of a minor are on the list of credibly accused priests.**

21. Please list of the names of all employees of the Diocese and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) who have been terminated related to accusations of sexual abuse involving minor(s).

**ANSWER: As above, Sacred Heart School closed in 1989. Charleston Catholic School was opened as a school serving the parishes on the Charleston peninsula in 1991. The Diocese possesses no records responsive to this request.**

22. Please list every position held by Chris Hartnett and Hal Brooks within the Roman Catholic Church, other dioceses, the Diocese, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) and the relevant dates and locations thereof.

**ANSWER: Charleston Catholic School is not a direct successor to Sacred Heart Catholic School. Sacred Heart, closed around 1989. In 1991, Bishop Thompson opened a new Charleston Catholic School on the Peninsula to serve Catholics downtown.**

**Chris Hartnett taught at Sacred Heart School during the 1969-70 and 1970-71 school years before resigning to take a teaching job with Dorchester District 2. On information and belief he taught in the Dorchester County public school system for 30 years.**

**Hal Brooks taught at Sacred Heart School during the 1970-71 school year. The Diocese has no record of his teaching any longer. The Diocese has no information regarding his teaching within any other Dioceses.**

23. Please list every person who has ever been known to be a child sex abuser or accused of such conduct and who was accepted into the Diocese of Charleston for hiding, cover



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

up, shelter/housing, and state such person(s') name, address while in the territorial limits of the Diocese of Charleston, current address, phone number, and email address.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 21 as not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence and wholly irrelevant to the claims in this case. Neither teacher accused of molesting Plaintiff was sent to the Diocese of Charleston from another diocese. The list released by the Diocese in March, 2019 includes the names of religious priests and priests of other dioceses who have been credibly accused of sexual abuse, whether that abuse took place in the Diocese of Charleston or elsewhere.**

24. In relation to Interrogatory #21, please identify which Diocese such persons came from.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 24 as not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence and wholly irrelevant to the claims in this case. Neither teacher accused of molesting Plaintiff was sent to the Diocese of Charleston from another diocese. The list released by the Diocese in March, 2019 includes the names of religious priests and priests of other dioceses who have been credibly accused of sexual abuse, whether that abuse took place in the Diocese of Charleston or elsewhere.**

25. In relation to Interrogatory #21, please identify the person(s) who made the arrangements for the accommodation and/or reassignment of such abuser or accused.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 25 as not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence and wholly irrelevant to the claims in this case. Neither teacher accused of molesting Plaintiff was sent to the Diocese of Charleston from another diocese. The list released by the Diocese in March, 2019 includes the names of religious priests and priests of other dioceses who have been credibly accused of sexual abuse, whether that abuse took place in the Diocese of Charleston or elsewhere.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

26. In relation to Interrogatory #21, what notification was made to the members of the Diocese of the presence of such offender?

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 26 as not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence and wholly irrelevant to the claims in this case. Neither teacher accused of molesting Plaintiff was sent to the Diocese of Charleston from another diocese. The list released by the Diocese in March, 2019 includes the names of religious priests and priests of other dioceses who have been credibly accused of sexual abuse, whether that abuse took place in the Diocese of Charleston or elsewhere.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 16, 2019



TPGL 9634247v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 16th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of The Diocese Of Charleston, in his Official Capacity*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9634247v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity (hereinafter "the Diocese") supplement their responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, as follows:

## GENERAL OBJECTIONS

1. The Diocese objects to the Requests for Production, including the definitions and instructions set forth therein, to the extent that they seek to require the Diocese to reveal information and/or to supplement its responses beyond the requirements of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure. The Diocese will comply with their obligations under those Rules.

2. The following responses are based upon information and documents presently available and known by the Diocese after diligent search and reasonably inquiry. In accordance with The Diocese's continuing obligation under SCRCP 26(e) and SCRCP 34 to supplement their answers, the Diocese will, as appropriate, supplement and/or update their responses and present additional information as may be disclosed through continuing discovery and investigation. The Diocese expressly reserves the right to conduct discovery and investigation

for information which, if presently within their knowledge, would have been included in the response.

3. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent they seek information protected from discovery by the attorney-client privilege and/or the attorney work product doctrine. Nothing contained in these responses is intended as, or shall in any way be deemed a waiver of any such privilege or protection, or any other application, privilege, or doctrine. Inadvertent disclosure of such information or documents shall not constitute a waiver of any privilege, or any basis for objecting to discovery, or the right of the Diocese to object to the use of any document or information inadvertently disclosed, and the parties shall return all such documents to the Diocese.

4. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they seek information that is not within the Diocese's possession, custody or control, or the information is obtainable from other sources that are more convenient and less burdensome, or are equally available to the parties.

5. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they seek information that is neither relevant to the subject matter of this action nor reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence.

6. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they are overly broad and unduly burdensome, vague and ambiguous, inordinately oppressive and expensive to answer, and/or would require the Diocese to speculate as to the nature and/or scope of the information sought.

7. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they are propounded for the improper purpose of harassing the Diocese, and to the extent that the discovery sought is unreasonably cumulative, duplicative, disproportionate or unduly burdensome.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

8. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent they seek information prematurely, including, but not limited to, information which is subject to expert discovery.

9. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they seek information that is privileged, private and/or otherwise protected from disclosure.

10. The following responses are made solely for purposes of this action. Each response is subject to any and all objections as to the competency, relevancy, materiality, and admissibility of such evidence that may be applicable at any pre-trial or trial proceedings. In addition, each response is subject to any and all objections and grounds that would require exclusion of any statement or material provided herein if the special interrogatories were being asked of, or any statement or material were being provided by, a witness present and testifying in court. All such objections and grounds are reserved and may be interposed at the time of trial or any appropriate pre-trial proceedings.

11. These general objections are hereby incorporated by reference into the response made with respect to each and every Request for Production. For particular emphasis, The Diocese may have, from time to time, included one or more of the general objections in the responses below. The Diocese's responses to each individual Request for Production is submitted without prejudice to, and without in any respect waiving, any general objections not expressly set forth in that response. Accordingly, the inclusion in any response below of any specific objection to a Request for Production is neither intended as, nor shall in any way be deemed, a waiver of any general objection or of any other specific objection made herein or that may be asserted at a later date. In addition, the failure to include at this time any general objection or specific objection to a particular Request for Production is neither intended as, nor shall be in any way deemed a waiver of the Diocese's right to assert that or any other objection at a later date.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

12. The Diocese will make reasonable efforts to respond to each Request for Production as the Diocese understands and interprets the Request for Production. If the Diocese should subsequently assert an interpretation of any Request for Production which differs from that of Defendant, the Diocese reserves the right to supplement and/or modify their objections and responses to the Requests for Production.

The Diocese reserves the right to supplement any responses herein. Subject to the General Objections set forth above, and without waiving the same, the Diocese, by and through their undersigned attorney, herein now responds to the specifically enumerated Requests for Production as follows:

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. All photographs, files, diagrams, documents, or other tangible items which Defendant or Defendant's counsel may have which relate to the matters alleged in the Amended Complaint.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese has produced the following:**

**All records available regarding the employment of Hal Brooks and Chris Harnett, bates labeled DOE (3929) 000001 to DOE (3929) 000015.**

**Budgets from fiscal year 2008 to fiscal year 2018, bates labeled will be supplemented.**

**Applicable insurance policies issued by INA, bates labeled DOE_3929_000798 to DOE_3929_001045.**

**Records of Sacred Heart School regarding teacher contracts, will be supplemented.**

**The IRS Group Letter Ruling issued to the USCCB for the relevant years is in the Court record.**

**The Diocese's Bylaws are in the Court record.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

2. All statements given by any witnesses which are in the possession of, or can be reasonably obtained by, Defendant or his attorney(s), whether written, or recorded, or on a tape recorder, or otherwise, which relate to the matters complained of in the Amended Complaint herein or to the Defendant's Answers and defenses.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese possesses no documents responsive to Request No. 2.**

3. All statements, memoranda, reports, affidavits, or other materials which in any other way might relate to the Plaintiffs claims or to the Defendant's defenses herein which are within possession of, or can reasonably obtained by Defendant or his attorney(s), whether written or recorded, or on a tape recorder or otherwise.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 3 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any document that is protected from discovery pursuant to the attorney-client privilege, work product doctrine, or other constitutional, statutory, or common law privilege. Subject to and without waiving the stated objections, the Diocese possesses no responsive documents regarding Plaintiff's claims. The Diocese has produced documents related to its defenses.**

4. All correspondence between Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or higher offices within the Roman Catholic Church that relate in any way to the claims, defenses, or facts of this case.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese possesses no documents regarding the allegations against Chris Hartnett or Hal Brooks that are responsive to this request.**

5. Any insurance policy that may provide coverage in any way to the claims, defenses, or facts of this case.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese has produced the relevant insurance policies, which are bates labeled DOE_3929_000798 to DOE_3929_001045.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

6. The employee and/or personnel file of Chris Hartnett.

**RESPONSE: All documents responsive to Request No. 6 have been produced as bates labels DOE (3929) 000001 to DOE (3929) 000012 and DOE (3929) 000014 to DOE (3929) 000015.**

7. The employee and/or personnel file of Hal Brooks.

**RESPONSE: All documents responsive to Request No. 7 has been produced as bates label DOE (3929) 000013.**

8. The employee and/or personnel file of Defendant, and those of his predecessor Bishops of the Diocese of Charleston since 1950.

**RESPONSE: Assuming Plaintiff seeks production of each Bishop's file on himself, there are no documents responsive to this request.**

9. All correspondence originating from Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that references or relates in any way to Chris Hartnett prior to, during, or after his assignment by Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to Sacred Heart Catholic School (presently known as Charleston Catholic School).

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 9 inasmuch as parish schools and the individual pastor are responsible for making hiring decisions regarding their parishes and schools. As such, the Diocese did not "assign" Chris Hartnett to Sacred Heart School. Additionally, as has been noted, Sacred Heart School closed in 1989 and Charleston Catholic School was opened to service the parishes located on the Charleston peninsula in 1991, but as a separate entity. The Diocese has produced all documents in its possession that are responsive to Request No. 9.**

10. All correspondence originating from the Defendant that references or relates in any way to Hal Brooks prior to, during, or after his assignment by Defendant to Sacred Heart Catholic School (presently known as Charleston Catholic School).



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 10 inasmuch as parish schools and the individual pastor are responsible for making hiring decisions regarding their parishes and schools. As such, the Diocese did not "assign" Hal Brooks to Sacred Heart School. Additionally, as has been noted, Sacred Heart School closed in 1989 and Charleston Catholic School was opened to service the parishes located on the Charleston peninsula in 1991, but as a separate entity. Subject to, and without waiving the stated objection, there is no correspondence relating to Hal Brooks.**

11. All documents that pertain or relate in any way to Chris Hartnett.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese has produced all documents it has regarding Chris Hartnett as bates labels DOE (3929) 000001 to DOE (3929) 000012 and DOE (3929) 000014 to DOE (3929) 000015.**

12. All documents that pertain or relate in any way to Hal Brooks.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese has produced all documents it has regarding Hal Brooks as bates label DOE (3929) 000013.**

13. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct, or any other conduct, with minors made by any person about Chris Hartnett.

**RESPONSE: None.**

14. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct, or any other conduct, with minors made by any person about Hal Brooks.

**RESPONSE: None.**

15. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct with minors made by any person about any Diocesan priest from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 15 as grossly overbroad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. The Diocese further objects to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any correspondence that is protected**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**under the attorney-client privilege, work product doctrine, any constitutional, statutory, or common law privilege. Furthermore, the Diocese objects to producing any information regarding victims of sexual abuse or their family members.**

16. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct with minors made by any person about any Diocesan employee from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 16 as grossly overly broad, unduly burdensome, and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. The Diocese further objects to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any correspondence that is protected under the attorney-client privilege, work product doctrine, any constitutional, statutory, or common law privilege. Furthermore, the Diocese objects to producing any information regarding victims of sexual abuse or their family members.**

17. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives, or agents arising out of or related to Chris Hartnett engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

**RESPONSE: Given that Plaintiff's 2016 allegation that Chris Hartnett sexually assaulted him in 1970 – 1971 was the first allegation the Diocese received regarding Hartnett, there are no documents responsive to Request No. 17. Hartnett had been dead for at least 25 years at the time of Plaintiff's report.**

18. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives, or agents arising out of or related to Hal Brooks engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

**RESPONSE: Given that Plaintiff's 2016 allegation that Hal Brooks sexually assaulted him in 1970 – 1971 was the first allegation the Diocese received regarding Brooks, there are no documents responsive to Request No. 17. Brooks had been dead for at least 15 years at the time of Plaintiff's report.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

19. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives or agents arising out of or related to any priest of the Diocese engaging in sexual conduct with minors from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 19 as overly broad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence in this case. The Diocese further objects that South Carolina's mandatory reporting statute was not enacted until 1981, and clergy were only designated as mandatory reporters in 2003. The Diocese further objects that the identity of the person reporting child abuse be maintained as confidential and that reports may be made by telephone. The Diocese's Policy provides that Diocese will report any allegation of sexual abuse of a child.**

20. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives or agents arising out of or related to any employee of the Diocese engaging in sexual conduct with minors from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 20 as overly broad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence in this case. The Diocese further objects that South Carolina's mandatory reporting statute was not enacted until 1981, and clergy were only designated as mandatory reporters in 2003. The Diocese further objects that the identity of the person reporting child abuse be maintained as confidential and that reports may be made by telephone. The Diocese's Policy provides that Diocese will report any allegation of sexual abuse of a child.**

21. All documentation of reports made to Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, other students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to Chris Hartnett engaging in sexual conduct with minors.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**RESPONSE: Other than Plaintiff's allegations, none.**

22. All documentation of reports made to Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to Hal Brooks engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

**RESPONSE: Other than Plaintiff's allegations, none.**

23. All documentation of reports made to Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to any Diocesan priest, employee, or official engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 23 as grossly overbroad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. Furthermore, the Diocese objects to producing any information regarding victims of sexual abuse or their family members.**

24. All documentation relating to the laicization of any priest of the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Plaintiff's attempt to invade confidential canon law proceedings regarding the laicization of any priest, many of whom were laicized at their own request in order to marry or for other reasons. The Diocese further objects that canonical proceedings are not discoverable in civil litigation and that religious organizations' proceedings in that regard are immune from inquiry by a civil court under the Religion Clauses of the First Amendment to the United States Constitution. Finally, the Diocese objects that Plaintiff's request is entirely irrelevant and not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence.**

25. Any written policy relating to child sexual abuse issued by Defendant and/or to the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**RESPONSE: The Diocese formally adopted a Policy regarding the Protection of Children in 1994. That policy was revised in 2003, after the adoption of the Dallas Charter, and again in 2007. The policies have been produced and are bates labeled DOE_3929_000016 to DOE_3929_000143.**

26. All interoffice memos to, from, or copied to the Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that references or relates in any way to child sex abuse from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects that Request No. 26 is overly broad, unduly burdensome, and not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. The Diocese further objects to Request No. 26 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any document that is protected from discovery pursuant to the attorney-client privilege or work product doctrine. The Diocese objects that any internal memoranda constitute protected internal deliberations of a religious entity and are not discoverable under the Religion Clauses of the First Amendment.**

27. All documents which reflect any payments to individuals or 3rd parties resulting from any claim of sexual abuse perpetrated by an employee, priest, or official of the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 27 as grossly overbroad and not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. Furthermore, the Diocese objects to producing any information regarding victims of sexual abuse or their family members. Additionally, settlements with victims are confidential, since 2002, exclusively at the request of the victim and the Diocese objects to producing any such information. By way of further response, Plaintiff's counsel represented the class of victims born before 1980 in the 2007 settlement and possesses records regarding all payments to victims under the settlement administered by him.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

28. All documents, including accountings, of gambling operations, including but not limited to bingo, raffles, drawings, door prizes, lotteries and other games of chance that were sponsored by or promoted by Defendant and/or the Diocese or its employees, agents, parishioners, or students or conducted on Diocesan property from 1950 to date.

**RESPONSE: None that the Diocese is aware of. Since at least the administration of Bishop Ernest Unterkoefler (1964-1990), gambling, games of chance, bingo, lotteries, and other such activities have been prohibited. Sacred Heart School maintained its own accounting and financial documents. Extant documents have been produced and are bates labeled DOE_3929_000648 to DOE_3929_000797.**

29. Any document related in any way to the assignment or transfer of any priest accused of child sexual abuse to another duty or location.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 29 as overly broad and not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence. This case does not involve allegations of any conduct by a priest in the Diocese of Charleston. Request No. 29 is also unreasonably vague in that it does not specify when or where such transfers may have been made. For example, a priest could have been accused and suspended from ministry and ordered to a monastery where he was forbidden to have any contact with children.**

30. Any document relating in any way to acceptance into the Diocese of Charleston of any priest or other official from any other diocese.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 30 as overly broad and not calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence in this case. The Request is wholly irrelevant to Plaintiff's case, which does not involve allegations of any conduct by a priest in the Diocese of Charleston.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

31. Any document revealing to the public or members of the Diocese of Charleston that an admitted, known, or accused child molester was or would be resident within the Diocese of Charleston.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 31 as irrelevant to the case brought by Plaintiff. Further, the Request is unduly vague inasmuch as it is not limited in scope, nor related to persons over whom the Diocese has any control. As written, the Diocese would have to monitor any list of sexual abusers and broadly notify the public when any predator moves into the State.**

32. Any document relating in any way, or evidencing in any way, the circulation list or dissemination list of any document identified in response to Request #31.

**RESPONSE: See response to Request No. 31.**

33. Any document which discloses to the members of the Diocese of Charleston, sometimes referred to as "the faithful," the amounts paid out to sexual abuse claimants from:

A) 2000 to date; and

B) 1950 to 2000.

**RESPONSE: The Audited Financial Statements that are available from 2007 to the present on the Diocese's website contain detailed disclosures regarding the class action settlement and payments to certain objectors and the source of funds for that. Since 2007, all but 2 very small settlements have been paid by insurance carriers, with the Diocese paying no part of those settlements.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

34. All documents referenced or used in any way in the Defendant's responses to Plaintiffs requests for admission or interrogatories.

**RESPONSE: Non-privileged documents responsive to Request No. 34 have been produced.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 16, 2019



TPGL 9688058v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 16th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his Official Capacity*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9688058v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION TO THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") supplement their responses and objections to the Requests for Admission served by Plaintiff pursuant to Rule 37(a), SCRCP. Defendants object to the Requests for Admission as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the requests for admission directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper requests for admission.

2. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15 because the Requests are inappropriate under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b) and seek discovery regarding matters that are irrelevant, immaterial, or will be inadmissible.

3. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 6,7, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15 as being so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial.

4. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, and 14 because the Requests are seek admissions regarding the actions of priests of the Diocese, though the Complaint alleges that Plaintiff was sexually abused by two teachers at Sacred Heart School in 1970 or 1971. The matters requested to be admitted are inappropriate under Rules Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b), and Plaintiff seeks discovery of matters that are inadmissible and irrelevant.

5. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects that Plaintiff has submitted Requests for Admission in excess of the limit set by Rule 36(c).

Without waiving the objections, the Diocese specifically responds to Plaintiff's Requests for Admission as follows:

1. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston or its associated entities, including churches, keep an accounting of all tithes, and/or donations from its members.

**ANSWER: The Diocese admits that it keeps records of donations made directly to the Diocese. Each individual parish or school should maintain records of charitable donations to that parish or school and provide to charitable donors tax documents reflecting their annual donations. To the extent any additional response is required, Request No. 1 is denied.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

2. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston or its associated entities, including all diocesan private schools, keep an accounting of all tuition paid by each student.

**ANSWER: The Diocese denies that it maintains records of tuition payments. Each school should maintain records of tuition paid by the families who send their children to those schools. For many years diocesan schools did not charge any tuition to Catholic families but with the necessary retention of laypersons as teachers, began charging tuition.**

3. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston, by and through its associated entities and personnel has generated revenue through various fundraising efforts, including raffles, bingo, and the like from residents of South Carolina over many years.

**ANSWER: The Diocese admits only that it, its parishes, schools, as charitable 501(c)(3) entities, engage in fundraising activities from time to time. The Diocese denies the remainder of Request No. 3. As witnesses have testified, since at least the administration of Bishop Ernest Unterkoefler, raffles, bingo, and games of chance have been forbidden. The Diocese raises money through various techniques within the guidelines and rulings of the Internal Revenue Service and the South Carolina Department of Revenue to support and facilitate its charitable endeavors. The Diocese maintains high standards for its charitable work throughout South Carolina.**

4. Admit that the activities referenced in request number 3 were games of chance.

**ANSWER: Denied.**

5. Admit that youth of the Diocese of Charleston were urged by diocesan officials to take part in such activities referenced in request number 3.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 5 as being so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial. The Diocese further objects that Request No. 5 is**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**not an appropriate request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). To the extent any response is required, the Diocese denies Request No. 5.**

6. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston was made aware that Father Frederick Hopwood, and/or other agents or employees of the Diocese of Charleston, had sexually abused minors during the course of his or their years of employment by the Diocese of Charleston.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 6 because Plaintiff has alleged he was abused by 2 teachers and there is no allegation regarding Fr. Frederick Hopwood in the Complaint. As such, Request No. 6 is not a proper request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). The Diocese further objects to the remainder of Request No. 6 as non-specific and so vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial. In addition, the allegations regarding Fr. Hopwood were very well publicized in the press and Fr. Hopwood was prosecuted for his crimes. The Diocese supported the State's efforts to bring Fr. Hopwood to justice and has been supportive of the victims who have come forward, offering referrals to counseling and pastoral support to help alleviate the harm done by his criminal acts. As to the remainder of Request No. 6, the Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 6 as not an appropriate request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). To the extent any further response to Request No. 6 is required, the request is denied.**

7. Admit that the members of the Diocese of Charleston, the faithful, were not told of the sexual abuse of minors referenced in Request number 6 during such individual(s) lifetime, if ever.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 7 because Plaintiff has alleged he was abused by 2 teachers and there is no allegation regarding Fr. Frederick Hopwood in the Complaint. As such, Request No. 7 is not a proper request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). The Diocese further objects to the remainder of Request No. 7 as non-specific and so vague**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**as to prevent either an admission or a denial. In addition, the allegations regarding Fr. Hopwood were very well publicized in the press and Fr. Hopwood was prosecuted for his crimes. The Diocese supported the State's efforts to bring Fr. Hopwood to justice and has been supportive of the victims who have come forward, offering referrals to counseling and pastoral support to help alleviate the harm done by his criminal acts. As to the remainder of Request No. 7, the Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 7 as not an appropriate request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). To the extent any further response is required, Request No. 7 is denied.**

8. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston did not report accusations of Father Frederick Hopwood's acts of abuse of minors to civil or criminal authorities.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 8 because Plaintiff has alleged he was abused by 2 teachers and there is no allegation regarding Fr. Frederick Hopwood in the Complaint. Without waiving the stated objection, denied. In addition, the allegations regarding Fr. Hopwood, and his arrest, were very well publicized in the press and Fr. Hopwood was prosecuted for his crimes. The Diocese supported the State's efforts to bring Fr. Hopwood to justice and has been supportive of the victims who have come forward, offering referrals to counseling and pastoral support to help alleviate the harm done by his criminal acts. As to the remainder of Request No. 8, the Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 8 as not an appropriate request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). To the extent any further response is required, Request No. 8 is denied.**

9. As to each separate time period set forth herein please admit that the Diocese of Charleston did not report to civil or criminal authorities any accusations of acts of sexual abuse against minors, alleged to have been committed by any of its priests, agents, or employees.

a. 1950s.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

b. 1960s.

c. 1970s.

d. 1980s.

e. 1990s.

f. 2000s.

g. 2010 to present.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 9, together with all subparts because the overly broad request is not a proper request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). The Diocese further objects to Request No. 9, and its subparts, as so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial.**

10. Admit that there are instances in which the Diocese of Charleston, with full knowledge that various priests of the Diocese having been accused of sexual abuse of a minor child or children, have not reported such claimed abuse to civil or criminal authorities.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 10, because the overly broad request is not a proper request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). The Diocese also objects to Request No. 10 because the allegations in the Complaint relate to two teachers, and there is no allegation in the Complaint regarding an priest of the Diocese. The Diocese further objects to the remainder of Request No. 10 as so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial. To the extent any further response is required, Request No. 10 is denied.**

11. Admit that neither the Diocese of Charleston nor any Bishop thereof has ever published a listing of known priest child sex abusers.

**ANSWER: Denied.**





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

12. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston has allowed some ordained person or persons who has been accused of sexually abusing a minor to be housed, hidden, provided for, and/or cared for within the Diocese.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 12, because the overly broad request is not a proper request under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b). Additionally, the Diocese objects to Request No. 12 because the allegations in the Complaint relate to two teachers, and there is no allegation in the Complaint regarding a priest of the Diocese. Finally, the Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 12 as so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial. To the extent any further response is required, the Diocese admits only that Canon law requires it support and provide subsistence for a priest unless and until he has been laicized.**

13. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston does not report to its members (the faithful) the amounts paid out to the victims of priest sexual abuse.

**ANSWER: Denied.**

14. Admit that at some time between the year 1950 and the year 2000 it was the Diocese of Charleston's policy (whether official or unofficial) to conceal from civil or criminal authorities, allegations that its agents or employees had sexually abused a minor child or children.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Request No. 14 because Plaintiff has exceeded the limit on Requests for Admission in Rule 36(c). To the extent any response is required, Request No. 14 is denied.**

15. Admit that at various times between 1950 and the date of these Requests to Admit, priests and teachers of the Diocese of Charleston, its churches and schools have travelled to various locations with children of the diocese without chaperones.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Request No. 15 because Plaintiff has exceeded the limit on Requests for Admission in Rule 36(c).**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 16, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 16th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Responses to Plaintiff's First Set of Requests for Admission to the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9688057v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANTS**

Pursuant to Rule 33 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") supplement their response to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Defendants as follows:

## GENERAL OBJECTIONS

1. The Diocese objects to the Interrogatories, including the definitions and instructions set forth therein, to the extent that they seek to require the Diocese to reveal information and/or to supplement their responses beyond the requirements of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure. The Diocese will comply with their obligations under those Rules.

2. The following responses are based upon information and documents presently available and known by the Diocese after diligent search and reasonable inquiry. In accordance with the Diocese's continuing obligation under SCRCP 26(e) and 33(b) to supplement their answers, the Diocese will, as appropriate, supplement and/or update their responses and present additional information as may be disclosed through continuing discovery and investigation. The

Diocese expressly reserves the right to conduct discovery and investigation for information which, if presently within their knowledge, would have been included in this response.

3. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent they seek information protected from discovery by the attorney-client privilege and/or the attorney work product doctrine. Nothing contained in these responses is intended as, or shall in any way be deemed, a waiver of any such privilege or protection, or any other application, privilege, or doctrine. Inadvertent disclosure of such information or documents shall not constitute a waiver of any privilege, or any basis for objecting to discovery, or the right of the Diocese to object to the use of any document or information inadvertently disclosed, and the parties shall return all such documents, if any, to the Diocese as required.

4. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they seek information that is not within the Diocese's possession, custody or control, or the information is obtainable from other sources that are more convenient and less burdensome, or are equally available to the parties.

5. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they seek information that is neither relevant to the subject matter of this action nor reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence.

6. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they are overly broad and unduly burdensome, vague and ambiguous, inordinately oppressive and expensive to answer, and/or would require the Diocese to speculate as to the nature and/or scope of the information sought.

7. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they are propounded for the improper purpose of harassing the Diocese, and to the extent that the



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

discovery sought is unreasonably cumulative, duplicative, disproportionate or unduly burdensome.

8. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent they seek information prematurely, including, but not limited to, information which is subject to expert discovery.

9. The Diocese generally objects to the Interrogatories to the extent that they seek information that is privileged, private and/or otherwise protected from disclosure.

10. The following responses are made solely for purposes of this action. Each response is subject to any and all objections as to the competency, relevancy, materiality, and admissibility of such evidence that may be applicable at any pre-trial or trial proceedings. In addition, each response is subject to any and all objections and grounds that would require the exclusion of any statement or material provided herein if the special Interrogatories were being asked of, or any statement or material were being provided by, a witness present and testifying in court. All such objections and grounds are reserved and may be interposed at the time of trial or any appropriate pre-trial proceedings.

11. These general objections are hereby incorporated by reference into the response made with respect to each and every Interrogatory. For particular emphasis, the Diocese may have, from time to time, included one or more of the general objections in the responses below. The Diocese's response to each individual Interrogatory is submitted without prejudice to, and without in any respect waiving, any general objections not expressly set forth in that response. Accordingly, the inclusion in any response below of any specific objection to an Interrogatory is neither intended as, nor shall in any way be deemed, a waiver of any general objection or of any other specific objection made herein or that may be asserted at a later date. In addition, the failure to include at this time any general objection or specific objection to a particular



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Interrogatory is neither intended as, nor shall be in any way deemed, a waiver of the Dioceses right to assert that or any other objection at a later date.

12. The Diocese will make reasonable efforts to respond to each Interrogatory as the Diocese understands and interprets the Interrogatory. If the Diocese should subsequently assert an interpretation of any Interrogatory which differs from that of the Defendant, the Diocese reserves the right to supplement and/or modify their objections and responses to the Interrogatory.

The Diocese reserves the right to supplement any responses herein. Subject to the General Objections set forth above, and without waiving the same, the Diocese, by and through his undersigned attorney, herein now responds to the specifically enumerated Interrogatories as follows:

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Name any person(s) who at any time since 1950 has translated documents, communications, and/or writings of any kind from Latin to English for the Diocese of Charleston.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 1 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case. By way of further objection, this case involves allegations against 2 deceased teachers dating to the early 1970s, neither of whom was a priest serving in the Diocese.**

2. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each when the Diocese learned of the abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 2 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to the interrogatory as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese.**

3. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each how the Diocese learned of such abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 3 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to the interrogatory as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese.**

4. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each from whom the Diocese learned of such abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 4 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to the interrogatory as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**serving in the Diocese. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding his own clients.**

5. In each of the cases involving the individuals shown on Exhibit A did the Diocese report such events to law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other entity or individual? Please respond as to each named credibly accused sex abusing priest, indicating who made such report, the date thereof, and what records were kept by the Diocese in relation to each case.

**<u>ANSWER</u>: By way of response to Interrogatory No. 5, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead, so no report was made to law enforcement. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement. *See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 5 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

6. As to any instances in which the Diocese did not report to prosecutorial authorities, law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other persons charged with the responsibility of care and safekeeping of the child victim (such as a parent, guardian, sibling, spouse, or caretaker) please state all reasons why the Diocese or its representative did not report.

**ANSWER: As set forth in response to Interrogatory No. 5, both teachers identified in the Complaint were long dead when the Diocese first learned of the allegations against them. The Diocese further objects that South Carolina's mandatory reporting statute was not enacted until 1989, and clergy were only designated as mandatory reporters in 2003. The Diocese further objects that the identity of the person reporting child abuse be maintained as confidential and that reports may be made by telephone. The Diocese's Policy provides that Diocese will report any allegation of sexual abuse of a child, though, because Plaintiff was an adult at the time he first made the Diocese aware of his allegations, and the Diocese is not legally required to report those allegations to any law enforcement agency. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 6 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

7. If you contend at any time you were not required to report sexual abuse of children please state the time period by specific date when you claim you became required to report by the law of South Carolina.

**ANSWER: Where the accused priest was dead when the Diocese received an allegation, it was not reported to law enforcement. When the Diocese's notice of an allegation came with the priest's being arrested, law enforcement was already aware and had acted on the**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**allegation. As above, clergy were only added to the mandatory reporting statute in 2003, and the statute was first enacted in 1989 and in addition, according to the *Opinion of the South Carolina Attorney General dated June 30, 2014*, the Diocese was not required to report allegations received from an adult who claims to have been abused in the past. Nevertheless, since at least 1994, the Diocese has had a policy that all allegations of sexual abuse be reported to the authorities.**

**Plaintiff in this case was over the age of 18 at the time he first notified the Diocese of his allegations. The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 7 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any individual other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

8. Please state the names, addresses, phone numbers, and years of service of each member of the Diocese's Sexual Abuse Advisory Board or any preceding board or committee of a similar nature or charged with a similar responsibility from 1950 to date.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 8 because it seeks information regarding advisors to the Bishop of Charleston. Information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors is protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Interrogatory No. 8 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Finally, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding those lay people who have served on the SAAB and whose identities are not public.

9. Please state the reason priests were allowed to continue to function and serve in various locations within the Diocese after they were credibly reported to have been sex abusers of children or adults.

**ANSWER:** The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 9 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Additionally, any request for information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

10. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography" state whether this is the only case in which pornographic images were discovered, located, found or used and who has possession of them.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 10 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

11. On page 4 of 4 of Exhibit A, the third paragraph under the word "Footnotes," you state as follows:

> There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:
>
> (1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
>
> (2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Please identify the priest or priests referred to in subparagraph 1 above. As to subparagraph 2 above please state the name of that priest also and please clarify whether a total of three priests are referred to in the quoted material or only two. Also please clarify the number of complaints and complainants.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 11 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, as Class Counsel, counsel for Plaintiff should be aware of the identity of the priests referred to in the footnote.**

12. As to the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" please state the names of the individuals who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

**<u>ANSWER</u>: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 12 because it seeks information regarding advisors to the Bishop of Charleston. Any request for information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Finally, Interrogatory No. 12 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. The Diocese also objects to Interrogatory No. 12 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any attorney-client communication or any information that is protected from discovery pursuant to the work product doctrine.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

13. Please state the reasons why such claims were found not to be credible.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 13 because it seeks information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Finally, Interrogatory No. 13 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. The Diocese also objects to Interrogatory No. 13 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any attorney-client communication or any information that is protected from discovery pursuant to the work product doctrine.**

14. Please state the dates and amounts of payments to individual claimants who the board determined were not credible complainants of sex abuse having been perpetrated upon them by a priest of the Diocese.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 14 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born**



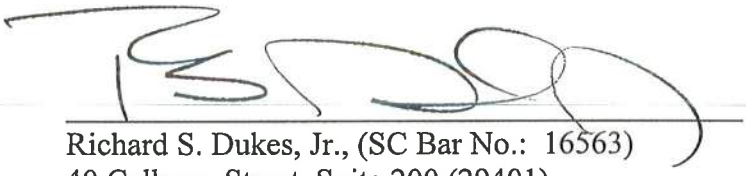
ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the arbitration awards to the members of the class, his clients.**

15. By what authority do you contend the Diocese is not bound by the findings of the court appointed class arbitrator?

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 15 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s. No claims were asserted in the class action regarding these two teachers, and the arbitrator made no determination regarding either of the teachers identified in the Complaint. As such, other than that the *res judicata* effect of the Class Action is binding on this plaintiff, the arbitral proceedings are immaterial to this claim.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.



Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 16, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 16th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Defendants*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
Richter Law Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANTS**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") supplement their responses to Plaintiff's Second Requests for Production to Defendants as follows:

## GENERAL OBJECTIONS

1. The Diocese objects to the Requests for Production, including the definitions and instructions set forth therein, to the extent that they seek to require the Diocese to reveal information and/or to supplement its responses beyond the requirements of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure. The Diocese will comply with their obligations under those Rules.

2. The following responses are based upon information and documents presently available and known by the Diocese after diligent search and reasonably inquiry. In accordance with The Diocese's continuing obligation under SCRCP 26(e) and SCRCP 34 to supplement their answers, the Diocese will, as appropriate, supplement and/or update their responses and present additional information as may be disclosed through continuing discovery and investigation. The Diocese expressly reserves the right to conduct discovery and investigation for information which, if presently within their knowledge, would have been included in the response.

3. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent they seek information protected from discovery by the attorney-client privilege and/or the attorney work product doctrine. Nothing contained in these responses is intended as, or shall in any way be deemed a waiver of any such privilege or protection, or any other application, privilege, or doctrine. Inadvertent disclosure of such information or documents shall not constitute a waiver of any privilege, or any basis for objecting to discovery, or the right of the Diocese to object to the use of any document or information inadvertently disclosed, and the parties shall return all such documents to the Diocese.

4. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they seek information that is not within the Diocese's possession, custody or control, or the information is obtainable from other sources that are more convenient and less burdensome, or are equally available to the parties.

5. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they seek information that is neither relevant to the subject matter of this action nor reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence.

6. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they are overly broad and unduly burdensome, vague and ambiguous, inordinately oppressive and expensive to answer, and/or would require the Diocese to speculate as to the nature and/or scope of the information sought.

7. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they are propounded for the improper purpose of harassing the Diocese, and to the extent that the discovery sought is unreasonably cumulative, duplicative, disproportionate or unduly burdensome.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

8. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent they seek information prematurely, including, but not limited to, information which is subject to expert discovery.

9. The Diocese generally objects to the Requests for Production to the extent that they seek information that is privileged, private and/or otherwise protected from disclosure.

10. The following responses are made solely for purposes of this action. Each response is subject to any and all objections as to the competency, relevancy, materiality, and admissibility of such evidence that may be applicable at any pre-trial or trial proceedings. In addition, each response is subject to any and all objections and grounds that would require exclusion of any statement or material provided herein if the special interrogatories were being asked of, or any statement or material were being provided by, a witness present and testifying in court. All such objections and grounds are reserved and may be interposed at the time of trial or any appropriate pre-trial proceedings.

11. These general objections are hereby incorporated by reference into the response made with respect to each and every Request for Production. For particular emphasis, The Diocese may have, from time to time, included one or more of the general objections in the responses below. The Diocese's responses to each individual Request for Production is submitted without prejudice to, and without in any respect waiving, any general objections not expressly set forth in that response. Accordingly, the inclusion in any response below of any specific objection to a Request for Production is neither intended as, nor shall in any way be deemed, a waiver of any general objection or of any other specific objection made herein or that may be asserted at a later date. In addition, the failure to include at this time any general objection or specific objection to a particular Request for Production is neither intended as, nor shall be in any way deemed a waiver of the Diocese's right to assert that or any other objection at a later date.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

12. The Diocese will make reasonable efforts to respond to each Request for Production as the Diocese understands and interprets the Request for Production. If the Diocese should subsequently assert an interpretation of any Request for Production which differs from that of Defendant, the Diocese reserves the right to supplement and/or modify their objections and responses to the Requests for Production.

The Diocese reserves the right to supplement any responses herein. Subject to the General Objections set forth above, and without waiving the same, the Diocese, by and through their undersigned attorney, herein now responds to the specifically enumerated Requests for Production as follows:

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. Produce a copy of John Doe's baptism records.

**RESPONSE: Those records are available to Plaintiff from the parish where he was baptized. If counsel for Plaintiff will identify the parish that Plaintiff's family attended, the Diocese will attempt to obtain those records.**

**By way of further the date and location of Plaintiff's baptism is reflected on his 6th and 7th grade report card, which has been produced and is bates labeled DOE_3929_000144.**

2. Produce a copy of John Doe's confirmation records.

**RESPONSE: Those records are available to Plaintiff from the parish where he was confirmed. If counsel for Plaintiff will identify the parish that Plaintiff's family attended, the Diocese will attempt to obtain those records.**

**By way of further answer, the date and location of Plaintiff's confirmation is reflected on his 6th and 7th grade report card, which has been produced and is bates labeled DOE_3929_000144.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. Produce a copy of any cost or expense reimbursement checks given to John Doe.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese has located the following cost or reimbursement checks that were provided to Plaintiff directly.**

**May 24, 2018 - $243.04**

**August 9, 2018 - $360.40**

**Documents regarding these two payments are attached and are bates labeled DoC/Doe 00001-00015.**

4. Produce the personnel file and any file relating in any way to sexual abuse by the persons shown on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 4 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to Request No. 4 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, this case involves allegations against two deceased teachers dating to the early 1970s, neither of whom was a priest of the Diocese.**

5. Produce copies of all checks showing payment to the persons who are victims of the sex abusers listed on Exhibit A referenced above, which payment was made arising out of sex abuse by any person shown on Exhibit A. In the event a photocopy of the check is not available please provide whatever documentary evidence there is of such payment. You may also make a listing enumerating all such payments, not in lieu of, but for purposes of ease of reference, both by the Plaintiff and the Defendants herein, but you are not required to do so.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 5 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against two teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the arbitration awards to the members of the class, his clients. The Diocese objects to producing information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint and this Plaintiff. The Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

6. Copies of releases and settlement agreements involving the individual sex abuse perpetrator, the Diocese of Charleston, or any victim or representative of any victim concerning any of the events of sexual abuse listed on Exhibit A.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 6 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against two teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the settlement agreements and releases related to the members of the class, his clients. The Diocese objects to producing information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint and this Plaintiff. The Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

7. Copies of any and all writings whereby prosecutorial, law enforcement, and/or child protection agencies were notified of the abuse. Specifically include copies of all writings to all such agencies.

**RESPONSE: By way of response to Request No. 7, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead, so no report was made to law enforcement. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement. *See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 7 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Finally, clergy were only added to the mandatory reporting statute in 2003, and the statute was first enacted in 1981. The statute permits reporting by telephone call and provides that the identity of the person making the report be kept confidential. All that being said, since 1994, the Diocese's policy requires reporting of every allegation of sexual abuse of a child.**

**The Diocese objects insofar as Plaintiff requests documents that may not be in its possession. Subject to and without waiving the stated objections, the Diocese has searched its records and thus far has located documents bates labeled DOE_3929_001046 to DOE_3929_001092 reflecting written reporting of allegations to civil or criminal authorities. The Diocese notes further that the mandatory reporting statute permits reporting by telephone and provides that the identity of the reporter remain confidential.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

8. Copies of any notices to any parish, parishioners, publications, parish bulletins, etc. by which notification was given of the identity and location of persons known by the Diocese to be child sexual abusers and priests or an agent, employee, or representative of the Diocese of Charleston.

**RESPONSE: By way of response to Request No. 8, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead and neither had been employed by Diocesan schools for many years, so no report was made to any parish regarding the allegations. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 8 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

9. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 of Exhibit A indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography," produce all such images.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 9 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. The Diocese further objects that it does not possess "all such images" and would not transmit "all such images" through the United States Mail or otherwise.**

10. As to page 4 of 4 of the March 29, 2019 Friday afternoon press release of the names of persons credibly accused of sexual abuse of minors, produce the minutes and any documents or testimony relied upon by the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 10 because information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors is protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Request as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. Request No. 10 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against two teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 16, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 16th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Responses to Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production of Documents to Defendants*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
Richter Law Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") subject to and without waiving previously stated general and specific objections supplement their answers Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity as follows:

## INTERROGATORIES

2. Set forth a list of photographs, plats, sketches or other prepared documents in possession of Defendant that relate to the defense in the case.

**ANSWER: Diocesan budgets from fiscal year 2008 through fiscal year 2018, bates labeled DOE_3929_001093 to DOE_3929_001138.**

9. Please provide a list of every priest, teacher, or employee assigned to Sacred Heart Catholic School and/or Charleston Catholic School and the dates in which they were assigned or employed at the school.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 9 as overly broad inasmuch as it would require locating files regarding a school that closed in 1989. The Diocese further**

**objects to production of documents related to Charleston Catholic School, which opened as a new school serving the entire Charleston peninsula in 1991 to replace the closed Sacred Heart, Cathedral, and Immaculate Conception schools. Subject to and without waiving the stated objections, the Diocese has produced teacher contracts from 1964-1973, which would include the school years referenced in the Complaint prior to Plaintiff's completing middle school.**

**Teacher contracts, bates labeled DOE_3929_001139 to DOE_3929_001225.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 21, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 19th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of The Diocese Of Charleston, in his Official Capacity*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9714712v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity (hereinafter "the Diocese") subject to and without waiving previously stated general and specific objections supplement their responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, as follows:

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. All photographs, files, diagrams, documents, or other tangible items which Defendant or Defendant's counsel may have which relate to the matters alleged in the Amended Complaint.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese supplements its production as follows:**

**Budgets from fiscal year 2008 to fiscal year 2018, bates labeled DOE_3929_001093 to DOE_3929_001138.**

**Records of Sacred Heart School regarding teacher contracts, bates labeled DOE_3929_001139 to DOE_3929_001225.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

August 19, 2019



TPGL 9714775v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 19th day of August, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents to Defendant The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his Official Capacity*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9714775v1

# EXHIBIT 6 – PART 1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**THE DIOCESE'S SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES**

Pursuant to the Court's Scheduling Order, Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") identifies the following witnesses who may be called to offer expert testimony at trial:

1. **Monica Applewhite, PhD**
   **608 Patterson Ave.**
   **Austin, TX 78703**
   **817-247-9315**
   **monicaapplewhite@yahoo.com**

   **Dr. Applewhite's CV is attached. Dr. Applewhite is expected to testify regarding issues related to research into acquaintance sexual abuse of minors and societal norms regarding reporting of sexual abuse by victims over time and treatment protocols for perpetrators of sexual abuse of minors over time. Dr. Applewhite is also expected to testify regarding responses by religious and other organizations to widespread allegations of sexual abuse of minors.**

2. **Dr. James Hudson**
**Harvard University Medical School**
**McLean Hospital**
**115 Mill Street**
**Belmont, MA 02478**

**Dr. Hudson's cv is attached. Dr. Hudson is expected to testify regarding the lack of scientific evidence for the validity of the hypothesis of "repressed memory." He is also expected to testify regarding the lack of general acceptance of the hypothesis of "repressed memory" and the current state of research into the hypothesis by scholars. Finally, Dr. Hudson is expected to testify regarding studies of memory and memory disturbances in victims of trauma.**

3. **Dr. Elizabeth Loftus**
**University of California at Irvine**
**2393 Social Ecology II**
**Irvine, California 92697**
**(949) 824-3285**
**eloftus@uci.edu**

**Dr. Loftus' CV is attached. Dr. Loftus is expected to testify regarding the workings of human memory and her research and publications regarding repressed memory syndrome.**

4. **Dr. Janine Shelby**
**University of California, Los Angeles**
**3655 Torrance Blvd, Ste. #300**
**Torrance, CA 90503**
**(310 625-6661**
**jsshelby@g.ucla.edu**

**Dr. Shelby's CV is attached. Dr. Shelby is expected to testify regarding plaintiff's medical, social, and psychological history and diagnoses as well as his reported history of mental and sexual abuse and subsequent effects on Plaintiff over time. Dr. Shelby is also expected to testify regarding the characteristics of trauma-related disorders, evidence-based therapy methods for these disorders, and possible consequences of use of various therapeutic techniques in forensic contexts.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. **Professor Kurt Martens**
**Catholic University of America School of Canon Law**
**320 Caldwell Hall**
**620 Michigan Avenue, NE**
**Washington, DC 20064**
**(202) 319-5492**
**martens@cua.edu**

**Professor Martens' CV and list of publications is attached. Professor Martens is a canon lawyer who is expected to testify regarding matters within his knowledge and expertise on canonical matters within the Catholic Church.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

September 13, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 13 day of September, 2019, a copy of ***The Diocese's Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorney for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# MONICA APPLEWHITE, PH.D.
# CURRICULUM VITAE

## Educational Background and Work Experience

### EDUCATION

*The University of Texas at Arlington*
*Arlington, Texas*
Ph.D. in Social Work – Clinical Track (1995).
Dissertation: "A Logistical Regression Model of the Decision Making Process of Women in Abusive Relationships."
Advisor: Dr. Charles Mindel

*The University of Texas at Arlington*
*Arlington, Texas*
Master's of Science in Social Work (1992).

*Texas Christian University*
*Fort Worth, Texas*
Bachelor's of Science in Social Work (1990).

### WORK EXPERIENCE

***Confianza, LLC - Independent consultant***
***September 2007 to the present***
***Austin, Texas***

- *September 2007 to the Present – Programs for Religious Organizations, Schools and Social Service Agencies*
  - *Developed and delivered educational programs for faith-based organizations, religious and independent schools, social welfare and university systems in various locations throughout the United States, Ireland, Italy, South Pacific Island Region, South America, New Zealand, and Australia.*

- *Conducted comprehensive risk assessment and supported implementation of risk reduction strategies for Milton Hershey School in Hershey, Pennsylvania.*
- *Provided educational programs and policy develop for multiple independent schools in the United States.*
- *Facilitated the review of Accreditation Standards for Men's Religious Institutes in the United States. Reviewed standards for pastoral care of victims, incident investigation and supervision of those who have sexually abused minors.*
- *Conducted workshops for supervisors of sexual offenders. Addressed current monitoring procedures, the use of static and dynamic variables in risk assessment, internal investigations and the use of community support for secondary prevention.*
- *Delivered educational programs for Jesuit Superiors, Congregation for the Mission, Eastern and Mid-West Provinces, and numerous other programs for Religious Men.*
- *Conducted educational program for the Bishops of English-speaking countries entitled, "Monitoring the Accused and Safety Planning: Toward a Holistic Approach."*
- *Conducted educational programs for the USCCB regarding supervision of priests who have sexually offended against minors.*
- *Developed individualized programs of support and accountability for priests and religious who have sexually offended against minors and/or adults in ministry environments.*
- *Presentations for the National Safe Environments and Victim Assistance Leadership Conferences in 2009, 2010 and 2017.*
- *Conducted educational programs and institutional risk assessment for educational and residential care facilities.*
- *On-site consultation and education for University Systems and campus ministries.*
- *Provided outreach and support to victims of sexual abuse on behalf of organizations in which the abuse had occurred.*
- *Investigated historical reports of abuse and allegations of misconduct that fall short of criminal behavior.*

- *September 2007 to the Present – Research on Historical and Current Standards of Care*
  - *Reviewed and documented the professional literature regarding the development of standards of care in schools and educational institutions in the United States and internationally.*
  - *Reviewed and documented the professional literature regarding standards of care for children, youths and vulnerable adults in out of home care, including residential treatment facilities, emergency shelters, juvenile detention centers, foster care, day care centers, group homes and respite care.*
  - *Reviewed and documented technical literature regarding the knowledge base surrounding sexual abuse of minors, the treatment of sexual offenders, known prevention methods and institutional response systems from the early 1900's to the present.*



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- *Researched and documented the development of criminal statutes, sexual offender registries, punishments and parole requirements for sexual offenders throughout the history of the United States.*
- *Reviewed and summarized the professional literature regarding the historic understandings of victims of sexual abuse, the short-term and long-term effects of abuse on children and youth, and the evolution of treatment for victims of abuse.*

***Park Dietz & Associates***
***Expert Consultant***
***2008 to the present***

***Praesidium, Inc.***
***Partner, President of Religious Services (1998 – 2007)***
***Arlington, Texas***

- *1998 to 2007 Work with Organizations that Serve Children, Youths and Vulnerable Adults*
  - *Conducted numerous on-site risk assessments of organizations that serve minors and vulnerable adults.*
  - *Activities included policy review, face to face interviews with staff and participants, review of records and incidents, and observations of programs.*
  - *Conducted investigations of boundary violations, policy violations and other non-criminal behaviors with children, youth and vulnerable adults.*
  - *Organizations included resident camps; water parks; dry parks; municipal pools; youth development organizations; public, private and charter schools; child care facilities, foster care organizations, Autism treatment facilities, residential treatment facilities, emergency shelters, juvenile corrections facilities and programs to address the needs of vulnerable adults.*
  - *Developed individualized strategies to address risks identified in assessments.*
  - *Developed policies and procedures to prevent and respond to physical, sexual and emotional abuse.*
  - *Conducted several hundred educational workshops and seminars to address screening and selection, internal feedback systems, policy development, monitoring and supervision, consumer awareness and incident investigation.*
- *2002 to 2007 Programs for the Conference of Major Superiors of Men*
  - Addressed the major superiors of Catholic Religious Institutes in the United States. Program was entitled, "*From Compliance to Commitment: Large Scale Organizational Change to Protect Children and Young People*".
  - *Conducted 12-part Educational Program for Major Superiors entitled, "Instruments of Hope and Healing: Prevention and Response to Sexual Abuse of Minors." Educational program included sessions regarding internal investigations, responding to those who have experienced abuse,*
  - *Worked with a committee of priests, monks and brothers to develop "Accreditation for Religious Institutes," a program of accountability. The Accreditation Standards consisted of 28 requirements for prevention and response to sexual abuse, including standards for the supervision of priests and brothers who have sexually offended children and youths.*



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- *Conducted site visits of more than 400 individual religious communities to ensure adherence to accreditation standards.*
- *Conducted numerous educational programs (60+) with individual Religious Institutes, combining research findings, investigation experiences and current industry expectations to increase the knowledge and skills for prevention among priests and brothers.*

- *2003 to 2004 Programs for the Episcopal Church and the Salvation Army*
  - *Addressed the Episcopal House of Bishops in a program entitled, "Policies and Standards for the Protection of Children" which outlined a five-step process for prevention and response to sexual abuse in religious organizations. The five-step process was accepted by the bishops and formalized in a resolution of the 74th General Convention of the Episcopal Church. The resolution adopted the standards for prevention and response to sexual abuse for all Episcopal Churches in the United States.*
  - *Developed National Model Policies for the Episcopal Church in the United States,*
  - *Developed and trained national program of prevention and response for the Episcopal Church in the United States and the Salvation Army Western Territory.*

- *1998 to 2007 Work with Religious Organizations*
  - *Conducted risk assessments of faith-based organizations, including churches, religious schools, religious camps and youth ministry programs. Developed policies, supporting forms for documentation and procedures for managing risks of abuse that are unique to these environments.*
  - *Conducted investigations of sexual misconduct in religious organizations. Investigations of misconduct included Roman Catholic and Episcopal Priests, Religious brothers and monks, Jewish rabbis, Baptist Ministers, non-denominational protestant ministers, youth ministers, camp counselors, swimming instructors and school teachers of multiple religious traditions.*
  - *Developed individualized supervision protocols for members of the clergy and others in positions of trust who have sexually abused minors, violated boundaries with adults and failed to adhere to organizational policies with respect to boundaries and the ethics of ministry.*

- *1998 to 2003 Programs for the United States Catholic Dioceses*
  - *Developed A Time to Protect God's Children and A Plan to Protect God's Children, video-based training designed to teach warning signs of child molestation and strategies for preventing and responding to abuse. Piloted program, trained trainers in 11 states and presented workshop to more than 30,000 Catholic laypeople, religious men and women, and members of the clergy.*
  - *Developed the Control Access Toolkit, a set of protocols and instruments for use in screening and selecting adults to work and volunteer in positions of trust with minors. The toolkit included interview questions, reference forms and follow-up questions, protocols for criminal background checks and a checklist for decision-making.*
  - *Reviewed 21 Roman Catholic Diocesan Policies and developed model Diocesan Policies for prevention and response to sexual abuse.*



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- *Developed a Self-Audit Toolkit for institutions to review their own policies and procedures to determine whether addition protocols may aid in the prevention and response to warning signs and incidents of abuse.*

***Praesidium, Inc.***
***Partner, Vice-President of Risk Management Technology (1994 – 1998)***
***Arlington, Texas***

- *1994 to 1998 Programs for YMCA's and Youth Development Organizations*
  - *Conducted risk assessment of YMCA programs, including child care, sports, Indian Guides & Princesses, resident camps, day-camps, afterschool programs and swim instruction.*
  - *Developed screening protocols for staff and volunteers, screening and selection tools, parent information materials, and incident response protocols.*
  - *Conducted numerous educational programs for YMCA's and Youth Development programs throughout the United States, including Seattle, Detroit, San Francisco and Dallas.*

- *1994 to 1998 Programs for Residential Treatment Facilities and Emergency Shelters*
  - *Conducted risk assessments for residential treatment facilities for children and youth with behavioral and emotional disturbances, including specialized programs for children and youth with chemical dependency, histories of sexual offending, oppositional-defiant disorders, conduct disorders, physical and sexual abuse histories and developmental delays.*
  - *Conducted root cause analysis of cases of adult to child abuse, child to child abuse, and incidents of sexual conduct among program participants.*
  - *Developed policies and educational programs for the Association of Licensed Care Facilities in Texas.*
  - *Developed protocols and implementation strategies for managing juvenile sexual offenders in residential treatment facilities.*

- *1994 to 1998 Programs for Foster Care*
  - *Conducted risk assessment foster care organizations and foster homes.*
  - *Developed screening and selection system for foster families, including protocols for home visits, a self-assessment for potential foster parents, behavioral interviews, reference check questions and protocols for decision-making.*
  - *Developed case management protocols for ongoing supervision and monitoring of foster homes. Included standard interviews with children and youth and procedures for direct observations of interactions.*
  - *Conducted training for foster parents, case managers, supervisors and administrators regarding abuse prevention and response in foster care environments.*

***Child Safe Environments, Inc. (later became Praesidium, Inc.)***
*Consulting Firm for Organizations, specializing in prevention and response to sexual abuse.*
*Co-Founder (1992-1994)*
*Arlington, Texas*

- *In preparation for consulting with organizations serving children and vulnerable adults, the following activities were completed:*



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- *Conducted complete literature review of sexual abuse, with focus on organizational abuse, disclosure, characteristics of targeted victims, prevention methods and standards for response upon disclosure.*
- *Reviewed all empirical research that was available regarding physical and sexual abuse in organizations. Reviewed and analyzed cases of "institutional physical and sexual abuse."*
- *Utilized a "root cause analysis" methodology to identify root causes of abuse in organizations that serve children and youth.*
- *Reviewed legal definitions and child abuse reporting laws to develop educational materials for organizations that serve children.*
- *Reviewed prosecuted cases and all other publically available cases to identify patterns of abuse, disclosure and investigation in organizational abuse.*
- *Reviewed current research on sexual offenders and patterns of "extra-familial" abuse.*

**Publications**

Putting Abuse in Context, America Magazine, September 25, 2006

Understanding Infatuation and Devotion, Human Development Magazine, Winter, 2005

**Professional Affiliations**

National Association of Social Workers (NASW)

Association for the Treatment of Sexual Abusers (ATSA)

National Organization for the Treatment of Sexual Abusers (NOTA)

**Depositions and Court Testimony**

Ames v. The Latter-day Saints. State of New Jersey. No. 06-3441 (2008)

Roe v. The John Swett Unified School District. State of California. No. C 08-00422 (2009)

John Doe v. The Latter-day Saints State of California. No. BC417684 (2011)

Tim Doe v. Saint Francis Hospital. State of Connecticut. No. CV - 08-5008551 – S (2011)

Dorman v Does 1-4. State of California. No. 37-2010-000092450-CU-PO-CTL (2012)

Jane Doe v. Watchtower. State of California. No. HG11558324 (2012)

Carter v. Lewis. United States District Court. District of New Jersey. No. 08-1301 (2012)

Juan Doe 1 v. Lutheran Church Missouri Synod. State of California. No. BC450976 (2013)

Torres v. USA. United States District Court. District of New Mexico No.1:12-cv-00018 MV-RHS (2013)

Boys 2 and 3 v. Boy Scouts of America. United States District Court. Western District of Washington at Seattle No. C10-1912 RSM (2013)

Lopez v. Watchtower. Superior Court of the State of California for the County of San Diego, Central Division. No. 37-2012-00099849. CU-PO-CTL (2013)

Baker v. Watchtower. High Court of London. (2015) Trial Testimony

Hamrick v. DSHS. (2015) State of Washington. Trial testimony.

John Doe CN v AYSO. Superior Court of the State of California. No. BC 546 652 (2017)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Does 1-4 v AYSO. Superior Court of the State of California. No. BC574025 (2018)

**Specific Client Organizations**

**Camps**

- Camp Carter, Fort Worth
- Camp Colman, Washington State
- Camp Grady Spruce, Dallas
- Camp Jones Gulch, San Francisco
- Camp Nissokone, Michigan
- Camp Olympia, Texas
- Camp Orkila, San Juan Islands
- Pine Cove Christian Camps
- Woodmen of the World

**Child care and Social Service Organizations**

- All Church Home for Children (adoption, emergency shelter, foster care, residential)
- Autistic Treatment Centers, Dallas and San Antonio
- Bair Foundation (adoption, foster care, kinship care, family services)
- Baltimore Catholic Charities (adoption, foster care, residential treatment)
- Bridge Emergency Shelter for Children and Youths
- Buckner Children's and Family Services (adoption, foster care, family services)
- Cal Farley's Boy's Ranch (residential and transitional programs for children & youth)
- Casey Family Programs (adoption, foster care, family services)
- CentaCare Social Services, Queensland, Australia
- Clinicare Corporation (Residential Treatment Centers)
- Covenant Kids, Inc. (adoption, foster care, family services)
- DePelchin Children's Center (foster care, adoption, mental health)
- D&S Residential (care for individuals with intellectual and developmental disabilities)
- Eckerd Youth Alternatives (services for children and youth w/complex mental, emotional and behavioral needs)
- Fort Worth Catholic Charities (children, refugee and family services and foster care)
- La Petite Academy (educational and child care)
- Lee and Beluah Moor's Children's Home (adoption, foster care and residential care)
- Lena Pope Home (counseling, family services and intensive treatment programs)
- Lutheran Social Services of the South (adoption, foster care, kinship care and residential)
- Marywood Child and Family Services (services for pregnant and parenting teens)
- Masonic Homes (counseling and family services)
- Methodist Children's Home (foster care, residential treatment, family services)
- Mentor Clinical Care (therapeutic & medically complex foster care, adults, adoption)
- New Horizon Academy Child care (educational and child care)
- New Jersey Department of Children and Families
- New York Foundling Hospital (adoption, foster care, adults, family services)
- North American Family Institute (juvenile justice, behavioral health, adult services)
- Presbyterian Children's Home (adoption, foster care, residential, family services)
- Rancho Valmora Treatment Center (residential treatment for adolescents)
- Safe Havens of Kornerstone (adoption, foster care, family services)
- Seguin Services, Inc. (adoption, foster care, adult services)
- Social Services of Auckland, New Zealand (foster care, kinship care, family services)
- St. Dominic's Home (family foster care, therapeutic pre-school, mental health services)
- Texas Association of Children's and Family Services (TACFS)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- Texas Department of Protective and Regulatory Services
- Texas Baptist Children's Home (residential treatment, family services)
- Wisconsin Association of Family and Children
- Wisconsin Bureau of Regulation and Licensing
- Wyoming Department of Family Services

**Parks and Recreation**

- Ellis and Associates
- Illinois Parks and Recreation
- Six Flags Hurricane Harbor
- World Waterpark Association

**Religious Organizations**

- Abbey of Gethsemani
- American Cassinese Congregation
- Anglophone Conference of Bishops
- Australian Office of Professional Standards
- Benedictine College
- Broadway Baptist Church
- Brothers of the Sacred Heart
- Capuchin Friars
- Catholic Charities of Baltimore
- Catholic Charities of Fort Worth
- Christ Chapel Bible Church
- Christian Life Movement – Ecuador, Colombia, & Peru
- Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints
- Church of the Hills
- Conference of Major Superiors of Men
- Congregation for Institutes of Consecrated Life and Societies of Apostolic Life
- Congregation of Alexian Brothers
- Congregation of Christian Brothers
- Congregation of the Holy Spirit
- Congregation of the Passion
- Consolata Missionaries
- Conventual Franciscan Friars
- CRU – Campus Crusade for Christ
- Divine Word Missionaries
- Dominican Friars – Eastern Province
- Dominican Friars – Western Province
- Episcopal Diocese of Atlanta
- Episcopal Diocese of Indianapolis
- Episcopal Diocese of Texas
- Episcopal House of Bishops
- Episcopal Theological Seminary of the Southwest
- Glenmary Home Missioners
- Holy Cross Brothers and Fathers – Worldwide policy and education
- Hospitaller Brother of St. John of God
- International Church of the Foursquare Gospel
- Irish Catholic Bishops Conference
- Irish Missionary Union
- Josephite Fathers



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- Legionaries of Christ
- LifeTeen International
- Maryknoll Fathers and Brothers
- Marian Sisters of Reconciliation – Peru, Ecuador, Chile, Australia, US and UK
- Marist Brothers and Fathers of New Zealand
- Marist Brothers of the Schools
- McKinney Memorial Bible Church
- Mepkin Abbey
- Mission Personnel – Episcopal Church
- Missionaries of the Sacred Heart – Prevention and response in 23 countries
- Missionaries of the Precious Blood
- Missionary Society of St. Columban
- Monastery of Christ in the Desert
- Montclair Cooperative School
- Montfort Missionaries – Global prevention and response initiative
- Mount Angel Abbey and Seminary
- National Conference of Synagogue Youth
- National Religious Vocation Directors Conference
- National Safe as Church Conference, Australia
- New Melleray Abbey
- Norbertines, St. Norbert Abbey
- Oblates of Mary Immaculate
- Office of Professional Standards for New Zealand
- Order of St. Augustine - Villanova
- Order of Friars Minor
- Order of the Most Holy Trinity
- New Jersey Catholic Conference
- Park Cities Baptist Church
- Polish Catholic Bishop's Conference
- Presbyterian Church of the USA
- Rabbinical Council of America
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Atlanta
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Baltimore
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Brisbane
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Chicago
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Denver
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Newark
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of New Orleans
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of New York
- Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Seattle
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Adelaide
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Anchorage
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Austin
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Brownsville
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Cairns, Queensland Australia
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Charlotte
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Dallas
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Fairbanks
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Fort Worth
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Lubbock
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Manchester, NH
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Norwich, CT



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- Roman Catholic Diocese of Phoenix
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Portland, ME
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Portland, OR
- Roman Catholic Diocese of San Angelo
- Roman Catholic Diocese of Springfield
- Safe Environment Conference of the United States
- Society of Jesus, California Province
- Society of Jesus, Chicago Province
- Society of Jesus, Missouri Province
- Society of Jesus, New York Province
- Society of Jesus, Oregon Province
- Sodalitium Christianae Vitae
- St. Joseph's Abbey
- Sulpicians
- Texas Catholic Conference
- The Salvation Army, United Kingdom with the Republic of Ireland
- The Salvation Army USA Western Territory (Denver to Guam)
- United States Conference of Catholic Bishops
- United States Jesuit Conference
- Vincentians – Eastern Province
- Vincentians – Midwest Province
- Windsor Village United Methodist Church
- Xaverian Brothers
- Young Life
- Youth for Christ

**Residential Care Facilities for Clergy and Other Ministers**

- Recon, Inc.
- Shalom Center, Inc.
- St. Luke Institute
- St. Michael's Community
- The Southdown Institute, Toronto Canada
- Vianney Renewal Center

**Universities, Schools, and Educators**

- Ambassador Programs
- Archer School for Girls
- Arrupe Jesuit High School
- Beggs Independent School District
- Board of Education, City of Chicago
- Brother Rice High School
- Buckingham, Browne and Nichols School
- Catholic Education Office - Sydney, New South Wales
- Catholic Education Office - Toowoomba, Queensland
- Concord Academy
- DeMatha Catholic High School
- Edison Schools (Nationwide)
- Fordham Preparatory School
- Hackley School
- Gonzaga University
- Little Red Schoolhouse and Elisabeth Irwin High School



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

- Madill School District
- Marist School, Atlanta Georgia
- Marlborough School for Girls
- Milton Hershey School
- Montessori Schools
- National Deaf Academy
- Newton Learning Home Field Adventure
- Nightingale-Bamford School
- Regis High School, New York
- San Juan Diego High School
- Schools Excess Liability Fund
- St. Augustine Catholic School
- St. Ignatius College Preparatory School, Chicago
- St. John's College, Belize City
- St. John's University, Collegeville, MN
- St. John's University, New York City
- St. Joseph's Preparatory School, Philadelphia
- St. Mark's School, Southborough, MA
- The Fessenden School
- The Imani School
- The Winsor School
- Ventura County Schools Self- Funding Authority
- Wyoming School Board

**Youth Development Organizations**

- Baden-Powell Scout's Association
- Heritage YMCA Group
- H.O.P.E. Farm
- Junior Achievement, Inc.
- Old Colony YMCA
- Pacific Science Center
- Sierra Club
- YMCA of Fort Worth
- YMCA of Greater Kansas City
- YMCA of Greater New York
- YMCA of Greater Seattle
- YMCA of Greater St. Paul
- YMCA of Metropolitan Dallas
- YMCA of Metropolitan Detroit
- YMCA of Metropolitan Minneapolis
- YMCA of Newport County
- YMCA of Pittsburgh
- YMCA of San Diego County
- YMCA of San Francisco
- YMCA of the Treasure Coast
- YMCA of the USA



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Date Prepared: January, 2019

# CURRICULUM VITAE

Name: James Irvin Hudson, M.D., Sc.D.

Address: McLean Hospital, 115 Mill Street, Belmont, MA 02478

Place of Birth: Baltimore, Maryland

Education:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1970-1974 | B.A. cum laude with distinction in philosophy, Yale College, New Haven, Connecticut |
| 1972-1973 | Ludwig-Maximilians Universität, Philosophische Fakultät, Munich |
| 1975-1979 | M.D., Tufts University School of Medicine, Boston, Massachusetts |
| 1995-1997 | S.M. (epidemiology), Harvard School of Public Health, Boston, Massachusetts |
| 1997-2002 | Sc.D. (epidemiology), Harvard School of Public Health |
| 2001-2002 | S.M. (biostatistics), Harvard School of Public Health |

Postdoctoral Training:

Internship and Residencies:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1979-1980 | Resident in Internal Medicine, University of Chicago Hospitals, Chicago, Illinois |
| 1980-1983 | Resident in Psychiatry, McLean Hospital, Belmont, Massachusetts |
| 1982-1983 | Chief Resident in Psychopharmacology, McLean Hospital |

Research Fellowships:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1982-1983 | Ethel Dupont-Warren Fellowship, Harvard Medical School, Boston, Massachusetts |
| 1983-1985 | Medical Foundation Research Fellowship, Boston, Massachusetts |
| 1983-1985 | Research Fellow in Psychiatry, Laboratories for Psychiatric Research, McLean Hospital |
| 1987-1988 | MacArthur Foundation Research Scholarship |
| 1998-2001 | Postdoctoral Research Fellow, Department of Biostatistics, Harvard School of Public Health |

Licensure and Certification:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1980 | National Board of Medical Examiners |
| 1980 | Massachusetts License No. 46296 |
| 1986 | American Board of Psychiatry and Neurology |
| 1991 | American Board of Sleep Medicine |

Academic Appointments:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1979-1980 | Teaching Fellow in Medicine, Pritzker School of Medicine, University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois |
| 1980-1983 | Clinical Fellow in Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School |
| 1983-1985 | Instructor in Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School |
| 1985-1989 | Assistant Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School |
| 1989-2006 | Associate Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School |
| 2006- | Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School |

Hospital Appointments:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1983-1988 | Assistant Psychiatrist, McLean Hospital |
| 1988-1997 | Associate Psychiatrist, McLean Hospital |
| 1997- | Psychiatrist, McLean Hospital |

Other Professional Positions:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1981-1983 | Psychopharmacology Consultant, Dorchester Mental Health Center, Boston, Massachusetts |
| 1985-1999 | International Advisory Board, National Eating Disorders Organization, Tulsa, Oklahoma |
| 1991-1998 | Advisory Council, American Anorexia/Bulimia Association, New York, New York |
| 2006-2012 | Clinical and Scientific Advisory Council, National Eating Disorders Association |

Awards and Honors:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1976 | Pharmacology Prize, Tufts University School of Medicine |
| 1978 | Milton Greenblatt Award in Psychiatry, Tufts University School of Medicine |
| 1978 | Alpha Omega Alpha |
| 1982 | Prize Essay Award, Harvard Medical Alumni Association |
| 1982 | Harvey M. Shein Award, McLean Hospital |
| 1992 | Best Doctors in America, Eating Disorders |
| 2000 | Partners in Excellence Award, in recognition of outstanding performance and commitment to excellence as Chair of Institutional Review Board, Partners Healthcare System, Boston, MA |
| 2001 | Highly Cited in Psychology/Psychiatry, Institute for Scientific Information, Philadelphia, PA |
| 2011 | Partners in Excellence Award, in recognition of outstanding leadership as Chair of Institutional Review Board |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Hospital Clinical Responsibilities:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1985-1986 | Psychiatrist-in-Charge, Clinical Evaluation Unit (for psychotic disorders and eating disorders), Laboratories for Psychiatric Research, McLean Hospital |
| 1989-1990 | Director, Sleep Disorders Center and Sleep Research Program, McLean Hospital |
| 2014- | Medical Director, Sleep Diagnostics and Treatment Center at McLean Hospital |

Major Administrative Responsibilities:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1984-2002 | Associate Chief, Biological Psychiatry Laboratory, McLean Hospital |
| 1985-1986 | Psychiatrist-in-Charge, Clinical Evaluation Unit (for psychotic disorders and eating disorders), Laboratories for Psychiatric Research, McLean Hospital |
| 1988-1991 | Associate Director, Mental Health Clinical Research Center, Laboratories for Psychiatric Research and Psychotic Disorders Program, McLean Hospital |
| 1989-1990 | Director, Sleep Disorders Center and Sleep Research Program, McLean Hospital |
| 1990-2000 | Chief, Clinical Neurophysiology Laboratory, McLean Hospital |
| 1999-2002 | Chair, Institutional Review Board, McLean Hospital |
| 2003- | Director, Biological Psychiatry Laboratory, McLean Hospital |
| 2003- | Director, Psychiatric Epidemiology Research Program, McLean Hospital |
| 2011-2013 | Director of Human Research Ethics and Chair, Institutional Review Board, McLean Hospital |

Major Committee Assignments:

National and Regional:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1985-1987 | Eating Disorders Advisory Committee, task force to revise *DSM-III*, American Psychiatric Association |
| 1990-1993 | Subcommittee on Sleep and Mental Disorders Research, National Commission on Sleep Disorders Research |
| 1992 | National Institute of Mental Health small grant committee, *ad hoc* member |
| 1995-2004 | Showa Denko Research Advisory Committee on Eosinophilia-Myalgia Syndrome |
| 2003-2006 | Behavioral Genetics and Epidemiology Integrated Review Group, National Institutes of Health, temporary member |
| 2012-2015 | Biobehavioral and Behavioral Processes Integrated Review Group, National Institutes of Health, temporary member |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

McLean Hospital, Massachusetts General Hospital, Partners HealthCare:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1990- | Research Committee, McLean Hospital |
| 1997-2014 | Institutional Review Board, McLean Hospital |
| 1999-2009 | Resident Selection Committee, MGH/McLean Adult Psychiatry Residency Training Program |
| 1999 | Task Force for Education, Partners Psychiatry and Mental Health |
| 2005 | Search Committee for Chief of Partners Psychiatry and CEO of McLean Hospital |
| 2006 | Search Committee for Chief of Partners Psychiatry and CEO of McLean Hospital |
| 2006 | Chair, Biostatistician Search Committee, McLean Hospital |
| 2006- | Committee of Professors, McLean Hospital |
| 2010-2013 | Human Research Protection Program Leadership Committee, McLean Hospital |
| 2011-2014 | Co-Chair, Clinical Research Committee, McLean Hospital |
| 2011-2013 | Academic Integrity Committee, McLean Hospital |
| 2011-2017 | Research Committee, Harvard Medical School Department of Psychiatry |
| 2015- | Data Sharing Committee, Partners HealthCare |
| 2015- | Clinical Trials Office Advisory Committee, Partners HealthCare |
| 2016-2018 | Chair, Professorial Search Committee for Director of Neuroimaging, Massachusetts General Hospital Depression Clinical & Research Program |

Data Safety and Monitoring Boards:

| | |
|---|---|
| 2013-2018 | Member, DSMB for "Naltrexone for Antipsychotic-Induced Weight Gain"; PI: Cent Tek; National Institute of Diabetes and Digestive and Kidney Diseases (R01DK093924-01) |
| 2015- | Chair, DSMB for Fixed Dose Intervention Trial of New England Enhancing Survival in SMI Patients (FITNESS)"; PI: Dost Öngür; National Institute of Mental Health (R01MH104560) |

Memberships in Professional Societies:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1978-1997 | American Medical Association |
| 1981- | American Psychiatric Association |
| 1981- | Massachusetts Psychiatric Association |
| 1987-1998 | American Association for the Advancement of Science |
| 1989-1991 | American Sleep Disorders Association |
| 1991-1996 | Fellow, American Sleep Disorders Association |
| 1993-2010 | Founding Member, Academy for Eating Disorders |
| 1995- | Founding Member, Eating Disorders Research Society |
| 1995-2004 | American Mathematical Association |
| 1998-2007 | American Statistical Association |
| 1999-2004 | Society for Epidemiologic Research |
| 2001-2010 | Fellow, Academy for Eating Disorders |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Editorial Boards:

| | |
|---|---|
| 1984- | Editorial Board, *International Journal of Eating Disorders* |
| 1996- | Editorial Board, *Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics* |
| 1999-2017 | Editorial Board, *Journal of Clinical Psychiatry* |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Bibliography
Original Reports:


1. Goldman L, Hudson JI, Weddington WW. Lupuslike illness associated with chlorpromazine. *Am J Psychiatry* 1980;137:1613-14.

2. Hudson JI, Laffer PS, Pope HG Jr. Bulimia related to affective disorder by family history and response to the dexamethasone suppression test. *Am J Psychiatry* 1982;139:685-7.

3. Shuster L, Hudson JI, Anton M, Righi D. Sensitization of mice to methylphenidate. *Psychopharmacology* 1982;77:31-6.

4. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Treatment of bulimia with antidepressants. *Psychopharmacology* 1982;77:176-9.

5. Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Hudson JI, Cohen BM, Gunderson JG. The validity of *DSM-III* borderline personality disorder: a phenomenologic, family-history, treatment-response, and long-term follow-up study. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 1983;40:23-30.

6. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Family history study of anorexia nervosa and bulimia. *Br J Psychiatry* 1983;142:133-8.

7. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Laffer PS, Hudson MS, Melby JC. Hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis hyperactivity in bulimia. *Psychiatry Res* 1983;8:111-7.

8. Jonas JM, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Treatment of bulimia with MAO inhibitors. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1983;3:59-60.

9. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Bulimia treated with imipramine: a placebo-controlled, double-blind study. *Am J Psychiatry* 1983;140:554-8.

10. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Wentworth SM. Self-induced glycosuria: a novel method of purging in bulimia. *JAMA* 1983;251:2501.

11. Hudson MS, Wentworth SM, Hudson JI. Bulimia and diabetes. *N Engl J Med* 1983;309:431-2.

12. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM. Antidepressant treatment of bulimia: preliminary experience and practical recommendations. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1983;3:274-81.

13. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Phenomenologic relationship of eating disorders to major affective disorder. *Psychiatry Res* 1983;9:345-54.

14. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D. Anorexia nervosa and bulimia among 300 suburban women shoppers. *Am J Psychiatry* 1984;141:292-4.

15. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D, Hudson MS. Prevalence of anorexia nervosa and bulimia in three student populations. *Int J Eating Disord* 1984;3:45-51.

16. Jonas JM, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Satlin A. Undiagnosed vomiting in an older woman: unsuspected bulimia. *Am J Psychiatry* 1984;141:902-3.

17. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Poskanzer D, Yurgelun-Todd D. Familial hyperkalemic periodic paralysis and manic-depressive illness: a linkage and treatment study. *Biol Psychiatry* 1984;19:1449-59.

18. Hudson JI, Pliner LF, Hudson MS, Goldenberg DL, Melby JC. The dexamethasone suppression test in fibrositis. *Biol Psychiatry* 1984;19:1489-93.

19. Hudson JI. Bulimia: a form of affective disorder? *McLean Hosp J* 1984;9:31-45.

20. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Psychosis in anorexia nervosa and bulimia. *Br J Psychiatry* 1984;145:420-3.

21. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Rothschild AJ, Vignati L, Schatzberg AF, Melby JC. Abnormal results of dexamethasone suppression tests in nondepressed patients with diabetes mellitus. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 1984;41:1086-89.

22. Hudson JI, Hudson MS. Endocrine dysfunction in anorexia nervosa and bulimia: comparison with abnormalities in other psychiatric disorders and disturbances due to metabolic factors. *Psychiat Devel* 1984;4:237-72.

23. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Treatment of anorexia nervosa with antidepressants. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1985;5:17-23.

24. Hudson JI, Wentworth SM, Hudson MS, Pope HG Jr. Prevalence of anorexia nervosa and bulimia in young women with diabetes. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1985;46:88-9.

25. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Pliner LF, Goldenberg DL, Pope HG Jr. Fibromyalgia and major affective disorder: a controlled phenomenology and family history study. *Am J Psychiatry* 1985;142:441-6.

26. Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Hudson JI, Kafka MP. Toxic reactions to the combination of monoamine oxidase inhibitors and tryptophan. *Am J Psychiatry* 1985;142:491-2.

27. Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Hudson JI, Cohen BM, Tohen M. An empirical study of psychosis in borderline personality disorder. *Am J Psychiatry* 1985;142:1285-90.

28. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Antidepressant treatment of bulimia. *Adv Behav Res Ther* 1985;7:173-9.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

29. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Antidepressant treatment of bulimia: a two-year follow-up study. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1985;5:320-7.

30. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Mialet JP. Bulimia in nineteenth-century France: the observations of Pierre Janet. *Psychol Med* 1985;15:739-43.

31. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Nixon RA, Herridge PL. The epidemiology of ipecac abuse. *N Engl J Med* 1986;314:245-6.

32. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM. Bulimia in males: a series of 15 cases. *J Nerv Ment Dis* 1986;174:117-9.

33. Pope HG Jr, Herridge PL, Hudson JI, Fontaine R, Yurgelun-Todd D. Treatment of bulimia with nomifensine. *Am J Psychiatry* 1986;143:371-3.

34. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Antidepressant drug therapy for bulimia: current status. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1986;47:339-45.

35. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Zubenko GS, Jonas JM, Herridge PL. Schizoid personality disorder among psychiatric inpatients. *McLean Hosp J* 1986;11:1-9.

36. Hudson JI, Katz DL, Pope HG Jr, Hudson MS, Griffing GT, Melby JC. Urinary free cortisol and response to the dexamethasone suppression test in bulimia: a pilot study. *Int J Eating Disord* 1987;6:191-8.

37. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Newer antidepressants in the treatment of bulimia. *Psychopharmacol Bull* 1987;23:52-7.

38. Pope HG Jr, Frankenburg FR, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Is bulimia associated with borderline personality disorder? A controlled study. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1987;48:181-4.

39. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Stakes JW, Grochocinski VJ, Lipinski JF, Kupfer DJ. Sleep EEG in bulimia. *Biol Psychiatry* 1987;22:820-8.

40. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Griffing GT, Melby JC, Pope HG Jr. Phenomenology and family history of affective disorder in Cushing's disease. *Am J Psychiatry* 1987;144:951-3.

41. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Yurgelun-Todd D, Jonas JM, Frankenburg FR. A controlled study of lifetime prevalence of affective and other psychiatric disorders in bulimic outpatients. *Am J Psychiatry* 1987;144:1283-7.

42. Pope HG Jr, Champoux R, Hudson JI. Eating disorders and socioeconomic class: anorexia nervosa and bulimia in nine communities. *J Nerv Ment Dis* 1987;175:620-3.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

43. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D, Frankenburg FR. A controlled family history study of bulimia. Psychol Med 1987;17:883-90.

44. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Antidepressant medication in the treatment of bulimia nervosa. *Psychopathology* 1987;20(Suppl 1):123-9.

45. Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Satlin A, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, Kalish R. Head injury, bipolar disorder, and response to valproate. *Comp Psychiatry* 1988;29:34-8.

46. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Is bulimia a heterogeneous disorder? Lessons from the history of medicine. *Int J Eating Disord* 1988;7:155-66.

47. Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Kulick AR. Lycanthropy: alive and well in the twentieth century. *Psychol Med* 1988;18:113-20.

48. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Frankenburg FR, Grochocinski VJ, Kupfer DJ. Electroencephalographic sleep in mania. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 1988;45:267-73.

49. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Wurtman JJ, Yurgelun-Todd D, Mark S, Rosenthal NE. Bulimia in obese individuals: relationship to normal-weight bulimia. *J Nerv Ment Dis* 1988;152:144-152.

50. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Yurgelun-Todd D. Bulimia and major affective disorder: experience with 105 patients. *Psychiatr Psychobiol* 1988;3:37-47.

51. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Treatment of psychiatric disorders with valproate: a series of 73 cases. *Psychiatr Psychobiol* 1988;3:81-5.

52. Horne RL, Ferguson JM, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Lineberry CG, Ascher J, Cato A. Bupropion in the treatment of bulimia: a multicenter controlled trial. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1988;49:262-6.

53. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Valproate in the treatment of rapid-cycling bipolar disorder. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1988;8:275-9.

54. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Are eating disorders associated with borderline personality disorder? A critical review. *Int J Eating Disord* 1989;8:1-9.

55. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D. Depressive symptoms in bulimic, depressed, and nonpsychiatric control subjects. *J Affective Disord* 1989;16:93-9.

56. Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Keck PE, Hudson JI, Ferguson JM, Horne RL. Electrophysiologic abnormalities in bulimia and their implications for pharmacotherapy: a reassessment. *Int J Eating Disord* 1989;16:191-201.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

57. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Frankenburg FR, Tohen M, Kupfer DJ. Effects of lithium on sleep in mania. *Biol Psychiatry* 1989;25:665-8.

58. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, McElroy SL. Treatment of bulimia nervosa with trazodone: short-term response and long-term follow-up. *Clin Neuropharmacol* 1989;12(Suppl 1):S38-S46.

59. Aranow RB, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Grady TO, Laage TA, Cole JO, Bell I. Elevated antidepressant plasma levels following addition of fluoxetine. *Am J Psychiatry* 1989;146;911-3.

60. Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, McElroy SL, Hudson JI. A placebo-controlled study of trazodone in bulimia nervosa. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1989;9:254-9.

61. Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Long-term pharmacotherapy of bulimia nervosa. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1989;9:385-6.

62. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Pharmacologic treatment of kleptomania and bulimia nervosa. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1989;9:358-60.

63. Hudson JI, Pope Jr. Fibromyalgia and psychopathology: is fibromyalgia a form of "affective spectrum disorder?" *J Rheumatol* 1989;16(suppl 19):15-22.

64. Zanarini MC, Frankenburg FR, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D, Cicchetti CJ. Axis II comorbidity of normal-weight bulimia. *Compr Psychiatry* 1990;30:20-24.

65. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Affective spectrum disorder: does antidepressant response identify a family of disorders with a common pathophysiology? *Am J Psychiatry* 1990;147:552-64.

66. Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Dorsey CM, Matheson JK, Campbell PI. Increased eye movements during non-REM sleep in fluoxetine-induced insomnia. *Sleep Res* 1990;19:66.

67. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Keck PE Jr, Lukas SE, Dorsey CM, Rothschild AJ, Aizley HG. Sleep in mania versus unipolar depression. *Sleep Res* 1990;19:166.

68. Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Yurgelun-Todd D, Hundert EM. A controlled study of phenomenology and family history in outpatients with bulimia nervosa. *Compr Psychiatry* 1990;31:275-83.

69. Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Valproate in the treatment of acute mania: a placebo-controlled study. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 1991;48:62-8.

70. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Goldenberg DL. Chronic fatigue syndrome. *JAMA* 1991;265:357-8.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

71. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr. Kleptomania: clinical characteristics and associated psychopathology. *Psychol Med* 1991;21:93-108.

72. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, White KL. Kleptomania: a report of 20 cases. *Am J Psychiatry* 1991;148:652-7.

73. Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Dorsey CM, Campbell PI. Effect of fluoxetine on sleep. *Biol Psychiatry* 1991;29:618-9.

74. Strakowski SM, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, Wilson DR, Frankenburg FR, Alpert JE, Teschke GC, Tohen M. Four cases of obstructive sleep apnea associated with treatment-resistant mania. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1991;52:156-8.

75. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. A supplemental interview for forms of "affective spectrum disorder." *Int J Psychiatr Med* 1991;21:205-32.

76. Hudson JI, Manoach DS, Sabo AN, Sternbach SE. Recurrent nightmares in posttraumatic stress disorder: association with sleep paralysis, hypnopompic hallucinations, and REM sleep. *J Nerv Ment Dis* 1991;179:572-3.

77. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Morris D. Correlates of antimanic response to valproate. *Psychopharmacol Bull* 1991;27:127-33.

78. Lipinski JF, Hudson JI, Cunningham SL, Aizley HG, Keck PE, Mallya G, Aranow RB, Lukas SE. Polysomnographic characteristics of neuroleptic-induced akathisia. *Clin Neuropharmacol* 1991;14:413-9.

79. McElroy SL, Satlin A, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Treatment of compulsive shopping with antidepressants. *Ann Clin Psychiatry* 1991;3:199-204.

80. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Woods BT, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, Aizley HG. Brain electrical activity mapping in bulimia nervosa. *Ann Clin Psychiatry* 1991;3:281-6.

81. Hudson JI, Weiss RD, Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Mirin SM. Eating disorders in hospitalized substance abusers. *Am J Drug Alcohol Abuse* 1992;18:75-85.

82. Fluoxetine Bulimia Nervosa Collaborative Study Group. Fluoxetine in the treatment of bulimia nervosa: a multicenter placebo-controlled, double-blind trial. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 1992;49:139-47.

83. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Aizley HG. The DSM-III-R impulse control disorders not elsewhere classified: clinical characteristics and relationship to other psychiatric disorders. *Am J Psychiatry* 1992;149:318-27.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

84. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Is childhood sexual abuse a risk factor for bulimia nervosa? *Am J Psychiatry* 1992;149:455-63.

85. Hudson JI, Goldenberg DL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Schlesinger L. Comorbidity of fibromyalgia with medical and psychiatric disorders. *Am J Med* 1992;92:363-7.

86. Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Cunningham SL, Aizley HG, McElroy SL, Vuckovic A. Polysomnographic features of excessive daytime somnolence associated with monoamine oxidase inhibitor treatment. *Ann Clin Psychiatry* 1992;4:49-53.

87. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Keck PE Jr, Aizley HG, Lukas SE, Rothschild AJ, Waternaux CM, Kupfer DJ. Polysomnographic characteristics of young manic patients: comparison with unipolar depressed patients and normal control subjects. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 1992;49:378-83.

88. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Faedda GL, Swann AC. Clinical and research implications of the diagnosis of dysphoric or mixed mania or hypomania. *Am J Psychiatry* 1992;149:1633-44.

89. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Sullivan LE, Waternaux CS, Keck PE Jr, Broughton RJ. Good sleep, bad sleep: a meta-analysis of polysomnographic measures in insomnia, depression, and narcolepsy. *Biol Psychiatry* 1992;32:958-75.

90. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: 30 cases of imagined ugliness. *Am J Psychiatry* 1993;150:302-8.

91. Hudson JI, Pope HG, Daniels SR, Horwitz RI. Insomnia, L-tryptophan, and EMS: nature of the association remains unclear. *Sleep Res* 1993;22:35.

92. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Keck PE Jr, Aizley HG, Vuckovic A, Zierk KC, Pope HG Jr. Sleep in schizophrenia. *Sleep Res* 1993;22:150.

93. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Sullivan LE, Waternaux CM, Keck PE Jr, Broughton RJ. A meta-analysis of polysomnography in insomnia, depression, and narcolepsy. *Sleep Res* 1993;22:210.

94. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Daniels SR, Horwitz RI. Eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome or fibromyalgia with eosinophilia? *JAMA* 1993;269:3108.

95. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Keck PE Jr, Aizley HG, Vuckovic A, Zierk KC, Pope HG Jr. Polysomnographic characteristics of schizophrenia in comparison with mania and depression. *Biol Psychiatry* 1993;34:191-3.

96. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Phillips KA, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr. Clinical and theoretical implications of a possible link between obsessive-compulsive and impulse control disorders. *Depression* 1993;1:121-32.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

97. Pope HG Jr, Katz DL, Hudson JI. Anorexia nervosa and "reverse anorexia" among 108 male bodybuilders. *Compr Psychiatry* 1993;34:406-9.

98. McElroy SL, Phillips KA, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Body dysmorphic disorder: does it have a psychotic subtype? *J Clin Psychiatry* 1993;54:389-95.

99. Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, Lipinski JF, Aizley HG, Pope HG Jr. Polysomnographic characteristics of bipolar depression. *Depression* 1993;1:227-30.

100. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. The concept of affective spectrum disorder: relationship to fibromyalgia and other syndromes of chronic fatigue and chronic muscle pain. *Baillière's Clin Rheumatol* 1994;8:839-56.

101. Pope HG Jr, Mangweth B, Negrao AB, Hudson JI, Cordas TA. Childhood sexual abuse and bulimia nervosa: a comparison of American, Austrian, and Brazilian women. *Am J Psychiatry* 1994;151:732-7.

102. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Pope HG, Jr. A comparison of delusional and non-delusional body dysmorphic disorder in 100 cases. *Psychopharmacol Bull* 1994;30:179-86.

103. Mangweth B, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Familenhintergrund bulimischer Frauen: ein crosskultureller Vergleich österreichischer und amerikanischer Studentinnen. *Zeitschrift für Klinische Psychologie, Psychopathologie und Psychotherapie*1995;43:57-74.

104. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Can memories of childhood sexual abuse be repressed? *Psychol Med* 1995; 25:121-6.

105. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Does childhood sexual abuse cause fibromyalgia? *Arthritis Rheum* 1995;38:161-3.

106. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Daniels SR, Horwitz RI, Goldenberg DL. Fibromyalgia and eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome. *J Musculoskeletal Pain* 1995;3:63-75.

107. Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Bulimia nervosa in two cultures: a comparison of Austrian and American college students. *Int J Eating Disord* 1995;17:403-12.

108. Phillips KA, Kim JM, Hudson JI. Body image disturbance in body dysmorphic disorder and eating disorders: obsessions or delusions? *Psychiatr Clin N Amer* 1995;18:317-34.

109. Olivardia R, Pope HG Jr, Mangweth B, Hudson JI. Eating disorders in college men. *Am J Psychiatry* 1995;152:1279-85.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

110. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Body dysmorphic disorder: an OCD-spectrum disorder, a form of affective spectrum disorder, or both? *J Clin Psychiatry* 1995; 56 (suppl 4):41-51.

111. Daniels SR, Hudson JI, Horwitz RI. Epidemiology of the potential association between L-tryptophan ingestion and eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome. *J Clin Epidemiol* 1995;48:1413-27.

112. Daniels SR, Hudson JI, Horwitz RI. Continuing scientific concerns about the validity of the L-tryptophan eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome association. *J Clin Epidemiol* 1995 48:1437-40.

113. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Does childhood sexual abuse cause adult psychiatric disorders? Essentials of methodology. *J Psychiatry Law*, Fall 1995:363-81.

114. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. "Recovered memory" therapy for eating disorders: implications of the Ramona verdict. *Int J Eating Disord* 1996;19:139-45.

115. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. The relationship between fibromyalgia and major depressive disorder. *Rheum Dis Clin North Am* 1996;22:285-303.

116. Gruber AJ, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. The management of treatment-resistant depression in disorders on the interface of psychiatry and medicine: fibromyalgia, chronic fatigue syndrome, migraine, irritable bowel syndrome, atypical facial pain, and premenstrual dysphoric disorder. *Psychiatr Clin North Am* 1996;19:351-69.

117. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Phillips KA, Strakowski SM. Are impulse control disorders related to bipolar disorder? *Compr Psychiatry* 1996;37:229-40.

118. Hudson JI, Carter WP, Pope HG Jr. Antidepressant treatment of binge-eating disorder: research findings and clinical guidelines. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1996;57[suppl 8]:73-9.

119. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Carter WP, Daniels SR. Fibromyalgia, psychiatric disorders, and assessment of the long-term outcome of eosinophilia-myalgia syndrome. *J Rheumatol* 1996;(suppl 46) 23:37-43.

120. Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Biebl W. Bulimia nervosa in Austria and the United States: a controlled cross-cultural study. *Int J Eating Disord* 1996;20:263-70.

121. Suppes T, Webb A, Carmody T, Gordon E, Gutierrez-Esteinou R, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Is postictal electrical silence a predictor of response to electroconvulsive therapy? *J Affective Disord* 1996;41:55-8.

122. Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Olivardia R, Kinzl J, Biebl W. Eating disorders in Austrian men: an intra-cultural and cross-cultural comparison study. *Psychother Psychosom* 1997;66:214-21.

123. Hudson JI, Chase EA, Pope HG Jr. Eye movement desensitization and reprocessing in eating disorders: caution against premature acceptance. *Int J Eating Disorders* 1998;23:1-5.

124. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Bodkin JA, Oliva P. Questionable validity of 'dissociative amnesia' in trauma victims. Evidence from prospective studies. *Br J Psychiatry* 1998;172:210-5.

125. Lalonde J, Turgay A, Hudson JI. Attention deficit hyperactivity disorder subtypes and comorbid disruptive behaviour disorders in a child and adolescent mental health clinic. *Can J Psychiatry* 1998;43:623-8.

126. Hudson, JI, McElroy SL, Raymond NC, Crow S, Keck PE Jr, Carter WP, Mitchell JE, Strakowski SM, Pope HG Jr, Coleman B, Jonas JM. Fluvoxamine in the treatment of binge-eating disorder: a multicenter placebo-controlled double-blind trial. *Am J Psychiatry* 1998;155:1756-62.

127. Pope HG Jr, Oliva PS, Hudson JI, Bodkin JA, Gruber AJ. Attitudes towards DSM-IV dissociative disorders diagnoses among board-certified American psychiatrists. *Am J Psychiatry* 1999;156:321-3.

128. Mangweth B, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Oberleit S, DeCol C, Kinzl J, Biebl W. Knowledge of calories and its effect on eating behavior in overweight, normal weight, and underweight individuals. *Eating Weight Disord* 1999; 4:165-8.

129. Pope HG Jr., Kouri EM, Hudson JI. The effects of supraphysiologic doses of testosterone on mood and aggression in normal men. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 2000;57:133-40.

130. McElroy SL, Casuto LS, Nelson EB, Lake KA, Soutillo CA, Keck PE Jr., Hudson JI. Sertraline in the treatment of binge-eating disorder: a placebo-controlled, double-blind trial. *Am J Psychiatry* 2000;157:1004-1006.

131. Klitzman RL, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. MDMA (ecstasy") abuse and high-risk sexual behaviors among 169 gay men and bisexual men. *Am J Psychiatry* 2000;157:1162-4.

132. Olivardia R, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. 'Muscle dysmorphia' in male weightlifters: a case-control study. *Am J Psychiatry* 2000;157:1291-6.

133. Pope HG Jr, Gruber AJ, Mangweth B, Bureau B, deCol C, Jouvent R, Hudson JI. Body image perception among men in three countries. *Am J Psychiatry* 2000;157:1297-301.

134. Betensky RA, Hudson JI, Jones CA, Hu F, Wang B, Chen C, Xu X. A computationally simple test of homogeneity of odds-ratios for twin data. *Genet Epidemiol* 2001;20:228-38.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

135. Hudson JI, Laird NM, Betensky RA. Multivariate logistic regression for familial aggregation of two disorders: I. Development of models and methods. *Am J Epidemiol* 2001;153:500-05.

136. Hudson JI, Laird NM, Betensky RA, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr. Multivariate logistic regression for familial aggregation of two disorders: II. Analysis of studies of eating and mood disorders. *Am J Epidemiol* 2001;153:506-14.

137. Kanayama G, Gruber AJ, Pope HG Jr, Borowiecki JJ, Hudson JI. Over-the-counter drug use in gymnasiums: an underrecognized substance abuse problem? *Psychother Psychosom* 2001;70:137-40.

138. Lalonde JK, Hudson JI, Gigante RA, Pope HG Jr. Canadian and American psychiatrists' attitudes toward dissociative disorders diagnoses. *Can J Psychiatry*. 2001;46:407-12.

139. Cannell J, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Standards for informed consent in recovered memory therapy. *J Am Acad Psychiatry Law* 2001;29:138-47.

140. Gruber AJ, Pope HG Jr, Lalonde JK, Hudson JI. Why do young women diet? The roles of body fat, body perception, and body ideal. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2001;62:609-11.

141. Pope HG Jr, Gruber AJ, Hudson JI, Huestis MA, Yurgelun-Todd D. Neuropsychological performance in long-term cannabis users. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 2001;58:909-15.

142. Arnold LM, Hess EV, Hudson JI, Welge JA, Berno SE, Keck PE Jr. A randomized, placebo-controlled, double-blind, flexible-dose study of fluoxetine in the treatment of women with fibromyalgia. *Am J Med* 2002;112:191-7.

143. Pope HG Jr, Gruber AJ, Hudson JI, Huestis MA, Yurgelun-Todd, D. Cognitive Measures in long-term cannabis users. *J Clin Pharmacol* 2002;42:41S-7S.

144. Arnold LM, McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Welge JA, Bennett AJ, Keck PE Jr. A placebo-controlled, randomized trial of fluoxetine in the treatment of binge eating disorder. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2002;63:1028-33.

145. Pope HG Jr., Kanayama G, Cohane G, Siegel A, Hudson JI. Testosterone gel supplementation for men with refractory depression: a randomized placebo-controlled trial. *Am J Psychiatry* 2003;160:105-11.

146. McElroy SL, Arnold LM, Shapira NA, Keck PE Jr, Rosenthal N, Karim R, Kamin M, Hudson JI. Topiramate in the treatment of binge eating disorder associated with obesity: a randomized placebo-controlled trial. *Am J Psychiatry* 2003;160:255-61.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

147. Hudson JI, Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, DeCol C, Hausmann A, Gutweniger S, Laird NM, Biebl W, Tsuang MT. Family study of affective spectrum disorder. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 2003;60:170-77.

148. White CN, Gunderson JG, Zanarini MC, Hudson JI. Family studies of borderline personality disorder: a review. *Harvard Rev Psychiatry* 2003;11:8-19.

149. Pope HG Jr, Gruber AJ, Hudson JI, Cohane G, Huestis MA, Yurgelun-Todd D. Early-onset cannabis use and cognitive deficits: what is the nature of the association? *Drug Alcohol Depend* 2003;69:303-10.

150. McElroy SL, Hudson JI. Malhotra S, Welge JA, Nelson E, Keck PE Jr. Citalopram in the treatment of binge eating disorder: a placebo-controlled trial. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2003; 64:807-13.

151. Kanayama G, Pope HG Jr, Cohane G, Hudson JI. Risk factors for anabolic-androgenic steroid abuse: a case-control study. *Drug Alcohol Depend.* 2003;71:77-86.

152. Carter WP, Hudson JI, Lalonde JK, Pindyck L, McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr. Pharmacologic treatment of binge eating disorder. *Int J Eating Disord* 2003;34[suppl]:S74-S88.

153. Mangweth B, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Hausman A, De Col C, Laird NM, Biebl W, Tsuang MT. Family study of the aggregation of eating disorders and mood disorders. *Psychol Med* 2003;33:1319-23.

154. Gruber AJ, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd, D. Attributes of long-term heavy cannabis users: a case-control study. *Psychol Med* 2003;33:1415-22.

155. Mangweth B, Hausmann A, Walch T, Hotter A, Rupp CI, Biebl W, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Body fat perception in eating disordered men. *Int J Eating Disord* 2004;35:102-8.

156. Goldstein DJ, Lu Y, Detke MJ, Hudson JI, Iyengar S, Demitrack MA. Effects of duloxetine on painful physical symptoms associated with depression. *Psychosomatics* 2004;45:17-28.

157. McElroy SL, Kotwal R, Hudson JI, Nelson EB, Keck PE Jr. Zonisamide in the treatment of binge eating disorder: an open-label, prospective trial. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2004;65:50-6.

158. Arnold LM, Hudson JI, Hess EV, Ware AE, Fritz DA, Auchenbach MB, Starck LO, Keck PE Jr. Family study of fibromyalgia. *Arthritis Rheum* 2004;50:944-52.

159. Halpern JH, Pope HG Jr, Sherwood AR, Barry S, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D. Residual neuropsychological effects of illicit 3,4-methylenedioxymethamphetamine (MDMA) in individuals with minimal exposure to other drugs. *Drug Alcohol Depend* 2004;75:135-47.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

160. Pope HG Jr, Kanayama G, Ionescu-Pioggia M, Hudson JI. Anabolic steroid users' attitudes towards physicians. *Addiction* 2004;99:1189-94.

161. Hudson JI, Arnold LM, Keck PE Jr, Auchenbach MB, Pope HG Jr. Family study of fibromyalgia and affective spectrum disorder. *Biol Psychiatry* 2004;56:884-91.

162. McElroy SL, Sapira NA, Arnold LM, Keck PE Jr, Rosenthal NR, Wu SC, Capece JA, Fazzio L, Hudson JI. Topiramate in the long-term treatment of binge-eating disorder associated with obesity. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2004;65:1463-9.

163. Zanarini MC, Frankenburg FR, Yong L, Raviola G, Reich BD, Hennen J, Hudson JI, Gunderson JG. Borderline psychopathology in the first-degree relatives of borderline and axis II comparison probands. *J Personal Disord* 2004;18:439-47.

164. Mangweth B, Hausmann A, Danzl C, Walch T, Rupp CI, Biebl W, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Childhood body-focused behaviors and social behaviors as risk factors of eating disorders. *Psychother Psychosom* 2005;74:247-53.

165. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Glynn RJ. The cross-sectional cohort study: an under-utilized design. *Epidemiology* 2005;16:355-9.

166. Hudson JI, Wohlreich MM, Kaidasz DK, Mallinckrodt CH, Watkin JG, Martynov OV. Safety and tolerability of duloxetine in the treatment of major depressive disorder: analysis of pooled data from eight placebo-controlled clinical trials. *Hum Psychopharmacol* 2005;20:327-341.

167. Halpern JH, Sherwood AR, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D, Pope HG Jr. Psychological and cognitive effects of long-term peyote use among Native Americans. *Biol Psychiatry* 2005;58:624-631.

168. Pope HG Jr, Barry S, Bodkin JA, Hudson JI. Tracking a scientific interest in the dissociative disorders: a study of scientific publication output from 1984-2003. *Psychother Psychosom* 2006;75:19-24.

169. Hudson JI, Lalonde JK, Berry JM, Pindyck LJ, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, McElroy SL, Laird NM, Tsuang MT, Walsh BT, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Binge eating disorder as a distinct familial phenotype in obese individuals. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 2006;63:313-319.

170. Kanayama G, Barry S, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Body image, self-esteem, and attitudes towards male roles in anabolic-androgenic steroid users. *Am J Psychiatry* 2006;163; 697-703.

171. Arnold LM, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, Auchenbach MB, Javaras KN, Hess EV. Comorbidity of fibromyalgia and psychiatric disorders. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2006;67:1219-1225.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

172. Pope HG Jr, Lalonde JK, Pindyck LJ, Walsh BT, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, McElroy SL, Rosenthal N, Hudson JI. Binge eating disorder: a stable syndrome. *Am J Psychiatry* 2006;163:2181-2183.

173. McElroy SL, Kotwal R, Guerdjikova A, Welge JA, Nelson EB, Lake KA, D'Allesio DA, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Zonisamide in the treatment of binge eating disorder with obesity: a randomized controlled trial. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2006;67:1897-1906. Erratum in: J Clin Psychiatry 2007;68:172.

174. Hudson JI, Hiripi E, Pope HG Jr, Kessler RC. The prevalence and correlates of eating disorders in the National Comorbidity Survey Replication. *Biol Psychiatry* 2007;61:348-58.

175. Pope HG Jr, Poliakaoff MB, Parker MP, Boynes M, Hudson JI. Is dissociative amnesia a cultural artifact? Findings from a survey of historical literature. *Psychological Med* 2007;37:225-33.

176. Jacobs-Pilipski MJ, Wilfley DE, Crow SJ, Walsh BT, Lilenfeld LRR, West DW, Berkowitz RI, Hudson JI, Fairburn CG. Placebo response in binge eating disorder. *Int J Eating Disord* 2007;40:204-211.

177. Bodkin JA, Pope HG, Detke MJ, Hudson JI. Is PTSD caused by traumatic stress? *J Anx Disord* 2007;21:176-82.

178. Kanayama G, Boynes M, Hudson JI, Field AE, Pope HG Jr. Anabolic steroid abuse among teenage girls: an illusory problem? *Drug Alcohol Depend* 2007;88:156-62. PMCID1978191

179. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Capece JA, Beyers K, Fisher AC, Rosenthal NR. Topiramate for the treatment of binge eating disorder associated with obesity: a placebo-controlled study. *Biol Psychiatry* 2007;61:1039-48.

180. McElroy SL, Guerdjikova A, Kotwal R, Welge JA, Nelson EB, Lake KA, D'Alessio D, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Atomoxetine in the treatment of binge eating disorder: a randomized placebo-controlled trial. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2007;68:390-8.

181. Arnold LM, Goldenberg DL, Stanford SB, Lalonde JK, Sandhu HS, Keck PE Jr, Welge JA, Bishop F, Stanford KE, Hess EV, Hudson JI. Gabapentin in the treatment of fibromyalgia: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled, multicenter trial. *Arthritis Rheum* 2007;56:1336-44.

182. Zanarini MC, Frankenburg FR, Reich DB, Silk KR, Hudson JI, McSweeney LB. The 10-year course of the subsyndromal phenomenology of borderline personality disorder. *Am J Psychiatry*, 2007;164:929-35.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

183. Hudson JI, Perahia DG, Gilaberte I, Wang F, Watkin JG, Detke MJ. Duloxetine in the treatment of major depressive disorder: an open-label study. *BMC Psychiatry* 2007;7:43.

184. Javaras KN, Laird NM, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Bulik CM, Pope HG Jr, Hudson, JI. Familiality and heritability of binge eating disorder: results of a case-control family study and a twin study. *Int J Eat Disord* 2008;41:174-79.

185. Hudson JI, Javaras KN, Laird NM, VanderWeele TJ, Pope HG Jr, Hernán MA. A structural approach to the familial coaggregation of disorders. *Epidemiology* 2008;19:431-9.

186. Javaras KN, Pope HG Jr., Lalonde JK, Roberts JL, Nillni YI, Laird NM, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, McElroy SL, Walsh BT, Tsuang MT, Rosenthal NR, Hudson JI. Co-occurrence of binge eating disorder with psychiatric and medical disorders. *J Clin Psychiatry* 2008;69:266-73.

187. Wilfley DE, Crow SJ, Hudson JI, Mitchell JE, Berkowitz RI, Blakesley V, Walsh BT, The Sibutramine Binge Eating Disorder Research Group. Efficacy of sibutramine for the treatment of binge eating disorder: a randomized multi-center placebo-controlled double-blind study. *Am J Psychiatry* 2008;165:51-8.

188. Guerdjikova AI, McElroy SL, Kotwal R, Welge JA, Nelson E, Lake K, D'Alessio D, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. High-dose escitalopram in the treatment of binge-eating disorder with obesity: a placebo-controlled monotherapy trial. *Hum Psychopharmacol* 2008;23:1-11.

189. Brennan BP, Roberts JL, Fogarty KV, Reynolds KA, Jonas, JM, Hudson JI. Memantine in the treatment of binge eating disorder: an open-label, prospective trial. *Int J Eat Disord* 2008;41:520-6.

190. Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Long-term psychiatric and medical effects of anabolic-androgenic steroids: A looming public health concern? *Drug Alcohol Dep* 2009;98:1-12. PMCID2646607

191. Brennan BP, Fogarty KV, Roberts JL, Reynolds KA, Pope, HG Jr., Hudson JI. Duloxetine in the treatment of irritable bowel syndrome: an open-label pilot study. *Hum Psychopharmacol* 2009;24:423-8.

192. Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Features of men with anabolic-androgenic steroid dependence: a comparison with nondependent AAS users and with AAS nonusers. *Drug Alcohol Depend* 2009;102:130-7. PMCID2694450

193. Kanayama G, Brower KJ, Wood RI, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Issues for DSM-V: clarifying the diagnostic criteria for anabolic-androgenic steroid dependence. *Am J Psychiatry* 2009:166:642-5. PMCID2696068



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

194. Hudson JI, Arnold LM, Bradley LA, Choy EH, Mease PJ, Wang F, Ahl J, Wohlreich MM. What makes patients with fibromyalgia feel better? Correlations between Patient Global Impression of Improvement and changes in clinical symptoms and function: a pooled analysis of 4 randomized placebo-controlled trials of duloxetine. *J Rheumatol.* 2009;36:2517-22. PMCID19833743

195. Zanarini MC, Barison LK, Frankenburg FR, Reich DB, Hudson JI. Family history study of the familial coaggregation of borderline personality disorder with axis I and nonborderline dramatic cluster axis II disorders. *J Pers Disord* 2009;23:357-69.

196. Arnold LM, Hudson JI, Wang F, Wohlreich MM, Prakash A, Kajdasz DK, Chappell AS. Comparisons of the efficacy and safety of duloxetine for the treatment of fibromyalgia in patients with versus without major depressive disorder. *Clin J Pain* 2009;25:461-8.

197. Guerdjikova AI, McElroy SL, Welge JA, Nelson E, Keck PE, Hudson JI. Lamotrigine in the treatment of binge-eating disorder with obesity: a randomized, placebo-controlled monotherapy trial. *Int Clin Psychopharmacol* 2009;24:150-8.

198. Kanayama G, Brower KJ, Wood RI, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Anabolic-androgenic steroid dependence: an emerging disorder. *Addiction* 2009;104:1966-78. PMCID2780436

199. Brennan BP, Hudson JI, Jensen JE, McCarthy J, Roberts JL, Prescot AP, Cohen BM, Pope HG Jr, Renshaw PF, Öngür D. Rapid enhancement of glutamergic neurotransmission in bipolar depression following treatment with riluzole. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2010;35:834-46.

200. Kanayama G, Brower KJ, Wood RI, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Treatment of anabolic-androgenic steroid dependence: emerging evidence and its implications. *Drug Alcohol Depend* 2010;109:6-13. PMCID2875348

201. Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Illicit anabolic-androgenic steroid use. *Horm Behav* 2010;58:111-21. PMCID2883629

202. Hudson, JI, Lalonde JK, Coit CE, Tsuang MT, McElroy SL, Crow SJ, Bulik CM, Hudson MS, Yanovski JA, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Longitudinal study of the diagnosis of components of the metabolic syndrome in individuals with binge eating disorder. *Am J Clin Nutr* 2010;91:1568-73. PMCID2869508

203. Javaras KN, Hudson JI, Laird NM. Fitting ACE structural equation models to case-control family data. *Genet Epidemiol* 2010;34:238-45.

204. Pope HG, Kean J, Nash A, Kanayama G, Samuel DB, Bickel WK, Hudson JI. A diagnostic interview module for anabolic-androgenic steroid dependence: preliminary evidence of reliability and validity. *Exp Clin Psychopharmacol* 2010;18:203-13.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

205. Baggish AL, Weiner RB, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Picard MH, Hutter AM, Pope HG. Long-term anabolic-androgenic steroid use is associated with left ventricular dysfunction. *Circ Heart Fail* 2010;3:472-6.

206. Javaras KN, Laird NM, Hudson JI, Ripley BD. Estimating disease prevalence using relatives of case and control probands. *Biometrics* 2010;66:214-21.

207. Pope HG, Amiaz R, Brennan BP, Orr G, Weiser M, Kelley JF, Kanayama G, Siegel A, Hudson JI, Seidman SN. A parallel-group placebo-controlled trial of testosterone gel in men with major depressive disorder displaying an incomplete response to standard antidepressant treatment. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 2010;30:126-34.

208. Brennan BP, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Human growth hormone abuse in male weightlifters. *Am J Addictions* 2010:20:9-13.

209. McElroy SL, Guerdjikova AI, Winstanley EL, O'Melia AM, Mori N, McCoy J, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Acamprosate in the treatment of binge eating disorder: a placebo controlled trial. *Int J Eating Disord* 2011:44;81-90.

210. McElroy SL, Guerdjikova AI, Winstanley EL, O'Melia AM, Mori N, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Sodium oxybate in the treatment of binge eating disorder: An open-label, prospective study. *Int J Eating Disord* 2011:44;262-8.

211. Halpern JH, Sherwood AR, Hudson JI, Gruber S, Kozin D, Pope HG Jr. Residual neurocognitive features of long-term ecstasy users with minimal exposure to other drugs. *Addiction* 2011;106:777-786.

212. Amiaz R, Pope HG Jr, Mahne T, Kelley JF, Brennan BP, Kanayama G, Weiser M, Hudson JI, Seidman SN. Testosterone gel replacement improves sexual function in depressed men taking serotonergic antidepressants: a randomized placebo-controlled clinical trial. *J Sex Marital Ther* 2011;37:243-54.

213. Gunderson JG, Zanarini MC, Choi-Kain LW, Mitchell KS, Jang KL, Hudson JI. Family study of borderline personality and its sectors of psychopathology. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 2011;68:753-762.

214. Arnold LM, Clauw DJ, McCarberg BH; for the FibroCollaborative. Improving the recognition and diagnosis of fibromyalgia: concise review for clinicians Mayo Clin Proc. 2011;86(5):457-464

215. Hudson JI, Coit CE, Lalonde JK, Pope HG Jr. By how much will the proposed new DSM-5 criteria increase the prevalence of binge eating disorder? *Int J Eating Disord* 2012;45:139-41.

216. Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Culture, psychosomatics, and substance abuse: the example of body-image drugs. *Psychother Psychosom* 2012;81:73-8.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

217. Pope HG Jr, Kanayama G, Hudson JI. Risk factors for illicit anabolic-androgenic steroid use in male weightlifters: a cross-sectional cohort study. *Biol Psychiatry* 2012;71:254-61.

218. Guerdjikova AI,.McElroy SL, Winstanley EL, Nelson EB, Mori N, McCoy J, Keck PE, Jr., Hudson JI. Duloxetine in the treatment of binge eating disorder with depressive disorders: A placebo-controlled trial. *Int J Eat Disord* 2012;45:281-289

219. Arnold, LM, Williams DA, Hudson JI, Martin SA, Clauw DJ, Crofford LJ, Wang F, Emir B, Lai C, Zablocki R, Mease PJ. Development of responder definitions for fibromyalgia clinical trials. *Arthritis Rheum* 2012;64:885-894.

220. Arnold LM, Clauw DJ, Dunegan LJ, Turk DC; for the FibroCollaborative. A framework for fibromyalgia management for primary care providers *Mayo Clin Proc* 2012;87(5):488-496

221. Tanofsky-Kraff M, Bulik CM, Marcus MD, Striegel RH, Wilfley DE, Wonderlich SA, Hudson JI. Binge eating disorder: the next generation of research. *Int J Eat Disord* 2013 46:193-207

222. Kessler RC, Berglund PA, Chiu WT, Deitz AC, Hudson JI, Shahly V, Aguilar-Gaxiola S, Alonso J, Angermeyer MC, Benjet C, Bruffaerts R, de Girolamo G, de Graaf R, Maria Haro J, Kovess-Masfety V, O'Neill S, Posada-Villa J, Sasu C, Scott K, Viana MC, Xavier M. The prevalence and correlates of binge eating disorder in the World Health Organization mental health surveys. *Biol Psychiatry* 2013;73:904-14.

223. Brennan BP, Jensen JE, Hudson JI, Coit CE, Beaulieu A, Pope HG Jr, Renshaw PF, Cohen BM. A placebo-controlled trial of acetyl-L-carnitine and alpha-lipoic acid in the treatment of bipolar depression. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 2013;33:627-35.

224. Kessler RC, Shahly V, Hudson JI, Supina D, Berglund PA, Chiu WT, Gruber M, Aguilar-Gaxiola S, Alonso J, Andrade LH, Benjet C, Bruffaerts R, de Girolamo G, de Graaf R, Florescu SE, Haro JM, Murphy SD, Posada-Villa J, Sasu C, Scott K, Xavier M. A comparative analysis of role attainment and impairment in binge-eating disorder and bulimia nervosa: Results from the WHO World Mental Health Surveys. *Epidemiol Psychiatr Sci* 2014;23:27-41.

225. Pope HG Jr, Kanayama G, Athey A, Ryan E, Hudson JI, Baggish AL. The lifetime prevalence of anabolic-androgenic steroid use and dependence in Americans: current best estimates. *Am J Addictions* 2014;23:371-7.

226. Boraska V, Franklin CS, Floyd JAB, Thornton LM, Huckins LM, Southam L, Rayner NW, Tachmazidou I, Klump KL, Treasure J, Lewis CM, Schmidt U, Tozzi F, Kiezebrink K, Hebebrand J, Gorwood P, Adan RAH, Kas MJH, Favaro A, Santonastaso P, Fernández-Aranda F, Gratacos M, Rybakowski F, Dmitrzak-Weglarz M, Kaprio J, Keski-Rahkonen A, Raevuori A, Van Furth EF, Slof-Opt L, Hudson JI, Reichborn-Kjennerud T,

Knudsen GPS, Monteleone P, Kaplan AS, Karwautz A, Hakonarson H, Berrettini WH, Guo Y, Li D, Schork NJ, Komaki G, Ando T, Inoko H, Esko T, Fischer K, Männik K, Metspalu A, Baker JH, Cone RD, Dackor J, DeSocio JE, Hilliard CE, O'Toole JK, Pantel J, Szatkiewicz JP, Taico C, Zerwas S, Trace SE, Davis OSP, Helder S, Bühren K, Burghardt R, de Zwaan M, Egberts K, Ehrlich S, Herpertz-Dahlmann B, Herzog W, Imgart H, Scherag A, Scherag S, Zipfel S, Boni C, Ramoz N, Versini A, Brandys MK, Danner UN, de Kovel C, Hendriks J, Koeleman BPC, Ophoff RA, Strengman E, van Elburg AA, Bruson A, Clementi M, Degortes D, Forzan M, Tenconi E, Docampo E, Escaramís G, Jiménez-Murcia S, Lissowska J, Rajewski A, Szeszenia-Dabrowska N, Slopien A, Hauser J, Karhunen L, Meulenbelt I, Slagboom PE, Tortorella A, Maj M, Dedoussis G, Dikeos D, Gonidakis F, Tziouvas K, Tsitsika A, Papezova H, Slachtova L, Martaskova D, Kennedy JL, Levitan RD, Yilmaz Z, Huemer J, Koubek D, Merl E, Wagner G, Lichtenstein P, Breen G, Cohen-Woods S, Farmer A, McGuffin P, Cichon S, Giegling I, Herms S, Rujescu D, Schreiber S, Wichmann HE, Dina C, Sladek R, Gambaro G, Soranzo N, Julia A, Marsal S, Rabionet R, Gaborieau V, Dick DM, Palotie A, Ripatti S, Widén E, Andreassen OA, Espeseth T, Lundervold A, Reinvang I, Steen VM, Le Hellard S, Mattingsdal M, Ntalla I, Bencko V, Foretova L, Janout V, Navratilova M, Gallinger S, Pinto D, Scherer S, Aschauer H, Carlberg L, Schosser A, Alfredsson L, Ding B, Klareskog L, Padyukov L, Finan C, Kalsi G, Roberts M, Logan DW, Peltonen L, Ritchie GRS, Barrett JC, The Wellcome Trust Case Control Consortium 3, Estivill X, Hinney A, Sullivan PF, Collier DA, Zeggini E, Bulik CM. A genome-wide association study of anorexia nervosa. *Mol Psychiatry* 2014;10:1085-1094.

227. Hudson JI, Zanarini MC, Mitchell KS, Choi-Kain LW, Gunderson JG. The contribution of familial internalizing and externalizing liability factors to borderline personality disorder. *Psychol Med* 2014;44:2397-2407.

228. Huckins LM, Boraska V, Franklin CS, Floyd JA, Southam L, Boraska V, Franklin CS, Floyd JA, Thornton LM, Huckins LM, Southam L, Rayner NW, Tachmazidou I, Klump KL, Treasure J, Lewis CM, Schmidt U, Tozzi F, Kiezebrink K, Hebebrand J, Gorwood P, Adan RA, Kas MJ, Avaro AF, Santonastaso P, Fernández-Aranda F, Gratacos M, Rybakowski F, Dmitrzak-Weglarz M, Kaprio J, Keski-Rahkonen A, Raevuori A, Van Furth EF,Slof-Op T Landt MC, Hudson JI, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Knudsen GP, Monteleone P, Kaplan AS, Karwautz A, Hakonarson H, Berrettini WH, Guo Y, Li D, Schork NJ, Komaki G, Ando T, Inoko H, Esko T, Fischer K, Männik K, Metspalu A, Baker JH, Cone RD, Dackor J, Desocio JE, Hilliard CE, O'Toole JK, Pantel J, Szatkiewicz JP, Taico C, Zerwas S, Trace SE, Davis OS, Helder S, Bühren K, Burghardt R, de Zwaan M, Egberts K,Ehrlich S, Herpertz-Dahlmann B, Herzog W, Imgart H, Scherag A, Scherag S, Zipfel S, Boni C, Ramoz N, Versini A, Brandys MK, Danner UN, de Kove C, Hendriks J, Koeleman BP, Ophoff RA, Strengman E, van Elburg AA, Bruson A, Clementi M, Degortes D, Forzan M, Tenconi E, Docampo E, Escaramís G, Jiménez-Murcia S, Lissowska J, Rajewski A, Szeszenia-Dabrowska N, Slopien A, Hauser J, Karhunen L, Meulenbelt I,Slagboom PE, Tortorella A, Maj M, Dedoussis G, Dikeos D, Gonidakis F, Tziouvas K, Tsitsika A, Papezova H, Slachtova L, Martaskova D,Kennedy JL, Levitan RD, Yilmaz Z, Huemer J, Koubek D, Merl E, Wagner G, Lichtenstein P, Breen G, Cohen-Woods S, Farmer A, McGuffin P,Cichon S, Giegling I, Herms S,



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Rujescu D, Schreiber S, Wichmann HE, Dina C, Sladek R, Gambaro G, Soranzo N, Julia A, Marsal S, Rabionet RA, Gaborieau V, Dick DM, Palotie A, Ripatti S, Widén E, Andreassen OA, Espeseth T, Lundervold A, Reinvang I, Steen VM, Hellard SL,Mattingsda M, Ntalla I, Bencko V, Foretova L, Janout V, Navratilova M, Gallinger S, Pinto D, Scherer SW, Aschauer H, Carlberg L, Schosser A,Alfredsson L, Ding B, Klareskog L, Padyukov L, Finan C, Kalsi G, Roberts M, Logan DW, Peltonen L, Ritchie GR, Courtet P, Guillame S,Jaussent I, Barrett JC, Estivill X, Hinney A, Sullivan PF, Collier DA, Zeggini E, Bulik CM, Anderson CA, Barrett JC, Floyd JA, Franklin CS,McGinnis R, Soranzo N, Zeggini E, Sambrook J, Stephens J, Ouwehand WH, McArdle WL, Ring SM, Strachan DP, Alexander G, Bulik CM,Collier DA, Conlon PJ, Dominiczak A, Duncanson A, Hill A, Langford C, Lord G, Maxwell AP, Morgan L, Peltonen L, Sandford RN, Sheerin N,Soranzo N, Vannberg FO, Barrett JC, Genotyping DN, Blackburn H, Chen WM, Edkins S, Gillman M, Gray E, Hunt SE, Langford C, Nengut-Gumuscu S, Potter S, Rich SS, Simpkin D, Whittaker P, Sullivan PF, Bulik CM, Collier DA, Tyler-Smith C, Zeggini E, Tachmazidou I. Using ancestry-informative markers to identify fine structure across 15 populations of European origin. *Eur J Hum Genet* 2014;22:1190-200.

229. Brennan BP, Lee C, Elias JA, Crosby JM, Mathes BM, Andre MC, Gironda CM, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Fitzmaurice GM, Hudson JI. Intensive residential treatment for severe obsessive-compulsive disorder: characterizing treatment course and predictors of response. *J Psychiatr Res* 2014;56:98-105.

230. Ruocco AC, Hudson JI, Zanarini MC, Gunderson JG. Familial aggregation of candidate phenotypes for borderline personality disorder. *Personal Disord* 2015;6:75-80

231. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Mitchell JE, Wilfley D, Ferreira-Cornwell C, Gao J, Wang J, Whitaker T, Jonas J, Gasior M. Efficacy and safety of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for treatment of adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *JAMA Psychiatry* 2015:72:235-46

232. Valgardson JD, Merino M, Redgrave J, Hudson JI, Hudson MS. Effectiveness of inpatient insulin order sets using human insulins in non-critically ill patients in a rural hospital. *Endocrine Practice* 2015;21:794-806.

233. Athey AJ, Elias JA, Jenike MA, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Brennan BP. Reduced disgust propensity is associated with improvement in contamination/washing symptoms in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Journal of Obsessive-Compulsive and Related Disorders* 2015;4:20-24.

234. Brennan BP, Tkachenko O, Schwab ZJ, Juelich RJ, Ryan EM, Athey AJ, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Baker JT, Killgore WDS, Hudson JI, Jensen E, Rauch SL. An examination of rostral anterior cingulate cortex function and neurochemistry in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2015;40:1866-76.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

235. Kanayama G, Hudson JI, DeLuca J, Isaacs S, Baggish A, Weiner R, Bhasin S, Pope HG Jr. Prolonged hypogonadism in males following withdrawal from anabolic-androgenic steroids: an underrecognized problem. *Addiction* 2015;110:823-831.

236. Goletiani NV, Siegel AJ, Lukas SE, Hudson JI. The effects of smoked nicotine on measures of subjective states and hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis hormones in women during the follicular and luteal phases of the menstrual cycle. *J Addict Med* 2015;9:195-203.

237. Kaufman MJ, Janes AC, Hudson JI, Brennan B, Kanayama G, Kerrigan AR, Jensen JE, Pope HG, Jr. Brain and cognition abnormalities in long-term anabolic androgenic steroid users. *Drug Alcohol Dep* 2015;152:47-56.

238. Hallgren M, Pope HG, Jr., Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Källmén H. Anti-social behaviors associated with anabolic androgenic steroid use among adolescent boys in Stockholm, Sweden: a cross-sectional study. *Eur Addict Res* 2015;21:321-6.

239. Kanayama G, DeLuca J, Meehan WP, Hudson JI, Isaacs S, Baggish A, Weiner R, Micheli L, Pope HG Jr. Ruptured tendons in anabolic androgenic steroid users: a cross-sectional cohort study. *Am J Sports Med* 2015;43:2638-44.

240. Nasrallah HA, Harvey PD, Casey D, Csoboth CT, Hudson JI, Julian L, Lentz E, Nuechterlein KH, Perkins, DO, Kotowsky N, Skale TG, Snowden LR, Tandon R, Tek C, Velligan D, Vinogradov S, O'Gorman C. The Management of Schizophrenia in Clinical Practice (MOSAIC) Registry: a focus of patients, caregivers, illness, severity, functional status, disease burden and healthcare utilization. *Schizophr Res* 2015;166:69-79.

241. McElroy SL, Hudson J, Ferreira-Cornwell C, Radewonuk J, Whitaker T, Gasior M. Lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: results of two pivotal phase 3 randomized controlled trials. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2016;41:1251-1260.

242. Brennan BP, Jensen JE, Perriello C, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Hudson JI, Rauch SL, Kaufman MJ. Lower posterior cingulate cortex glutathione levels in obsessive-compusive disorder. *Biol Psychiatry Cogn Neurosci Neuroimaging* 2016;1:116-124.

243. McElroy SL, Mitchell JE, Wilfley D, Gasior M, Ferreira-Cornwell MD, McKay M, Wang J, Whitaker T, Hudson JI. Lisdexamfetamine dimesylate effects on binge eating behavior and obsessive-compulsive and impulsive features in adults with binge eating disorder. *Eur Eat Disord Rev* 2016;24:223-231.

244. Hinney A, Kesselmeier M, Jall S, Volckmar AL, Föcker M, Antel J; GCAN; WTCCC3, Heid IM, Winkler TW; GIANT, Grant SF; EGG, Guo Y, Bergen AW, Kaye W, Berrettini W, Hakonarson H; Price Foundation Collaborative Group; Children's Hospital of Philadelphia/Price Foundation, Herpertz-Dahlmann B, de Zwaan M, Herzog W, Ehrlich S, Zipfel S, Egberts KM, Adan R, Brandys M, van Elburg A, Boraska Perica V, Franklin

CS, Tschöp MH, Zeggini E, Bulik CM, Collier D, Scherag A, Müller TD, Hebebrand J. Evidence for three genetic loci involved in both anorexia nervosa risk and variation in body mass index. *Mol Psychiatry* 2017;22:192-201.

245. Seitz J, Lyall AE, Kanayama G, Makris N, Hudson JI, Kubicki M, Pope HG Jr, Kaufman MJ. White matter abnormalities in long-term anabolic-androgenic steroid users: a pilot study. *Psychiatry Res* 2017;260:1-5..

246. Blanchard JJ, Bradshaw KR, Garcia CP, Nasrallah HA, Harvey PD, Casey D, Csoboth CT, Hudson JI, Juliane L, Lentz E, Nuechterlein KH, Diana O. Perkins DO, Skale TG, Snowden LR, Tandon R, Tek C, Velligan D, Vinogradov S, O'Gorman C. Examining the Reliability and Validity of the Clinical Assessment Interview for Negative Symptoms within the Management of Schizophrenia in Clinical Practice (MOSAIC) multisite national study. *Schizophr Res* 2017;185:137-143.

247. Javaras KN, Zanarini MC, Hudson JI, Greenfield SF, Gunderson JG. Functional outcomes in community-based adults with borderline personality disorder. *J Psychiatr Res* 2017;89:105-114.

248. Gasior M, Hudson J, Quintero J, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Radewonuk J, McElroy SL. A phase 3, multicenter, open-label, 12-month extension safety and tolerability trial of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with binge eating disorder. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 2017;37:315-322.

249. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Gasior M, Herman BK, Radewonuk J, Wilfley D, Busner J. Time course of the effects of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in two phase 3, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trials in adults with binge eating disorder. *Int J Eat Disord* 50;884-872, 2017.

250. Baggish AL, Weiner RB, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Lu MT, Hoffmann U, Pope HG Jr. Cardiovascular toxicity of illicit anabolic-androgenic steroid use. *Circulation* 2017;135:1991-2002.

251. Li D, Chang X, Connolly JJ, Tian L, Liu Y, Bhoj EJ, Robinson N, Abrams D, Li YR, Bradfield JP, Kim CE, Li J, Wang F, Snyder J, Lemma M, Hou C, Wei Z, Guo Y, Qiu H, Mentch FD, Thomas KA, Chiavacci RM, Cone R, Li B, Sleiman PA, Hakonarson H; Eating Disorders Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium; Price Foundation Collaborative Group. A genome-wide association study of anorexia nervosa suggest a risk locus implicated in dysregulated leptin signaling. *Sci Rep* 2017;19:3847

252. Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. Efficacy of lisdexamfetamine in adults with moderate to severe binge-eating disorder: a randomized clinical trial. *JAMA Psychiatry* 2017;74:903-910.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

253. Duncan L, Yilmaz Z, Gaspar H, Walters R, Goldstein J, Anttila V, Bulik-Sullivan B, Ripke S; Eating Disorders Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, Thornton L, Hinney A, Daly M, Sullivan PF, Zeggini E, Breen G, Bulik CM. Significant locus and metabolic genetic correlations revealed in genome-wide association study of anorexia nervosa. *Am J Psychiatry* 2017;174:850-858.

252. Yilmaz Z, Szatkiewicz JP, Crowley JJ, Ancalade N, Brandys M, van Elburg A, de Kovel CGF, Adan RAH, Hinney A, Hebebrand J, Gratacos M, Fernandez-Aranda F, Escaramis G, Gonzalez JR, Estivill X, Genetic Consortium for Anorexia Nervosa, Wellcome Trust Case Control Consortium 3, Zeggini E, Sullivan PF, Bulik CM. Exploration of large, rare CNVs associated with psychiatric and neurodevelopmental disorders in individuals with anorexia nervosa. *Psychiatr Genet* 2017;152:-158.

254. Huckins, L, Hatzikotoulas K, Southam L, Thornton L, Steinberg J, Riveros-McKay F, Treasure J, Schmidt U, Gunasinghe C, Romero A, Curtis C, Rhodes D, Bernelot Moens J, Dempster D, Keohane A, Burghardt R, Ehrlich S, Hebebrand J, Anke Hinney A, Ludolph A, Walton E, Deloukas P, Hofman A, Palotie A, Palta P, van Rooij F, Stirrups K, Adan R, Boni C, Cone R, Dedoussis G, van Furth E, Gonidakis F, Gorwood P, Hudson J, Kaprio J, Kas M, Keski-Rahkonen A, Kiezebrink K, Peggy Knudsen G, Slof-Op 't Landt M, Maj M, Monteleone P, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Tozzi F, Tsitsika A, Collier D, Sullivan P, Breen G, Bulik C, Zeggini E. Investigation of common, low-frequency and rare genome-wide variation in anorexia nervosa. *Mol Psychiatry* 2018;23:1169-1180.

255. Brennan BP, Admon R, Perriello C, LaFlamme EM, Athey AJ, Pizzagalli DA, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jensen JE. Acute change in anterior cingulate cortex GABA, but not glutamine/glutamate, mediates antidepressant response to citalopram. *Psychiatry Research: Neuroimaging* 2017;269:9-16.

256. Kanayama G, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Associations of anabolic-androgenic steroid use with other psychiatric and behavioural disorders: an analysis using directed acyclic graphs. *Psychol Med* 2018 [Epub ahead of print].

257. Brainstorm Consortium, Anttila V, Bulik-Sullivan B, Finucane HK, Walters RK, Bras J, Duncan L, Escott-Price V, Falcone GJ, Gormley P, Malik R, Patsopoulos NA, Ripke S, Wei Z, Yu D, Lee PH, Turley P, Grenier-Boley B, Chouraki V, Kamatani Y, Berr C, Letenneur L, Hannequin D, Amouyel P, Boland A, Deleuze JF, Duron E, Vardarajan BN, Reitz C, Goate AM, Huentelman MJ, Kamboh MI, Larson EB, Rogaeva E, St George-Hyslop P, Hakonarson H, Kukull WA, Farrer LA, Barnes LL, Beach TG, Demirci FY, Head E, Hulette CM, Jicha GA, Kauwe JSK, Kaye JA, Leverenz JB, Levey AI, Lieberman AP, Pankratz VS, Poon WW, Quinn JF, Saykin AJ, Schneider LS, Smith AG, Sonnen JA, Stern RA, Van Deerlin VM, Van Eldik LJ, Harold D, Russo G, Rubinsztein DC, Bayer A, Tsolaki M, Proitsi P, Fox NC, Hampel H, Owen MJ, Mead S, Passmore P, Morgan K, Nöthen MM, Rossor M, Lupton MK, Hoffmann P, Kornhuber J, Lawlor B, McQuillin A, Al-Chalabi A, Bis JC, Ruiz A, Boada M, Seshadri S, Beiser A, Rice K, van der Lee SJ, De Jager PL, Geschwind DH, Riemenschneider M, Riedel-Heller S, Rotter JI, Ransmayr G, Hyman BT, Cruchaga C, Alegret M, Winsvold B, Palta P, Farh KH,

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Cuenca-Leon E, Furlotte N, Kurth T, Ligthart L, Terwindt GM, Freilinger T, Ran C, Gordon SD, Borck G, Adams HHH, Lehtimäki T, Wedenoja J, Buring JE, Schürks M, Hrafnsdottir M, Hottenga JJ, Penninx B, Artto V, Kaunisto M, Vepsäläinen S, Martin NG, Montgomery GW, Kurki MI, Hämäläinen E, Huang H, Huang J, Sandor C, Webber C, Muller-Myhsok B, Schreiber S, Salomaa V, Loehrer E, Göbel H, Macaya A, Pozo-Rosich P, Hansen T, Werge T, Kaprio J, Metspalu A, Kubisch C, Ferrari MD, Belin AC, van den Maagdenberg AMJM, Zwart JA, Boomsma D, Eriksson N, Olesen J, Chasman DI, Nyholt DR, Avbersek A, Baum L, Berkovic S, Bradfield J, Buono R, Catarino CB, Cossette P, De Jonghe P, Depondt C, Dlugos D, Ferraro TN, French J, Hjalgrim H, Jamnadas-Khoda J, Kälviäinen R, Kunz WS, Lerche H, Leu C, Lindhout D, Lo W, Lowenstein D, McCormack M, Møller RS, Molloy A, Ng PW, Oliver K, Privitera M, Radtke R, Ruppert AK, Sander T, Schachter S, Schankin C, Scheffer I, Schoch S, Sisodiya SM, Smith P, Sperling M, Striano P, Surges R, Thomas GN, Visscher F, Whelan CD, Zara F, Heinzen EL, Marson A, Becker F, Stroink H, Zimprich F, Gasser T, Gibbs R, Heutink P, Martinez M, Morris HR, Sharma M, Ryten M, Mok KY, Pulit S, Bevan S, Holliday E, Attia J, Battey T, Boncoraglio G, Thijs V, Chen WM, Mitchell B, Rothwell P, Sharma P, Sudlow C, Vicente A, Markus H, Kourkoulis C, Pera J, Raffeld M, Silliman S, Boraska Perica V, Thornton LM, Huckins LM, William Rayner N, Lewis CM, Gratacos M, Rybakowski F, Keski-Rahkonen A, Raevuori A, **Hudson JI**, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Monteleone P, Karwautz A, Mannik K, Baker JH, O'Toole JK, Trace SE, Davis OSP, Helder SG, Ehrlich S, Herpertz-Dahlmann B, Danner UN, van Elburg AA, Clementi M, Forzan M, Docampo E, Lissowska J, Hauser J, Tortorella A, Maj M, Gonidakis F, Tziouvas K, Papezova H, Yilmaz Z, Wagner G, Cohen-Woods S, Herms S, Julià A, Rabionet R, Dick DM, Ripatti S, Andreassen OA, Espeseth T, Lundervold AJ, Steen VM, Pinto D, Scherer SW, Aschauer H, Schosser A, Alfredsson L, Padyukov L, Halmi KA, Mitchell J, Strober M, Bergen AW, Kaye W, Szatkiewicz JP, Cormand B, Ramos-Quiroga JA, Sánchez-Mora C, Ribasés M, Casas M, Hervas A, Arranz MJ, Haavik J, Zayats T, Johansson S, Williams N, Dempfle A, Rothenberger A, Kuntsi J, Oades RD, Banaschewski T, Franke B, Buitelaar JK, Arias Vasquez A, Doyle AE, Reif A, Lesch KP, Freitag C, Rivero O, Palmason H, Romanos M, Langley K, Rietschel M, Witt SH, Dalsgaard S, Børglum AD, Waldman I, Wilmot B, Molly N, Bau CHD, Crosbie J, Schachar R, Loo SK, McGough JJ, Grevet EH, Medland SE, Robinson E, Weiss LA, Bacchelli E, Bailey A, Bal V, Battaglia A, Betancur C, Bolton P, Cantor R, Celestino-Soper P, Dawson G, De Rubeis S, Duque F, Green A, Klauck SM, Leboyer M, Levitt P, Maestrini E, Mane S, De-Luca DM, Parr J, Regan R, Reichenberg A, Sandin S, Vorstman J, Wassink T, Wijsman E, Cook E, Santangelo S, Delorme R, Rogé B, Magalhaes T, Arking D, Schulze TG, Thompson RC, Strohmaier J, Matthews K, Melle I, Morris D, Blackwood D, McIntosh A, Bergen SE, Schalling M, Jamain S, Maaser A, Fischer SB, Reinbold CS, Fullerton JM, Guzman-Parra J, Mayoral F, Schofield PR, Cichon S, Mühleisen TW, Degenhardt F, Schumacher J, Bauer M, Mitchell PB, Gershon ES, Rice J, Potash JB, Zandi PP, Craddock N, Ferrier IN, Alda M, Rouleau GA, Turecki G, Ophoff R, Pato C, Anjorin A, Stahl E, Leber M, Czerski PM, Cruceanu C, Jones IR, Posthuma D, Andlauer TFM, Forstner AJ, Streit F, Baune BT, Air T, Sinnamon G, Wray NR, MacIntyre DJ, Porteous D, Homuth G, Rivera M, Grove J, Middeldorp CM, Hickie I, Pergadia M, Mehta D, Smit JH, Jansen R, de Geus E, Dunn E, Li QS, Nauck M, Schoevers RA, Beekman AT, Knowles JA, Viktorin A, Arnold P, Barr CL, Bedoya-

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Berrio G, Bienvenu OJ, Brentani H, Burton C, Camarena B, Cappi C, Cath D, Cavallini M, Cusi D, Darrow S, Denys D, Derks EM, Dietrich A, Fernandez T, Figee M, Freimer N, Gerber G, Grados M, Greenberg E, Hanna GL, Hartmann A, Hirschtritt ME, Hoekstra PJ, Huang A, Huyser C, Illmann C, Jenike M, Kuperman S, Leventhal B, Lochner C, Lyon GJ, Macciardi F, Madruga-Garrido M, Malaty IA, Maras A, McGrath L, Miguel EC, Mir P, Nestadt G, Nicolini H, Okun MS, Pakstis A, Paschou P, Piacentini J, Pittenger C, Plessen K, Ramensky V, Ramos EM, Reus V, Richter MA, Riddle MA, Robertson MM, Roessner V, Rosário M, Samuels JF, Sandor P, Stein DJ, Tsetsos F, Van Nieuwerburgh F, Weatherall S, Wendland JR, Wolanczyk T, Worbe Y, Zai G, Goes FS, McLaughlin N, Nestadt PS, Grabe HJ, Depienne C, Konkashbaev A, Lanzagorta N, Valencia-Duarte A, Bramon E, Buccola N, Cahn W, Cairns M, Chong SA, Cohen D, Crespo-Facorro B, Crowley J, Davidson M, DeLisi L, Dinan T, Donohoe G, Drapeau E, Duan J, Haan L, Hougaard D, Karachanak-Yankova S, Khrunin A, Klovins J, Kučinskas V, Lee Chee Keong J, Limborska S, Loughland C, Lönnqvist J, Maher B, Mattheisen M, McDonald C, Murphy KC, Nenadic I, van Os J, Pantelis C, Pato M, Petryshen T, Quested D, Roussos P, Sanders AR, Schall U, Schwab SG, Sim K, So HC, Stögmann E, Subramaniam M, Toncheva D, Waddington J, Walters J, Weiser M, Cheng W, Cloninger R, Curtis D, Gejman PV, Henskens F, Mattingsdal M, Oh SY, Scott R, Webb B, Breen G, Churchhouse C, Bulik CM, Daly M, Dichgans M, Faraone SV, Guerreiro R, Holmans P, Kendler KS, Koeleman B, Mathews CA, Price A, Scharf J, Sklar P, Williams J, Wood NW, Cotsapas C, Palotie A, Smoller JW, Sullivan P, Rosand J, Corvin A, Neale BM. *Science* 2018;360(6395).

258. Sheehan DV, Gasior M, McElroy SL, Radewonuk J, Herman BK, Hudson J. Effects of Lisdexamfetamine dimesylate on functional impairment measured on the Sheehan Disability Scale in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: results from two randomized, placebo-controlled trials. *Innovations in Clinical Neuroscience* 2018;15:22–29.

259. Kummer KK, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Kemmler G, Pinggera GM, Mangweth-Matzek B. . Aging male symptomatology and eating behavior. *Aging Male* 2019;22:55-61.

260. Kaufman MJ, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Supraphysiologic-dose anabolic-androgenic steroid use: a risk factor for dementia? *Neurosci Biobehav Rev* 2019;100:180-207.

261. Bodkin JA, Coleman MJ, Godfrey LJ, Carvalho CMB, Morgan CJ, Suckow RF, Anderson T, Ongur D, Kaufman MJ, Lewandowski KE, Siegel AJ, Waldstreicher E, Grochowski CM, Javitt DC, Rujescu D, Hebbring S, Weinshilboum R, Rodriguez SB, Kirchhoff C, Visscher T, Vuckovic A, Fialkowski A, McCarthy S, Malhotra D, Sebat J, Goff DC, Hudson JI, Lupski JR, Coyle JT, Rudolph U, Levy DL. Targeted treatment of individuals with psychosis carrying a copy number variant containing a genomic triplication of the glycine decarboxylase gene. *Biol Psychiatry* 2019. Epub ahead of print.

262. Watson HJ, Yilmaz Z, Thornton LM, Hübel C, Coleman JRI, Gaspar HA, Bryois J, Hinney A, Leppä VM, Mattheisen M, Medland SE, Ripke S, Yao S, Giusti-Rodríguez P; Anorexia Nervosa Genetics Initiative, Hanscombe KB, Purves KL; Eating Disorders Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, Adan RAH, Alfredsson L, Ando T, Andreassen OA, Baker JH, Berrettini WH, Boehm I, Boni C, Perica VB, Buehren K, Burghardt R, Cassina M, Cichon S, Clementi M, Cone RD, Courtet P, Crow S, Crowley JJ, Danner UN, Davis OSP, de Zwaan M, Dedoussis G, Degortes D, DeSocio JE, Dick DM, Dikeos D, Dina C, Dmitrzak-Weglarz M, Docampo E, Duncan LE, Egberts K, Ehrlich S, Escaramís G, Esko T, Estivill X, Farmer A, Favaro A, Fernández-Aranda F, Fichter MM, Fischer K, Föcker M, Foretova L, Forstner AJ, Forzan M, Franklin CS, Gallinger S, Giegling I, Giuranna J, Gonidakis F, Gorwood P, Mayora MG, Guillaume S, Guo Y, Hakonarson H, Hatzikotoulas K, Hauser J, Hebebrand J, Helder SG, Herms S, Herpertz-Dahlmann B, Herzog W, Huckins LM, Hudson JI, Imgart H, Inoko H, Janout V, Jiménez-Murcia S, Julià A, Kalsi G, Kaminská D, Kaprio J, Karhunen L, Karwautz A, Kas MJH, Kennedy JL, Keski-Rahkonen A, Kiezebrink K, Kim YR, Klareskog L, Klump KL, Knudsen GPS, La Via MC, Le Hellard S, Levitan RD, Li D, Lilenfeld L, Lin BD, Lissowska J, Luykx J, Magistretti PJ, Maj M, Mannik K, Marsal S, Marshall CR, Mattingsdal M, McDevitt S, McGuffin P, Metspalu A, Meulenbelt I, Micali N, Mitchell K, Monteleone AM, Monteleone P, Munn-Chernoff MA, Nacmias B, Navratilova M, Ntalla I, O'Toole JK, Ophoff RA, Padyukov L, Palotie A, Pantel J, Papezova H, Pinto D, Rabionet R, Raevuori A, Ramoz N, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Ricca V, Ripatti S, Ritschel F, Roberts M, Rotondo A, Rujescu D, Rybakowski F, Santonastaso P, Scherag A, Scherer SW, Schmidt U, Schork NJ, Schosser A, Seitz J, Slachtova L, Slagboom PE, Slof-Op 't Landt MCT, Slopien A, Sorbi S, Świątkowska B, Szatkiewicz JP, Tachmazidou I, Tenconi E, Tortorella A, Tozzi F, Treasure J, Tsitsika A, Tyszkiewicz-Nwafor M, Tziouvas K, van Elburg AA, van Furth EF, Wagner G, Walton E, Widen E, Zeggini E, Zerwas S, Zipfel S, Bergen AW, Boden JM, Brandt H, Crawford S, Halmi KA, Horwood LJ, Johnson C, Kaplan AS, Kaye WH, Mitchell JE, Olsen CM, Pearson JF, Pedersen NL, Strober M, Werge T, Whiteman DC, Woodside DB, Stuber GD, Gordon S, Grove J, Henders AK, Juréus A, Kirk KM, Larsen JT, Parker R, Petersen L, Jordan J, Kennedy M, Montgomery GW, Wade TD, Birgegård A, Lichtenstein P, Norring C, Landén M, Martin NG, Mortensen PB, Sullivan PF, Breen G, Bulik CM. Genome-wide association study identifies eight loci implicating metabo-psychiatric origins for anorexia nervosa. *Nat Genet* 2019. Epub ahead of print.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Proceedings of Meetings:

1. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Bulimia: a form of affective disorder? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, New York, May 5, 1983.

2. Hudson MS, Hudson JI, Wentworth SM. Eating disorders and diabetic control. *Diabetes*. 1983; 32(Suppl 1):82A.

3. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Frankenburg FR, Yurgelun-Todd D. Prevalence of atypical depression and borderline personality disorder in bulimia: a controlled study. *American College of Neuropsychopharmacology Annual Meeting*, December 13, 1983.

4. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Antidepressant treatment of bulimia. In symposium, Bulimia: integrating assessment and treatment. *World Congress on Behavior Therapy*, Washington DC, December 12, 1983.

5. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D, Frankenburg FR. Family history comparison of active and remitted bulimic patients. *First International Conference of Eating Disorders*, New York, April 8, 1984, Abs. 111.

6. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Yurgelun-Todd D, Jonas JM, Frankenburg FR. Typical versus "atypical" depression in bulimia. *First International Conference on Eating Disorders*, April 8, 1984, Abs. 112.

7. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Goldenberg DL, Pliner LF, Pope HG Jr. Fibrositis related to major affective disorder. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Los Angeles, May 8, 1984, NR44.

8. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D, Frankenburg FR. Affective symptoms in bulimia: a controlled study. *American Psychiatric Asssociation Annual Meeting*, Los Angeles, May 8, 1984, NR45.

9. Jonas JM, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Cohen BM. Psychosis in borderlines: an empirical study. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Los Angeles, May 8, 1984, Paper No. 24.

10. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM. Treatment of bulimia with antidepressants. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Los Angeles, May 10, 1984, Symposium 76E.

11. Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Pope HG Jr, Stakes JW, Grochocinski VJ. Sleep EEG in bulimia. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Dallas, May 22, 1985, NR 141.

12. Pope HG Jr, Herridge PL, Hudson JI, Fontaine R, Yurgelun-Todd D. Treatment of bulimia with nomifensine. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Dallas, May 22, 1985, NR 143.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

13. Jonas JM, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Cohen BM, Tohen M. Psychosis in borderline personality disorder. *Fourth Annual World Congress of Biological Psychiatry*, Philadelphia, September 11, 1985.

14. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D, Jonas JM, Frankenburg FR. Phenomenology and family history of patients with eating disorders. *2nd International Conference of Eating Disorders*, Sydney, Australia, March 17, 1986.

15. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Treatment of bulimia with antidepressants. *2nd International Conference on Eating Disorders*, Sydney, Australia, March 17, 1986.

16. Hudson JI. The relationship of eating disorders to affective disorder. *Second International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 19, 1986.

17. Hudson JI. Endocrine dysfunction in anorexia nervosa and bulimia. *Second International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 19, 1986.

18. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Wurtman JJ, Yurgelun-Todd D, Mark S, Rosenthal NE. Bulimia and obesity. *Second International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 20, 1986.

19. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D, Jonas JM, Frankenburg FR. Phenomenology and family history of patients with eating disorders. *Second International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 20, 1986.

20. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Sleep EEG in bulimia. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Washington, DC, May 12, 1986

21. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Yurgelun-Todd D, Jonas JM. Bulimia and antidepressants: two-year follow-up. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Washington, DC, May 13, 1986.

22. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Newer antidepressants in the treatment of bulimia nervosa. *NCDEU Annual Meeting*, May 1986.

23. Hudson JI. Treatment of bulimia nervosa with antidepressants. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Chicago, May 10, 1987.

24. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Frankenburg FR, Grochocinski VJ, Kupfer DJ. Sleep EEG in mania. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Chicago, May 11, 1987, NR23.

25. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE, Hudson JI. Treatment of psychiatric disorders with sodium valproate: a series of 73 cases. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Chicago, May 11, 1987.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

26. Hudson JI. Pharmacological treatment of bulimia nervosa. *International Symposium on Medical-Surgical Aspects of Eating Disorders*, Hospital de Badalona Germans Trias i Pujol, Badalona, Spain, October 8, 1987.

27. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Treatment of psychiatric disorders with sodium valproate: a series of 73 cases. *Hospital and Community Psychiatry Annual Meeting*, Boston, October 26-28, 1987.

28. Hudson JI. Borderline personality disorder in patients with eating disorders. *Third International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 22, 1988.

29. Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, McElroy SL, Hudson JI. Treatment of bulimia nervosa with trazodone: a placebo-controlled, double-blind study. *Third International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 23, 1988.

30. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Zierk KC, Pope HG Jr. Elevated urine pH as a marker for bulimia nervosa. *Third International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 23, 1988.

31. Hudson JI. Anticonvulsants in the treatment of bulimia. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Montreal, May 8, 1988.

32. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, McElroy SL. A placebo-controlled study of trazodone in bulimia nervosa. *XVIth Congress of the Collegium Internationale Neuro-Psychopharmacologicum*, Munich, August 15, 1988.

33. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Lukas SE, Keck PE Jr, Dorsey CM. EEG sleep in mania and depression: preliminary findings. *Third Annual Meeting of the Northeastern Society*, White Plains, NY, April 1, 1989.

34. Enas GG, Pope HG Jr, Levine LR, Ballenger JC, Blinder BJ, Dixon K, Dunlop SR, Goldbloom D, Ferguson JM, Halikas J, Herzog DB, Hsu LKG, Hudson JI, Powers PS, Reinher FW, Yates WR, and the Fluoxetine Bulimia Collaborative Study Group. Fluoxetine in bulimia nervosa: double blind study. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, NR 386, San Francisco, May 1989.

35. Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Dorsey CM, Matheson JK, Campbell PI. Fluoxetine-induced insomnia associated with increased eye movements and muscle tone during non-REM sleep. *Fourth Northeastern Sleep Society Annual Meeting*, Boston, March 1990.

36. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. A placebo-controlled study of valproate in mania. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, New Research, New York, May 1990.

37. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. A placebo-controlled study of valproate in the treatment of acute mania. *NCDEU Annual Meeting*, Key Biscayne, FL, May 30, 1990.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

38. Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Dorsey CM, Matheson JK, Campbell PI. Increased eye movements during non-REM sleep in fluoxetine-induced insomnia. *Fourth Annual Meeting of the Association of Professional Sleep Societies*, Minneapolis, June 1990.

39. Hudson JI, Lipinski JF, Keck PE Jr, Lukas SE, Dorsey CM, Rothschild AJ, Aizley HG. Sleep in mania versus unipolar depression. *Fourth Annual Meeting of the Association of Professional Sleep Societies*, Minneapolis, June 1990.

40. Goldenberg DL, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr. Depression, panic disorder, migraine, and irritable bowel syndrome in fibromyalgia syndrome. *54th Annual Scientific Meeting of the American College of Rheumatology*, Seattle, October 1990.

41. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Anxiety and depression: common diathesis? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, New Orleans, May 1991.

42. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: a report of 20 cases. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, New Orleans, May 1991.

43. Hudson JI, Goldenberg DL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Schlesinger L. Comorbidity of fibromyalgia with medical and psychiatric disorders. *55th Annual Scientific Meeting of the American College of Rheumatology*, Boston, November 1991.

44. Hudson JI. Bulimia nervosa: addiction or compulsion? *American Academy of Psychiatrists in Alcoholism and Addictions Second Annual Meeting*, Naples, Florida, December 1991.

45. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Faedda G. What is dysphoric mania? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Washington, DC, May 1992.

46. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: 50 cases of imagined ugliness. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Washington, DC, May 1992.

47. McElroy SL, Phillips KA, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: can it be psychotic? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Washington, DC, May 1992.

48. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: 74 cases of imagined ugliness. *First International Obsessive Compulsive Disorder Conference*, Weesp, The Netherlands, 1993; 85-86.

49. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: can it be psychotic? *Harvard Department of Psychiatry Research Day*, Harvard Medical School, Boston, MA, April 1993.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

50. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Sullivan LE, Waternaux CM, Keck PE Jr, Broughton RJ. A meta-analysis of polysomnography in insomnia, depression, and narcolepsy. *Harvard Department of Psychiatry Research Day*, Harvard Medical School, Boston, MA, April 1993.

51. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Is sexual abuse a risk factor for bulimia nervosa? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, San Francisco, CA, May 1993.

52. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: can it be psychotic? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, San Francisco, May 1993.

53. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: 90 cases of imagined ugliness. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, San Francisco, May 1993.

54. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: can it be psychotic? *NCDEU Annual Meeting*, Boca Raton, FL, June 3, 1993.

55. Carter WP, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Mitchell JE, Kim JM, Jonas JM. Fluvoxamine in binge eating disorder: a controlled trial. *Harvard Department of Psychiatry Research Day*, Harvard Medical School, Boston, MA, March 1994.

56. Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Raymond N, Crow S, Keck PE Jr, Carter WP, Mitchell J, Strakowski S, Pope HG Jr, Coleman B, Jonas J. Fluvoxamine in the treatment of binge eating disorder: a multicenter, placebo-controlled study. *Sixth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 1994.

57. Pope HG Jr, Mangweth B, Negrao A, Hudson JI, Cordas T. Childhood sexual abuse and bulimia nervosa: a comparison of American, Austrian and Brazilian Women. *Sixth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 1994.

58. Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Bulimia nervosa in two cultures: a comparison of Austrian and American college students. *Sixth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April, 1994.

59. Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Raymond NC, Crow S, Keck PE Jr, Jonas JM. Fluvoxamine treatment of binge eating disorder: a multicenter, placebo-controlled trial. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Philadelphia, May 1994.

60. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Atala KD. Body dysmorphic disorder: can it be psychotic? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting, Philadelphia*, May 1994.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

61. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Gunderson CG, Mallya G, Atala KD, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Body dysmorphic disorder: data on imagined ugliness. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Philadelphia, May 1994.

62. Phillips KA, McElroy SL, Atala KD, Keck PE, Jr, Hudson, JI, Pope HG Jr. Body dysmorphic disorder: obsessive compulsive or affective spectrum disorder? *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Philadelphia, May 1994.

63. Pope HG Jr, Mangweth B, Negrao AB, Hudson JI, Cordas TA. Child sex abuse and bulimia in 3 countries. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Philadelphia, May 1994.

64. Hudson JI, Raymond NC, McElroy SL, Carter WP, Jonas, JM. A placebo-controlled trial of fluvoxamine in binge eating disorder. *NCDEU Annual Meeting*, June 1994.

65. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Evidence for "affective spectrum disorder." *XIXth Congress of the Collegium Internationale Neuro-Psychopharmacologicum*, Washington, DC, July 1994.

66. Carter WP, Hudson JI. Antidepressant treatment of binge eating disorder. *New Research in Obsessive Compulsive Spectrum Disorders*, Madrid, Spain, January 23, 1996.

67. Hudson JI, Chase EA, Pope HG Jr. Eye movement desensitization and reprocessing (EMDR) in eating disorders: caution against premature acceptance. *Seventh International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 1996.

68. Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr. Hudson JI, Olivardia R, Kinzl J. Biebl W. Eating disorders in Austrian men: an intra-cultural and cross-cultural comparison study. *Seventh International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 1996.

69. Mangweth B, Thiel A, Biebl W, Kinzl J, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Body image and psychopathology among male bodybuilders. *Eighth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 1998.

70. Mangweth B, Kemmler G, Oberleit S, Kinzl J, Biebl W, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Response to knowledge of calories among overweight versus normal weight individuals. *Eighth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, April 1998.

71. Lalonde J, Turgay A, Hudson JI. Comorbid disruptive behavior disorders in attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Harvard Medical School Department of Psychiatry Research Day*, Boston, April 22, 1998.

72. Hudson JI. Fibromyalgia and psychopathology. *XII Pan American Congress of Rheumatology*, Montreal, June 24, 1998.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

73. Lalonde J, Turgay A, Hudson JI. Demographic and clinical characteristics in attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder subtypes. *Canadian Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Halifax, September 16, 1998.

74. Lalonde J, Turgay A, Hudson JI. Attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder subtypes and comorbid disruptive behavior disorders. *American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry Annual Meeting,* 1988.

75. Hudson JI, Laird NM, Betensky RA, Pope HG Jr. Reanalysis of a family history study of bulimia nervosa and depression using multivariate binary response models. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Boston, November 6, 1998.

76. Mangweth B, Thiel A, Biebl W, Kinzl J, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Eating behavior, body image, and psychopathology of male bodybuilders. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Boston, November 6, 1998.

77. Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, De Col C, Hausmann A, Gutweniger S, Kinzl J, Biebl W. A controlled family study of "affective spectrum disorder." *XI World Congress of Psychiatry*, Hamburg, Germany, August 8, 1999.

78. Lalonde JK, Hudson JI, Gigante RA, Pope HG Jr. Attitudes of American and Canadian psychiatrists towards DSM-IV dissociative disorders diagnoses. *Canadian Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Toronto, September 1999.

79. Hudson JI. SSRI's in the treatment of binge-eating disorder: placebo-controlled studies of fluvoxamine and sertraline. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, San Diego, November 19, 1999.

80. Hudson JI, Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, De Col C, Hausmann A, Weniger S, Kinzl J, Biebl W. Coaggregation of eating disorders and mood disorders in a family study of major depressive disorder. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, San Diego, November 20, 1999.

81. Lalonde JK, Gruber AJ, Pope Jr HG, Borowiecki JJ. Dieting and body image distortion in college-age women. *Academy for Eating Disorders Ninth International Conference*, New York, May 2000.

82. Hudson JI, Laird NM, Betensky RA, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr. Analysis of familial aggregation of eating and mood disorders with multivariate logistic regression models. *Academy for Eating Disorders Ninth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, May 2000.

83. Hudson JI, Mangweth B, Pope HG Jr, DeCol C, Hausmann A, Gutweniger S, Kinzl J, Biebl W. Coaggregation of eating and mood disorders in a family study of major depressive disorder. *Academy for Eating Disorders Ninth International Conference on Eating Disorders*, New York, May 2000.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

84. Lalonde JK, Hudson JI, Gigante RA, Pope Jr HG. Psychiatrists' opinions on dissociative disorders. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Chicago, IL, May 2000.

85. Hudson JI, Betensky RA, Keck PE, Pope HG Jr. Familial aggregation of eating and mood disorders. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Chicago, IL, May 2000.

86. Olivardia R, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Muscle dysmorphia in male weightlifters. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Chicago, IL May 2000.

87. Lalonde JK, Hudson JI, Gigante RA, Pope Jr HG. Cultural differences towards dissociative disorders. *World Psychiatric Association, International Congress*, Paris, June 26, 2000.

88. Arnold LM, Hess E, Hudson JI, Keck PE. A double-blind, placebo-controlled, randomized, parallel-group, 12-week trial of fluoxetine in the treatment of fibromyalgia. *NCDEU Annual Meeting*, Phoenix, AZ, May 30, 2001.

89. Halpern JH, Pope HG Jr, Sherwood A, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D. Neuropsychological effects of long-term hallucinogen use in Native Americans. *College on Problems of Drug Dependence*, Scottsdale, AZ, June 18, 2001.

90. Arnold LM, Hess EV, Hudson JI, Welge JA, Keck PE Jr. Fluoxetine treatment of fibromyalgia. *American College of Rheumatology Annual Meeting*, San Francisco, November 2001.

91. McElroy SL, Arnold LM, Shapira NA, Keck PE Jr, Rosenthal N, Hudson JI. Topiramate in the treatment of binge eating disorder associated with obesity. *American Psychiatric Association Institute on Psychiatric Services*, Orlando, Florida, October 2001.

92. Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Arnold LM, Shapira NA, Keck PE Jr, Rosenthal N. Topiramate in the treatment of binge eating disorder: a placebo-controlled trial. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Albuquerque, NM, December 2001.

93. Hudson JI. Pharmacologic treatment of binge eating disorder. *Academy for Eating Disorders International Conference on Eating Disorders*, Boston, April 2002

94. Hudson JI. Antidepressant treatment of binge eating disorder. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Philadelphia, May 2002.

95. Halpern JH, Pope HG Jr, Sherwood A, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D. Neuropsychological effects of long-term hallucinogen use vs. alcoholism in Native Americans: cultural limitations of tests. *College on Problems of Drug Dependence*, Quebec City, June 2002.

96. Pope HG Jr, Kanayama G, Cohane GH, Siegel AJ, Hudson JI. Testosterone gel supplementation in treatment-refractory depressed men. *American Psychiatric Association Institute on Psychiatric Services*, Chicago, October 2002.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

97. Mangweth BM, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Hausmann A, De Col C, Biebl W, Laird NM, Tsuang MT. Family study of the aggregation of eating disorders and mood disorders. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Charleston, SC, November 2002.

98. Arnold LM, Hudson JI, Hess EV, Ware AE, Fritz DA, Auchenbach MB, Starck LO, Keck PE Jr. Family study of fibromyalgia. *American College of Rheumatology Annual Meeting*, Orlando, FL, November 2003.

99. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Lalonde JK, Berry JM, Pindyck LJ, Cohane GH, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, Laird NM, McElroy SL, Tsuang MT, Walsh BT, Rosenthal NR. Family study of binge eating disorder: preliminary descriptive results. *Int J Eating Disord* 2004;35:371.

100. Hudson JI. Family and genetic studies of binge eating disorder. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, New York, May 2004.

101. Arnold LM, Hudson JI, Hess EV. Comorbidity of fibromyalgia with psychiatric and other medical disorders. *American College of Rheumatology Annual Meeting*, San Antonio, TX, November 2004.

102. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Lalonde JK, Pindyck LJ, Barry S, Vine MM, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, Laird NM, McElroy SL, Tsuang MT, Walsh BT, Rosenthal NR. Family study of binge eating disorder. *Academy for Eating Disorders Meeting*, Montreal, April 2005.

103. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Lalonde JK, Berry JM, Placidi RJ, Crow SJ, McElroy SL, Laird NM, Tsuang MT, Walsh BT, Bulik CM, Capece JA, Rosenthal NR. Familial factors for binge eating disorder. *Society for Biological Psychiatry Meeting*, Atlanta, May 2005.

104. Hudson JI. Genetic epidemiology of eating disorders. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Atlanta, May 2005.

105. Hudson JI, Hiripi E, Pope HG Jr, Kessler RC. The epidemiology of eating disorders: results from the National Comorbidity Survey Replication. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Toronto, September 2005.

106. Hudson JI, Lalonde JK, Berry J, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, McElroy SL Laird NM, Tsuang MT, Walsh BT, Capece JA, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Family study of binge eating disorder. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Toronto, September 2005.

107. Hudson JI, Lalonde JK, Pindyck LJ, Walsh BT, Bulik CM, Crow SK, McElroy SL, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Binge eating disorder: a stable syndrome. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Toronto, September 2005.

108. Javaras KN, Laird NM, Reichborn-Kjennerud T, Bulik CM, Hudson JI. Familiality and heritability of binge eating disorder: results of a case-control family study and a twin study. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Toronto, September 2005.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

109. Hudson JI, Lalonde JK, Bulik CM, Crow SJ, McElroy SL, Laird NM, Tsuang MT, Walsh BT, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Family study of binge eating disorder. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2005;30;S134.

110. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Capece JA, Beyers K, Fisher AD, Rosenthal NR. Topiramate for the treatment of moderate to severe binge eating disorder associated with obesity – a double-blind, placebo-controlled study. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 2005;30:S138.

111. Javaras KN, Pope HG Jr, Lalonde JK, Nillni Y, Roberts J, Laird NM, Bulik CM, Crow, McElroy SL, Walsh BT, Rosenthal NR, Hudson JI. Comorbidity of binge eating disorder with psychiatric and medical disorders. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Port Douglas, Australia, August 2006.

112. Wilfley DE, Crow SJ, Hudson JI, Mitchell JE, Berkowitz RE, Hewkin AC, Walsh BT. Efficacy of sibutramine for the treatment of binge eating disorder: a randomized multi-center placebo-controlled double-blind study. *Eating Disorders Research Society Meeting*, Port Douglas, Australia, August 2006.

113. Arnold LA, Hudson JI, Goldenberg DL, Stanford SB, Lalonde JK, Sandhu T, Keck PE Jr, Welge JA, Bishop F, Stanford KE, Hess EV. Gabapentin in the treatment of fibromyalgia. Arthritis Rheum 2006;54, Suppl. S Sept:S827-S828.

114. Javaras KN, Laird NM, Hudson JI, Ripley BD. Estimating the prevalence of disease using relatives of case and control probands. *Joint Statistical Meetings*, Salt Lake City, August 2007.

115. Hudson MS, Hudson JI, Rawn JD, Houstis N, Pendergrass ML. Accuracy of real-time glucose monitoring in post-operative cardiac surgery patients with diabetes. *Annual Meeting of the American Diabetes Association*, San Francisco, June 2008. *Diabetes* 2008;57:A13-A14.

116. Weiner RB, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Hutter AM, Picard MH, Pope HG, Baggish AL: Abstract 3048: Chronic anabolic-androgenic steroid use is associated with left ventricular systolic and diastolic dysfunction. *American Heart Association Meeting*, Orlando, Florida, November 2009. Circulation 2009; 120:S741.

117. Gunderson JG, Zanarini MC, Choi-Kain LW, Mitchell KS, Jang KL, Hudson JI. Family study of borderline personality and its sectors of psychopathology. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, Florida, December 2009.

118. Brennan BP, Hudson JI, Jensen JE, McCarthy J, Roberts JL, Prescot AP, Cohen BM, Pope HG Jr, Renshaw PF, Öngür D. Rapid enhancement of glutamatergic neurotransmission in bipolar depression following treatment with riluzole. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, Florida, December 2009.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

119. Hudson, JI, Lalonde JK, Coit CE, Tsuang MT, McElroy SL, Crow SJ, Bulik CM, Hudson MS, Yanovski JA, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Longitudinal study of the diagnosis of components of the metabolic syndrome in individuals with binge eating disorder. *Annual Meeting of the Eating Disorders Research Society*, Boston, October 2010.

120. Hudson, JI, Lalonde JK, Coit CE, Tsuang MT, McElroy SL, Crow SJ, Bulik CM, Hudson MS, Yanovski JA, Rosenthal NR, Pope HG Jr. Longitudinal study of the diagnosis of components of the metabolic syndrome in individuals with binge eating disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Miami, Florida, December 2010.

121. Pope HG Jr, Kanayama G., Amiaz R, Mahne T, Kelley J, Brennan BP, Weiser M, Hudson JI, Seidman S. Testosterone gel replacement improves sexual function in depressed men taking serotonergic antidepressants: a randomized placebo-controlled clinical trial. *World Congress on Psychosomatic Medicine*, Seoul, Korea, August 2011.

122. Brennan BP, Jensen JE, Hudson JI, Coit C, Beaulieu A, Pope HG Jr, Renshaw PF, Cohen BM (2011, December). Mitochondrial enhancement in bipolar disorder: A placebo-controlled study of acetyl-L-carnitine and alpha-lipoic acid in the treatment of bipolar depression. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Waikoloa, Hawaii, December 2011.

123. Hudson JI, Kanayama G, Pope HG Jr. Risk factors for illicit anabolic-androgenic steroid use: a cross-sectional cohort study. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Waikoloa, Hawaii, December 2011.

124. Hudson JI, Zanarini MC, Mitchell KS, Choi-Kain LW, Tsuang MT, Gunderson JG. Familial internalizing and externalizing liability factors contribute to borderline personality disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology,* Hollywood, Florida, December 2012.

125. McElroy SL, Mitchell J, Wilfley D, Gasior M, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Gao J, Wang J, Strakowski S, Hudson J. Efficacy and safety of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in treatment of adults with binge eating disorder: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, Florida, December 2012.

126. McElroy SL, Mitchell J, Wilfley D, Gasior M, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Crow S, McKay M, Gao J, Wang J, Hudson JI. Effects of d-amphetamine prodrug, lisdexamphetamine dimesylate on impulsivity and compulsivity in treatment of adults with binge eating disorder: data from a phase 2 randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *International Conference on Eating Disorders*, Montreal, Quebec, May 2013.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

127. McElroy SL, Mitchell J, Wilfley D, Gasior M, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Crow S, McKay M, Wang J, Hudson JI. Lisdexamfetamine dimesylate safety and efficacy on binge eating days/episodes and behavior in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American Psychiatric Association*, San Francisco, May 2013.

128. Perkins DO, Julian LJ, PhD; O'Gorman C, Casey D, Harvey PD, Hudson JI, Nasrallah HA, Nuechterlein KH, Skale TG, Snowden LR, Tandon R, Cenk T, Velligan D, Vinogradov S, Guittari CJ, Villa KF, Lentz E, Charles Barr C. The rationale, development, and launch of the MOSAIC Schizophrenia Registry in the United States. *Annual Meeting of the American Psychiatric Association*, San Francisco, May 2013.

129. Valgardson J, Merino M, Redgrave J, Hudson JI, Hudson MS. Effectiveness of an inpatient insulin order set using human insulin in an Indian Health Service Hospital. Annual Meeting of the American Diabetes Association, Chicago, June 2013.

130. Gasior M, McElroy SL, Mitchell J, Wilfley D, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Gao J, Wang J, Hudson JI. Efficacy and safety of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in treatment of adults with binge eating disorder: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial [Encore presentation]. *Annual Meeting of the Eating Disorders Research Society*, Bethesda, Maryland, September 2013.

131. Nasrallah HA, Perkins DO, Julian LJ, PhD; O'Gorman C, Casey D, Harvey PD, Hudson JI, Nuechterlein KH, Skale TG, Snowden LR, Tandon R, Tek Cenk T, Velligan D, Vinogradov S, Guittari CJ, Villa KF, Lentz E, Charles Barr C. The rationale, development, and launch of the MOSAIC Schizophrenia Registry in the United States [Encore presentation]. *US Psychiatric and Mental Health Congress*, Las Vegas, Nevada, October 2013.

132. Hudson JI, Mitchell J, Wilfley D, Gasior M, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Wang J, McKay M, Crow S, McElroy SL. Demographic, psychiatric, and medical profile of a study population of adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: data from a phase 2, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *Annual Meeting of the Eating Disorders Research Society*, Bethesda, Maryland, September 2013.

133. Pursani A, Wai B, Hoffman U, Weiner RB, Isaacs SK, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Pope HG, Baggish AL. Anabolic-androgenic steroid use is associated with premature coronary artery disease. *American Heart Association Annual Meeting*, Dallas, Texas, November 2013.

134. Weiner RB, Isaacs SK, Hutter AM, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, Picard MH, Pope HG Jr, Baggish AL. Anabolic-androgenic steroid use is associated with systolic and diastolic left ventricular dysfunction. *American Heart Association Annual Meeting*, Dallas, Texas, November 2013.

135. Athey AJ, Elias JA, Crosby JM, Jenike MA, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Brennan BP. Reduced disgust propensity is associated with improvement in contamination/washing symptoms in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Annual Conference of the Anxiety and Depression Association of America*, Chicago, IL, April 2014.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

136. Brennan BP, Lee C, Elias JA, Crosby JM, Mathes BM, Andre MC, Gironda CM, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Fitzmaurice GM, Hudson JI. Intensive residential treatment for severe obsessive-compulsive disorder: characterizing treatment course and predictors of response. *Annual Meeting of the Society of Biological Psychiatry*, New York, May 2014.

137. Harvey PD, O'Gorman C, Jacobs J, Casey D, Hudson JI, Nasrallah HA, Nuechterlein KH, Skale TG, Snowden LR, Tandon R, Tek C, Velligan D, Vinagradov S, Csoboth CT, Lentz E, Shah N, Tran J, Perkins DO.Methodological Considerations in the Implementation of the US MOSAIC Registry: A Large-scale, Long-term Study of People with Schizophrenia. *Annual Meeting of the Schizophrenia International Research Society*, Florence, Italy, April 2014.

138. McElroy S, Hudson J, Ferreira-Cornwell CM, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. Randomized controlled safety and efficacy trials of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American Psychiatric Association*, New York, May 2014.

139. Nasrallah AH, Csoboth CT, Casey D, Harvey PD, Hudson JI, Nuechterlein KH, Skale TG, Snowden LR, Tandon R, Tek C, Velligan D, Vinagradov S, O'Gorman C, Jacobs J, Lentz E, Shah N, Tran J, Perkins DO. Baseline Data of the MOSAIC U.S. Schizophrenia Registry: Participant Characteristics. *Annual Meeting of the American Psychiatric Association*, New York May 2014.

140. McElroy S, Hudson J, Ferreira-Cornwell CM, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. Randomized controlled safety and efficacy trials of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American Society of Clinical Psychopharmacology*, Hollywood, FL, June 2014.

141. Brennan BP, Lee C, Elias JA, Crosby JM, Mathes BM, Andre MC, Gironda CM, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Fitzmaurice GM, Hudson JI. Intensive residential treatment for severe obsessive-compulsive disorder: characterizing treatment course and predictors of response. *Annual Meeting of the International Obsessive Compulsive Disorder Foundation*, Los Angeles, CA, July 2014.

142. Athey AJ, Elias JA, Crosby JM, Jenike MA, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Brennan BP. Reduced disgust propensity is associated with improvement in contamination/washing symptoms in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Annual Meeting of the International Obsessive Compulsive Disorder Foundation*, Los Angeles, CA, July 2014.

143. Brennan BP, Tkachenko T, Schwab ZJ, Juelich RJ, Ryan EM, Athey AJ, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Baker JT, Killgore WDS, Hudson JI, Jensen JE, Rauch SL. An examination of rostral anterior cingulate cortex function and neurochemistry in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, Florida, December 2014.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

144. Pope HG Jr, Kanayama G, Hudson JI, DeLuca J, Isaacs S, Baggish A, Weiner R, Bhasin S. Prolonged impairment of sexual function associated with anabolic-androgenic steroid use: an underrecognized problem. *17th World Congress of Psychophysiology*, Hiroshima, Japan, September 2014.

145. McElroy S, Hudson J, Ferreira-Cornwell CM, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. Randomized controlled safety and efficacy trials of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. *Eating Disorders Research Society Annual Meeting*, San Diego, October 2014.

146. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Gasior M, Herman BK, Radewonuk J, Grilo C. Demographic and clinical profiles in an adult study population with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: a pooled analysis of 2 phase 3, randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trials. *International Conference on Eating Disorders Annual Meeting*, Boston, April 2015.

147. Naser N, McElroy S, Hudson J, Ferreira-Cornwell CM, Radewonuk J, Gasior M Lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: results of two randomized controlled safety and efficacy trials [Encore presentation]. *Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Psychiatrists Annual Meeting,* Brisbane, Australia, May 2015.

148. Kaufman M, Jensen E, Janes A, Hudson J, Kanayama G, Kerrigan A, Pope H. Neuroimaging and cognitive abnormalities in anabolic androgenic steroid abusers. *College on Problems of Drug Dependence Annual Meeting*, Las Vegas, NV, June 2015.

149. Sheehan DV, Gasior M, McElroy SL, Radewonuk J, Herman BK, Pawaskar M, Hudson JI. Effects of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate on functional impairment measured on the Sheehan Disability Scale in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: results from two placebo-controlled Trials. *American Society of Clinical Psychopharmacology Annual Meeting*, Miami, June 2015.

150. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Gasior M, Herman BK, Radewonuk J, Wilfley D, Busner J. Time course of the effects of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in two phase 3 randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trials in adults with binge eating disorder. *American Society of Clinical Psychopharmacology Annual Meeting*, Miami, June 2015.

151. Gasior M, Hudson JI, Quintero J, Ferreira-Cornwell C, Radewonuk J, McElroy SL. A phase 3, multicenter, open-label, 12-month extension safety and tolerability trial of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. *Eating Disorders Research Society Annual Meeting*, Taormina, Italy, September 2015.

152. Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. A double-blind, placebo-controlled, randomized-withdrawal study of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, FL, December 2015.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

153. Brennan BP, Jensen JE, Perriello C, Pope HG Jr, Jenike MA, Hudson JI, Rauch SL, Kaufman MJ. Lower posterior cingulate cortex glutathione levels in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, FL, December 2015.

154. Brennan BP, Admon R, Pechtel P, Perriello C, Ryan EM, Pizzagalli DA, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jensen JE. Acute increase in anterior cingulate cortex glutamine/glutamate Ratio is associated with response to citalopram in major depression. *Annual Meeting of the Anxiety and Depression Association of America*, Philadelphia, PA, April 2016.

155. McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Quintero J, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Kando J, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. A phase 3, multicenter, open-label, 12-month safety extension study of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder: findings from the Clinical Global Impressions–Improvement Scale. *International Conference on Eating Disorders Annual Meeting*, San Francisco, May 2016.

156. Javaras KJ, Zanarini MC, Hudson JI, Greenfield SF, Gunderson JG. Functional outcomes in community-based adults with borderline personality disorder. *Society of Biological Psychiatry Annual Meeting*, Atlanta, GA, May 2016.

157. Brennan BP, Jensen JE, Perriello C, Pope HG, Jr, Jenike MA, Hudson JI, Rauch SL, Kaufman MJ. Lower posterior cingulate cortex glutathione levels in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Society of Biological Psychiatry Annual Meeting*, Atlanta, GA, May 2016.

158. Naser N, Gasior M, Hudson JI, Quintero J, Ferreira-Cornwell C, Radewonuk J, McElroy SL. A phase 3, multicenter, open-label, 12-month extension safety and tolerability trial of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. [Encore presentation]. *Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Psychiatrists Annual Meeting*, Hong Kong, May 2016.

159. Naser N, Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. A double-blind, placebo-controlled, randomized-withdrawal study of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. [Encore presentation]. *Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Psychiatrists Annual Meeting*, Hong Kong, May 2016.

160. Gasior M, Hudson JI, Quintero J, Ferreira-Cornwell C, Radewonuk J, McElroy SL. A phase 3, multicenter, open-label, 12-month extension safety and tolerability trial of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. [Encore presentation]. *Canadian Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Toronto, ON, Canada, September 2016.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

161. Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Ferreira-Cornwell MC, Radewonuk J, Gasior M. A double-blind, placebo-controlled, randomized-withdrawal study of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate in adults with moderate to severe binge eating disorder. [Encore presentation]. *Canadian Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, Toronto, ON, Canada, September 2016.

162. Brennan BP, Perriello C, Elias JA, Crosby JM, Van Kirk NP, Krompinger JW, Hudson JI, Rauch SL, Pope HG Jr, Baker JT. Normalization of functional connectivity between salience and default mode networks is associated with symptom reduction in severe obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Hollywood, FL, December 2016.

163. Navia B, Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Guerdjikova A, Deng L, Sarma K, Hopkins SC, Koblan KS, Loebel A, Goldman R. Dasotraline for the treatment of moderate to severe binge eating disorder in adults: results from a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. *American Psychiatric Association Annual Meeting*, San Diego, CA, May 2017.

164. Herman B, McElroy S, Hudson J, Kando J, Tang T, Naser N. An overview of the clinical program of lisdexamfetamine dimesylate for adults with binge eating disorder. International Royal Australian and New Zealand College of Psychiatrists Congress of Psychiatry Annual Meeting, Adelaide, Australia, May 2017.

165. Navia B, Hudson JI, McElroy SL, Guerdjikova A, Deng L, Sarma K, Hopkins SC, Koblan KS, Loebel A, Goldman R. Dasotraline for the treatment of moderate to severe binge eating disorder in adults: results from a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled study. [Encore presentation]. *American Society of Clinical Psychopharmacology Annual Meeting*, Miami, June 2017.

166. Pope HG, Jr, Kanayama G, Janes AC, Hudson JI, Brennan BP, Jensen JE, Kaufman MJ. Long-term anabolic-androgenic steroid (AAS) use: a possible new risk factor for early dementia. *World Congress of Neurology Annual Meeting*, Kyoto, Japan, September 2017.

167. Navia B, Hudson J, McElroy SL, Deng L, Hopkins SC, Koblan KS, Loebel A, Goldman R. Dasotraline for treatment of adults with moderate to severe binge-eating disorder: effect on behavioral outcomes. *Annual Meeting of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, Palm Springs, CA, December 2017.

168. Banerji D, Bittner D, Foldyna B, Szilvester B, Meyersohn N, Alvi R, Hudson JI, Hoffmann U, Pope H, Baggish A, Lu MT. Resistance exercise and left ventricular structure as assessed using cardiac computed tomography angiography: a contemporary reassessment of the Morganroth hypothesis. *Annual Meeting of American College of Cardiology*, Orlando, FL, March 2018. *J Am Acad Cardiol* 2018;71:Supplement 1508.

168. Javaras KN, LaFlamme EM, Reilly ME, Perriello C, Pope HG, Jr., Hudson JI, Gruber SA, Greenfield SF. A novel, behavioral task for measuring social-stressor-induced changes in consumption of palatable food. *International Conference on Eating Disorders*, Chicago, IL, April 2018.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

169. Navia B, Hudson J, McElroy SL, Deng L, Hopkins SC, Koblan KS, Loebel A, Goldman R. Dasotraline for treatment of adults with moderate to severe binge-eating disorder: effect on behavioral outcomes. [Encore presentation]. *American Society of Clinical Psychopharmacology Annual Meeting*, Miami, May 2018.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Reviews, Chapters, and Editorials:

1. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Treatment of bulimia with antidepressants. *Psychiatric Annals* 1983;13:965-9.

2. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM. Treatment of bulimia with antidepressants: theoretical considerations and clinical findings. In: Stunkard AJ, Stellar E, eds. *Eating and its disorders*. New York: Raven Press, 1984, pp. 259-73.

3. Hudson JI. Anxiety and panic attacks. In: Hyman SE, ed. *Manual of psychiatric emergencies*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1984, pp.89-98.

4. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Use of antidepressants in bulimia. *Internal Medicine for the Specialist* 1985;6:142-54.

5. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Biological treatments of eating disorders. In: Emmett SW, ed. *Theory and treatment of eating disorders: biomedical, sociocultural, and psychological perspectives*. New York: Brunner/Mazel, 1985, pp. 73-92.

6. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Treatment of bulimia with antidepressants: a research update. In: Kaye WH, Gwirtsman HE, eds. *A comprehensive approach to the treatment of normal weight bulimia*. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press, 1985, pp. 119-31.

7. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Bulimia in men. *Medical Aspects of Human Sexuality* 1986; 20:33-7.

8. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM. Treatment of bulimia with thymoleptic medications: theoretical considerations and clinical findings. In: Larocca FEF, ed. *Eating disorders: effective care and treatment*. St. Louis: Ishiyaku EuroAmerica, 1986, pp. 151-72.

9. Jonas JM, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Cohen BM, Tohen M. Psychosis in borderline personality disorder. In: Shagass C, Josiassen RC, Bridger WH, Weiss KJ, Stoff D, eds. *Biological psychiatry 1985*. New York: Elsevier Science Publishing Co., 1986, pp. 571-3.

10. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Treatment of bulimia: a review of current studies. In: Larocca FEF, ed. *Eating disorders*. New directions for mental health services, no. 31. San Francisco: Jossy-Bass, 1986, pp. 71-85.

11. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Eating disorders and depression. In: Cameron OG, ed. *Presentations of depression: depressive symptoms in medical and other psychiatric disorders*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1987, pp. 33-66.

12. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Jonas JM, Lipinski JF, Kupfer DJ. Electroencephalographic sleep in bulimia. In: Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, eds. *The psychobiology of bulimia*. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press, 1987, pp. 185-202.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

13. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Treatment of bulimia nervosa with antidepressants. In: Abraham S, Llewellyn-Jones D, eds. *Eating disorders and disordered eating*. Australia: Ashwood House, 1987, pp. 117-21.

14. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Valproate in primary psychiatric disorders: literature review and clinical experience in a private psychiatric hospital. In: McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, eds. *Use of anticonvulsants in psychiatry: recent advances*. Clifton, NJ: Oxford Health Care, 1988, pp. 25-41

15. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. The role of anticonvulsants in the treatment of bulimia. In: McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, eds. *Use of anticonvulsants in psychiatry: recent advances*. Clifton, NJ: Oxford Health Care, 1988, pp. 141-54.

16. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Spitzer RL, Williams JBW. Revisions to the *DSM-III* criteria for bulimia nervosa. In: Garner DM, Garfinkel PE, eds. *Diagnostic issues in anorexia nervosa and bulimia nervosa*. New York: Brunner/Mazel, 1988, pp. 26-35.

17. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Eating disorders. In: Tupin JP, Shader RI, eds. *Handbook of clinical psychopharmacology*, 2nd ed. New York: Jason Aronson, 1988, pp. 245-67.

18. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Eating Disorders. In: Kaplan HI, Sadock BJ, eds. *Comprehensive textbook of psychiatry/V*, 5th ed. Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins, 1989, pp. 1854-64.

19. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Psychopharmakologische Behandlung der Bulimia. In: Fichter MM, ed. *Bulimia nervosa: Grundlagen und Behandlung*. Stuttgart: Enke Verlag, 1989, pp. 284-292. Appears in English language edition as: Psychopharmacologic treatment of bulimia. In: Fichter MM, ed. *Bulimia: basic research, diagnosis and therapy*. Chichester, England: John Wiley & Sons, 1990, pp. 331-42.

20. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Bulimia nervosa. In: Rakel RE, ed. *1989 Conn's current therapy*. Philadelphia: WB Saunders, 1989, pp. 989-92.

21. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Valproate in psychiatric disorders: literature review and clinical guidelines. *J Clin Psychiatry* 1989;50 Suppl:23-29.

22. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Pharmacologic treatment of bulimia nervosa: research findings and practical suggestions. *Psychiatr Annals* 1989;19:483-7.

23. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Valproate in the treatment of bipolar disorder: literature review and clinical guidelines. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1992;12:42S-52S.

24. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Does childhood sexual abuse cause fibromyalgia? *Arthritis Rheum* 1995;38:161-3.

25. McElroy SL, Pope HG Jr, Keck PE Jr, Hudson JI. Disorders of impulse control. In: Hollander E and Stein D, eds. *Impulsive aggression and disorders of impulse control*. Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons, 1995, pp.109-36.

26. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Can individuals "repress" memories of childhood sexual abuse? An examination of the evidence. *Psychiatric Annals* 1995;25:715-9.

27. Hudson JI. Discussion to paper by Winokur G. All roads lead to depression: clinically homogeneous, etiologically heterogeneous. *J Affective Disorders* 1997;45:97-108.

28. Pope HG Jr, Oliva PS, Hudson JI. The scientific status of repressed memories. In: Faigman DL, Kaye DH, Saks MJ, Sanders J, eds. *Modern scientific evidence: the law and science of expert testimony*. Vol 1, 1999 Pocket part. St. Paul, MN: West Publishing Co., 1999, pp. 115-155; 2000, pp. 154-95, Vol 1, Pocket part. St. Paul, MN: West Publishing Co.

29. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Carter WP. Pharmacologic therapy of bulimia nervosa. In: Goldstein D, ed. *The management of eating disorders and obesity*. Totowa, New Jersey: Humana Press, Inc., 1999, pp. 19-32.

30. Kanayama G, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. "Body image" drugs: a growing psychosomatic problem. *Psychother Psychosom* 2001;70:61-5.

31. Pope HG Jr, Oliva PS, Hudson JI. Repressed memories. The scientific status of research on repressed memories. In: Faigman DL, Kaye DH, Saks MJ, Sanders J, eds. *Science in the law: social and behavioral science issues*. St. Paul, MN: West Group, 2002, pp 487-526.

32. Keck PE, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Bulimia nervosa: persistent disorder requires equally persistent treatment. Current Psychiatry 2004;3:13-22; also published online in The Journal of Family Practice 3 (1), 2004, available at: http://www.jfponline.com/pages.asp?aid=709.

33. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, Carter WP. Pharmacologic therapy of bulimia nervosa. In: Goldstein D, ed. *The management of eating disorders and obesity*, 2nd ed. Totowa, New Jersey: Humana Press, Inc., 2005, pp 23-39.

34. Hudson JI, Hudson RA, Pope HG Jr. Psychiatric comorbidity and eating disorders. In: Wonderlich S, Mitchell JE, de Zwaan M, Steiger H, eds. *Eating disorders review: part I*. Oxford: Radcliffe Publishing, 2005, pp 43-57.

35. Pope H, Oliva P, Hudson J: Repressed memories. The scientific status of research on repressed memories. In: Faigman D, Kaye D, Saks M, Sanders J, eds. in *Modern scientific evidence: the law and science of expert testimony -- social and behavioral science, 2005-2006 Edition*. Eagen, MN: West Group, 2005, pp 408-447.

36. McElroy SL, Guerdjikova AI, Martens B, Keck PE Jr., Pope HG, Hudson JI. Role of antiepileptic drugs in the management of eating disorders. CNS Drugs 2009;23:139-156.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

37. Wade TD, Keski-Rahkonen A, Hudson JI. Epidemiology of eating disorders. In: Tsuang MT, Tohen M, Jones P, eds. *Textbook in psychiatric epidemiology, third edition*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 2011, pp. 343-360.

38. Pope HG, Hudson JI: Repressed Memories: Scientific Status. In: Faigman DL, Blumenthal JA, Cheng EK, Mnookin JL, Murphy EE, Sanders J., eds. *Modern scientific evidence: the law and science of expert testimony (2011-2012 edition)*. Eagen, MN: West Group, pp 828-913.

39. Sreshta N, Pope HG JR, Hudson JI, Kanayama G. Muscle Dysmorphia. In: Phillips KA, ed. *Body dysmorphic disorder: advances in research and clinical practice*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2017, chapter 7.

40. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Psychopharmacology of binge eating disorder. In: Brownell KD, Walsh BT, eds. *Eating disorders and obesity: a comprehensive handbook*, 3rd ed. New York: Guilford Publications, 2017, pp. 308-313.

41. Javaras KN, Hudson JI. Epidemiology of eating disorders. In: Wade T, ed. *Encyclopedia of feeding and eating disorders*. New York: Springer, 2017.

42. Kessler RC, Hudson JI, Shahly V. Bulimia nervosa and binge eating disorder in the WHO World Mental Health Surveys. In: Scott K, de Jonge P, Stein S, and Kessler RC, eds. *Mental disorders: facts and figures from the World Mental Health Surveys*. NY: Cambridge University Press, 2018, pp. 263-285.

43. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Evolving perspectives on the public health burden of eating disorders. *Biol Psychiatry* 2018;84:318-319.

Books:

1. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. *New hope for binge eaters: advances in the understanding and treatment of bulimia*. New York: Harper & Row, 1984.

2. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr, eds. *The psychobiology of bulimia*. Washington DC: American Psychiatric Press, 1987.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Clinical Communications, Letters, and other Educationally Relevant Publications:

1. Hudson JI, Laffer PS, Pope HG Jr. Bulimia and the dexamethasone suppression test. *Am J Psychiatry* 1982;139:1524.

2. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd D. "Shopping center" epidemiology. *Am J Psychiatry* 1984;141:1138.

3. Jonas JM, Pope HG Jr., Hudson JI, Satlin A. Are *DSM-III* criteria for bulimia too broad? *Am J Psychiatry* 1985;142:393.

4. Hudson JI, Hudson MS, Pliner LF, Goldenberg DL, Pope HG Jr. Psychiatric disorders in fibromyalgia. *Am J Psychiatry* 1986;143:813.

5. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Jonas JM, Yurgelun-Todd D. Antidepressant treatment of bulimia: a two-year follow-up study. In: Hollister LE, Lasagna L, eds. *The year book of drug therapy annual*. Chicago: Year Book Medical Publishers, 1987, p. 420.

6. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Citation classic: studies of the relationship between bulimia and major affective disorder. Commentary on Brit. J. Psychiatry. 142: 133-8, 1983 and Amer. J. Psychiat. 140:554-8, 1983. *Current Contents (Social and Behavioral Sciences)* 1988: No. 5, February 1, p. 18.

7. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Valproate in rapid-cycling bipolar disorder. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 1989;9:383-4.

8. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Affective spectrum disorder? *Am J Psychiatry* 1991;148:548-9.

9. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Affective spectrum disorder. *Depression Briefings* 1992;3:34-6.

10. Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. Update on the use of fluoxetine in the treatment of bulimia nervosa. *American Anorexia/Bulimia Association Newsletter*, Special Research Edition, Fall 1992, pp. 1-2.

11. Pope HG Jr., Hudson JI. Childhood sexual abuse and bulimia nervosa: is there an association? *American Anorexia/Bulimia Association Newsletter*, Special Research Edition, Fall 1992, p. 6.

12. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Is childhood sexual abuse a risk factor for bulimia nervosa? *Am J Psychiatry* 1993;150:357-8.

13. Hudson JI. Commentary on practice guidelines for eating disorders. *Abstracts of Clinical Care Guidelines* 1993;5:18.

14. McElroy SL, Keck PE Jr, Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI, Faedda GL, Swann AC. Dysphoric mania. *Am J Psychiatry* 1993;150:1908-9.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

15. Phillips KA, Pope HG Jr, McElroy SL, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr. Body dysmorphic disorder: symptom or syndrome. *Am J Psychiatry* 1994;151:461-2.

16. Hudson JI. Review of Herzog W, Deter HC, Vandereycken, eds: The course of eating disorders. *Gen Hosp Psychiatry* 1994;16:60-1.

17. Pope HG Jr, Hudson JI. Anorexia nervosa and "reverse anorexia." *National Eating Disorders Organization Newsletter*. Spring 1996;30:1-2.

18. Pope HG Jr, Oliva PS, Hudson JI, Bodkin JA, Gruber AJ. Psychiatrists' attitudes towards dissociative disorders diagnoses. *Am J Psychiatry* 2000;157:1181-2.

19. Lalonde JK, Hudson JI, Pope HG Jr. RE. Canadian and American psychiatrists' attitudes toward dissociative disorder diagnosis. The authors reply. *Can J Psychiatry* 2002;47:282-83.

20. Welge JA, Arnold LM, Hudson JI. The lack of a placebo effect in a trial of fluoxetine in the treatment of fibromyalgia. The authors reply. *Am J Med* 2002;113:614-15.

21. Arnold LM, Hudson JI, Keck PE Jr. Reply to Ablin and Aloush. *Arthritis Rheum* 2004;50:3060.

22. Halpern JH, Pope HG JR, Sherwood AR, Barry S, Hudson JI, Yurgelun-Todd DA. Reply to Lyvers and Hasking. *Drug Alcohol Depend* 2004;75:153.

23. Arnold LM, Hudson JI. Comment on: Familial aggregation of depression in fibromyalgia: a community-based test of alternative hypotheses, Raphael et al., Pain 110 (2004) 449-460. *Pain* 2004;112:409-10.

24. Pope HG Jr, Barry S, Bodkin JA, Hudson JI. The validity of the dissociative disorders—Reply to Van Veldhuizen. *Psychother Psychosom* 2007;76:59-60.

25. Pope HG Jr, Barry S, Bodkin JA, Hudson JI. The validity of the dissociative disorders—Reply to Dahlenburg. *Psychother Psychosom* 2007;76:401-403.

26. Pope HG Jr, Poliakaoff MB, Parker MP, Boynes M, Hudson JI. Is dissociative amnesia a cultural artifact?—Reply to Spiegel. *Psychol Medicine* 2007;1065-1067.

27. Pope HG Jr, Poliakaoff MB, Parker MP, Boynes M, Hudson JI. Is dissociative amnesia a cultural artifact?—Reply to Altshuler, Ramachandran, and Ravi. *Psychol Medicine* 2007;1067-1068.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

28. Pope HG Jr, Poliakaoff MB, Parker MP, Boynes M, Hudson JI. Response to Goldsmith, R. E., Cheit, R. E., & Wood, M. E. (2009). Evidence of dissociative amnesia in science and literature: culture-bound approaches to trauma in Pope et al. (2007). *J Trauma Dissociation* 2009;10:254-257.

29. Pope HG Jr, Poliakaoff MB, Parker MP, Boynes M, Hudson JI. Response to Goldsmith, R. E., Cheit, R. E., & Wood, M. E. (2009). Ignoring Nina: Avoidance and Denial in Pope, Poliakoff, Parker, Boynes, and Hudson). *J Trauma Dissociation* 2010;11:19-20.

30. Halpern J, Sherwood A, Hudson J, Gruber S, Kozin D, Pope H. Reply to Parrott (2011), Fisk et al. (2011) and Rodgers et al. (2011) *Addiction* 2011; 106:1270-372.

Thesis:

1. Hudson JI. *Familial coaggregation of mood disorders with other psychiatric and medical disorders*. Thesis for Doctor of Science in Epidemiology, Harvard School of Public Health, Boston, 2002.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 6 – PART 2

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# CURRICULUM VITAE
# ELIZABETH F. LOFTUS

University of California, Irvine
2393 Social Ecology II
Irvine, California 92697-7080
Tel: (949) 824-3285
Fax: (949) 824-3001
email: eloftus@uci.edu

## EDUCATION

B.A., with highest honors in Mathematics and Psychology, UCLA, 1966
M.A., Psychology, Stanford University, 1967
Ph.D., Psychology, Stanford University, 1970

## TEACHING EXPERIENCE

### Permanent

Distinguished Professor, University of California, Irvine, 2002 – present
- Psychology & Social Behavior, 2002-
- Criminology, Law & Society, 2002 –
- Cognitive Sciences, 2002-
- Fellow, Center for the Neurobiology of Learning and Memory, 2002-
- Director, Center for Psychology & Law, 2005 -
- School of Law, 2007-

Affiliate Professor, Univ. of Washington, Psychology Dept and School of Law, 2002 – present
Assistant, Associate, Full Professor, University of Washington, 1973-2002
Adjunct Professor of Law, University of Washington, 1984-2002
Assistant Professor, New School University, Graduate Faculty, 1970-73

### Visiting

Harvard University, Seminar on Law and Psychology, 1975-76
National Judicial College, University of Nevada, 1975-87 (summers)
Visiting Professor, Georgetown University Law Center, 1986

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## HONORS AND AWARDS

### Honorary Degrees

Doctor of Science, Miami University (Ohio), 1982
Doctorate Honoris Causa, Leiden University, The Netherlands, 1990
Doctor of Laws, John Jay College of Criminal Justice, City University of New York, 1994
Doctor of Science, University of Portsmouth, England, 1998
Doctor of Philosophy, Honoris Causa, University of Haifa, Israel, 2005
Doctor Honoris Causa, University of Olso, 2008

### Honorary Societies & Organizations

Phi Beta Kappa, elected 1965 (President of University of Calif. – Irvine chapter, 2005-06).
Pi Mu Epsilon, National Mathematics Honorary, elected 1965
Mortar Board, National Senior Women's Honorary, elected 1965
Elected, Golden Key International Honour Society, honorary member, 2005
National Academy of Sciences, elected 2004

### Fellowships

Office of Education Traineeship, Stanford University, 1966-69
National Institute of Mental Health Fellowship, Stanford University, 1969-70
American Council on Education Fellowship in Academic Administration, Harvard University, 1975-76
Fellow, Center for Advanced Study in the Behavioral Sciences, Stanford, 1978-79

### Grants, Contracts, Research Funding

National Institute of Mental Health, 1971-72; 1972-73; 1976-79 (Human Memory)
U.S. Department of Transportation, 1974-76 (Human Memory)
General Services Administration, 1974-75 (Communications--w/Keating)
National Bureau of Standards, 1976-77; 1980-82 (Communications--w/Keating)
National Science Foundation, 1978-85 (Human Memory)
National Science Foundation, 1980-83 (Jury Behavior--w/Severance)
National Science Foundation, 1983-85; (Hypnosis--w/Greene)
National Institute of Mental Health, 1984-86; 1986-89;1989-92 (Memory)
National Center for Health Services Research, 1986-88 (Survey Memory)
National Science Foundation, 1986-88; 1988-91 (Jury Comprehension--w/Greene-Goodman)
Fund for Research on Dispute Resolution, 1989-91 (Predictions of Success--w/Goodman)
National Institute of Health, 1991-95 (Cognition & Health--w/Croyle)
National Institute of Health, 1993-94 (Health/sex memory: subcontract from UCSF/Catania)
Leverhulme Trust, Postevent info and erasing memories, 1997-1999 (w/ Dan Wright, Univ. of Bristol)
Royal Society of Edinburgh, Travel Grant, 2006
Grawemeyer Award Funding given to UCI, 2005-present..

### Other Awards & Honors

National Lecturer of Sigma Xi, 1978-80
American Psychological Association nomination for the NSF Waterman Award for Outstanding Contributions to Science, 1977 and 1978
National Media Award for *Eyewitness Testimony* (American Psychological Foundation, Distinguished Contribution, 1980)
Greyhound Research Award, 1987-88
Honorary Fellow, British Psychological Society, 1991 (includes lifetime membership)
George E. Allen Professor, University of Richmond School of Law, 1995
American Academy of Forensic Psychology, Distinguished Contributions to Forensic Psychology Award, 1995
American Association of Applied and Preventive Psychology (AAAPP), Distinguished Contribution to Basic and Applied Scientific Psychology Award, 1996
Association for Psychological Science (Formerly American Psychological Society), James McKeen

Cattell Fellow ("For outstanding lifetime contributions to the area of applied psychological research"), 1997
Oklahoma Scholar Leadership Enrichment Program Scholar 2001
Association for Psychological Science, William James Fellow Award, 2001 ("For significant lifetime intellectual contributions to the basic science of psychology.")
Quad L Award (for "outstanding life-long contributions to our understanding of learning or memory processes" University of New Mexico) 2002
National Academy of Sciences: Henry & Bryna David Lectureship, 2002 (inaugural award, for "application of the best social and behavioral sciences research to public policy issues") Speech delivered at NAS (2002). Article selected for inclusion in: *The Best American Science and Nature Writing*, (2003)
Society for the Scientific Study of Sexuality (SSSS), Contributions to Sexual Science Award, 2002
American Academy of Political and Social Sciences, elected Thorsten Sellin Fellow, 2003
Distinguished Scientific Award for the Applications of Psychology, American Psychological Association, 2003.
American Academy of Arts & Sciences, elected Fellow, 2003
National Academy of Sciences, elected 2004.
Grawemeyer Prize in Psychology (for "Outstanding Ideas in the Science of Psychology"), 2005
Royal Society of Edinburgh, Corresponding Fellow (Scotland's National Academy of Science & Letters, Est 1783). 2005
Distinguished Member of Psi Chi (The National Honor Society in Psychology), 2005
Lauds & Laurels, Faculty Achievement Award, University of California- Irvine, (for "great professional prominence in their field" in research, teaching and public service; 9th recipient in UCI history), 2005
Ireland Distinguished Visiting Scholar Prize, 2006
American Philosophical Society (U.S. oldest learned society, Est. 1745 by Benjamin Franklin), elected 2006
International Academy of Humanism, elected Humanist Laureate, 2007 (for "outstanding contributions to science, law, and academic freedom, and to the public understanding of the human mind")
McGovern Award Lecture, American Assoc. for the Advancement of Science, 2009
Distinguished Contributions to Psychology and Law, American Psychology-Law Society, 2009.
Joseph Priestley Award (for "achievement in the sciences"), Dickinson College, October, 2009.

**Public Honors & Recognition**

Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP): "In Praise of Reason" Award, 1994 (Renamed: Committee for Skeptical Inquiry – C.S.I.)
Sexual Sanity Award, Sexual Intelligence, 2001
*OC Metro* magazine selection as one of the "Hottest 25 People in Orange County for 2002"
Listed in One Hundred Most Eminent Psychologists of the 20th century. #58. *Review of General Psychology,* 2002.
University of Portsmith (England) endowed a prize for the best research dissertation in their MSc Program in Forensic Psychology, naming it The Elizabeth Loftus Award, 2004.
"The false memory diet", "Most noteworthy ideas of 2005", New York Times Magazine, 2005.
University of Klagenfurt, Student Scientific Board selection- "Nobel Prize in Psychology", Austria, 2005.
Listed in Who's Who in America, Who's Who in Science and Engineering, Who's Who in American Education, Who's Who in Social Sciences Higher Education (WWSSHE), World Who's Who of Women, and various others.
Bethschrift Redux: Research Inspired by the Work of Elizabeth F. Loftus Special Issue of *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, edited by M. Garry & H. Hayne, Vol. 20, 2006.

## PROFESSIONAL MEMBERSHIPS

**Current**:

Association for Psychological Science (Formerly American Psychological Society; President 1998-99)
Western Psychological Association (President, 1984; President 2004-2005)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Psychonomic Society (Governing Board, 1990-1995)
Society of Experimental Psychologists, (1990 – )
British Psychological Society (1991, Lifetime Member)
Royal Society of Edinburgh (2005 – Lifetime Corresponding Fellow)
National Academy of Sciences, (2004 - ).

**Past**:

American Psychological Association (Fellow-Div. 3, 35, 41; President, American Psychology-Law Society, Div. 41, 1985; President, Experimental Psychology Division, Div. 3, 1988) (1973-1996)
Institute for the Study of the Trial (Board of Directors, 1979-81)
Law and Society Association (1982-89)
Society for Applied Research in Memory & Cognition. (SARMAC)

## OTHER PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE

Member, Psychology Education Review Committee, National Institute of Mental Health, 1977-79
Associate Editor, *American Psychologist*, 1990-94
Editorial Board Member:

*Journal of Experimental Psychology*, 1974-87
*Human Learning*, 1980-86
*Social Cognition*, 1981-92
*Law and Society Review*, 1982-86
*Information and Behavior*, 1983-90
*American Journal of Psychology*, 1989-2008
*Justice Quarterly*, 1984-95
*Victimology*, 1984-95
*Behavioral Sciences and the Law*, 1985-99
*Applied Cognitive Psychology* 1987-93
(Special Editorial Advisor, 1993- present)
*Law and Human Behavior*, 1980-2005
*Forensic Reports*, 1987-92
*Ethics and Behavior*, 1989-91
*Psychology, Crime and Law*, 1992-
*The Forensic Echo*, 1998-2000
*Psychological Science in the Public Interest*, 1999 –
*Canadian Psychology/Psychologie Canadienna,* 2001-
*Cognitive Technology*, 2002-
*Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 2005 -
*International J of Psychology*, Cons Ed, 2005 -
*Experimental Psychology*, 2008 -

Advisory Board Member:

*British Journal of Psychology*, 1983-99(approx)
*Psychology Today*, 1999-2003
*Skeptic Magazine (UK), 2009 – present.*

Member, Council for Scientific Medicine, *Scientific Review of Alternative Medicine*, 1998-
American Psychological Association committee work:
Member, Communications Committee, 1975-76; Member, Magazine Task Force, 1975-76; Member, Finance Committee, 1976-78; Member, Comm. on Organization of APA, 1977-78; Commission on Organization, 1978-82; Council of Representatives, Div. 3, 1982-85; Executive Committee, Div. 41, 1981-85; Member, Ethics Committee, 1984; National Policy Studies Oversight Committee, 1986; *Psychology Today*, Board of Directors, 1987-88; Comm. on Division/APA Relations (CODAPAR), 1988-89, Public Information Comm. 1989-1992
Task Force on Recovered Memories of Child Sexual Abuse, 1993-96
Association for Psychological Science (Formerly American Psychological Society) Committee work:
Fund for Advancement of Psychological Science, Board Member, 2003- . .(Chair: Bequest Subcommittee).
Cattell Award Committee, 2001-05 .
Association for Advancement of Psychology (AAP), Board of Trustees, 1981-85
Federation of Behavioral, Psychological, and Cognitive Sciences:
Executive Committee, 1992-95
National Academies: (inc. National Academy of Sciences)
Committee on ELF Radiation, 1976-77
Committee on Basic Research in the Behavioral and Social Sciences, 1980-82
Committee on Use of Statistical Evidence in Court, 1982-85
Committee on Cognitive Aspects of Survey Methodology, 1982-83



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Division of Behavioral & Social Sciences & Education (DBASSE) Executive Board, 2005 -
National Academy of Sciences, Class Membership Committee, 2005, 2006,. 2007
Committee on Military and Intelligence Methodology for Emergent Physiological and Cognitive/Neural Science Research, 2007 - 08.
American Philosophical Society
TNG for Psychology, 2006-08
Social Sciences Research Council:
Committee on Cognition and Surveys, 1985-90
Bureau of National Affairs, Advisory Committee on Complex Litigation, 1987-1990
Representative from University Faculty to State Legislature, 1976-78
Advisory Comm., Institute of Government and Public Affairs, Univ. of Illinois, 1987-1992
FMS Foundation Advisory Board, 1992-
NIMH Behavioral Sciences Task Force, 1993
Sage Series on Counseling Women, Advisor, 1995-96
Exploratorium, San Francisco's Science Museum, Advisor, 1990-91, 1996-98
Brain.com Corporation, Scientific Advisory Board, 1999-2001
Center on Wrongful Convictions, National Advisory Board, 2000-
NewKirk Center for Science & Society, Advisory Board, 2002-
International Institute of Psychotherapy and Applied Mental Health
Babes-Bolyai University, Cluj-Napoca, (Affiliated faculty), Romania, 2003 - .
PerceptionShift--The International Center for Scientific, Political, and Artistic Challenge
Honorary Advisory Board Member. 2004 - .
Member, Board of Commissioners, American Judicature Society Commission on Forensic Science & Public Policy, 2005- .
Sage Cognitive Psychology Program, Consulting Board Member, 2006-2008
Institute for Memory Impairments and Neurological Disorders (MIND), Advisory Board, 2009- .

## GOVERNMENT AND OTHER CONSULTING

General Services Administration, 1974-77
Federal Trade Commission, 1976-77
Bay Area Rapid Transit, San Francisco, 1979
U.S. Department of Justice (National Crime Survey), 1980
Consultant for attorneys and other members of the legal profession in 34 US states, Canada, South Korea, Israel, Sweden, Japan, The Netherlands, Ireland, Scotland, Portugal
Law Reform Commission of Canada, 1981
Westin Hotels, AT&T, Schering-Plough, L.A. Gear, and other corporations
Internal Revenue Service, 1984
National Center for Health Statistics, 1985
US Secret Service, 1986
Unified Court System, NY., 1989-90
Consultant to Canadian Government Officials re eyewitness testimony (Sophonow Inquiry), 2001
Central Intelligence Agency, 2005 –2006. .
Veterans Education Association, Academic Advisory Board Member, 2006 - .
Grawemeyer Award External Review Panel, 2008.

## PUBLICATIONS

### Books

Mednick, S.A., Pollio, R. H. & Loftus, E.F. (1973). *Learning*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
· Japanese edition: Iwanami Shoten Publishers, Tokyo.
Loftus, G.R. & Loftus, E.F. (1976) *Human Memory: The Processing of Information*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum Associates.
· Japanese edition: University of Tokyo Press.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Bourne, L.E., Dominowski, R. L., & Loftus, E.F. (1979). *Cognitive Processes*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.

Loftus, E.F. (1979). *Eyewitness Testimony*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.(National Media Award, Distinguished Contribution, 1980). (Reissued with new Preface in 1996).
· Japanese edition: Seishin Shobo, Tokyo.

Loftus, E.F. (1980). *Memory*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley. (Reprinted by NY: Ardsley Press 1988).
· Swedish edition: Liber Forlag, Stockholm.
· Hebrew edition: Or Am, Tel-Aviv.
· French edition: Le Jour, Editeur.
· Spanish edition: Compania Editorial Continental.
· Danish edition: Hernon Publishers.

Wortman, C.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1981). *Psychology*. New York: Random House (Knopf).

Loftus, G.R. & Loftus, E.F. (1982). *Essence of Statistics*. Monterey, CA: Brooks/Cole.

Bootzin, R., Loftus, E., & Zajonc, R. (1983). *Psychology Today* (5th ed.). NY: Random House.

Loftus, G.R. & Loftus, E.F. (1983). *Mind at Play*. New York: Basic Books.
· Japanese edition: Companion Shuppan Ltd.

Wells, G. & Loftus, E.F. (Eds.) (1984). *Eyewitness Testimony--Psychological perspectives*. NY: Cambridge University Press.

Wortman, C.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1985). *Psychology* (2nd ed.) NY: Random House (Knopf).

Bourne, L.E., Dominowski, R.L., Loftus, E.F., & Healy, A. (1986). *Cognitive Processes*. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall.

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J. (1987). *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*. NY: Kluwer.

Loftus, G.R. & Loftus, E.F. (1988). *Statistics*. New York: Random House.

Wortman, C.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1988). *Psychology* (3rd ed.). NY: Random House (Knopf).

Loftus, E.F. & Ketcham, K. (1991) *Witness for the Defense; The Accused, the Eyewitness, and the Expert Who Puts Memory on Trial* NY: St. Martin's Press.
-Chinese Translation: Taiwan: Business Weekly Publications 1999..

Wortman, C.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1992) *Psychology* (4th ed.) NY: McGraw Hill.

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (1992) *Eyewitness Testimony - Civil and Criminal.* Charlottesville, VA: The Michie Co.

Loftus, E.F. & Ketcham, K. (1994) *The Myth of Repressed Memory*. NY: St. Martin's Press.
-Dutch edition: Graven in het geheugen, Amsterdam/Antwerpen: Uitgeverji L.J. Veen (1995)
· German edition: Die Therapierte erinnerung. (translated by Ingrid Klein): Hamburg: Verlag GmbH. (1995).
· French edition: Le syndrome des faux souvenirs. Collection Regard Critique: Editions Exergue, (1997). Bastei Lubbe Publishing.
· Taiwanese Translation: Yuan Liou Publishing.
· Japanese edition: Seishin Shobo Publishers (2000).
-Korean edition: Dosol Publishing (2008)

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (1997) *Eyewitness testimony: Civil & Criminal*, 3rd edition. Charlottesville, Va: Lexis Law Publishing.

Wortman, C.B., Loftus, E.F., & Weaver, C. (1999) *Psychology* (5th edition). NY: McGraw Hill.

Loftus, E.F., Doyle, J.M. & Dysart, J. (2008) *Eyewitness testimony: Civil & Criminal*, 4th edition. Charlottesville, Va: Lexis Law Publishing. (482 pages)

## Articles and Chapters

### 1968

Fishman, E.F. (Loftus), Keller, L., & Atkinson, R.C. (1968). Massed vs. distributed practice in computerized spelling drills. *Journal of Educational Psychology,* 59, 290-296.
· Reprinted in: R.C. Atkinson & H.A. Wilson (Eds.) (1969). *Computer-Assisted Instruction: A Book of Readings*. NY: Academic Press.]

### 1969



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Suppes, P., Loftus, E.F., & Jerman, M. (1969). Problem-solving on a computer-based Teletype. *Educational Studies in Mathematics,* 2, 1-15.

· Reprinted in: E. Fishbein & E. Rasu (Eds.) (1971). *Invatamintul Matematic in Lumea Contemporana*. Bucharest: Editura Didactice si Pedagogica.

**1970**

Loftus, E.F. & Freedman, J.L. (1970). On predicting constrained associates from long-term memory. *Psychonomic Science,* 19, 357-358.

Loftus, E.F., Freedman, J.L., & Loftus, G.R. (1970). Retrieval of words from subordinate and superordinate categories in semantic hierarchies. *Psychonomic Science,* 21, 235-236.

Loftus, E.F. (1970). *An analysis of the structural variables that determine problem solving difficulty on a computer-based Teletype*. Doctoral Dissertation, Stanford University. Also, Institute for Mathematical Studies in the Social Sciences, Technical Report No. 126, December 18, 1970.

**1971**

Freedman, J.L. & Loftus, E.F. (1971). Retrieval of words from long-term memory. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior,* 10, 107-115.

Loftus, E.F. & Scheff, R.W. (1971). Categorization norms for fifty representative instances. *Journal of Experimental Psychology Monograph,* 91, 355-364.

Loftus, E.F. (1971). Memory for intentions: The effect of presence of a cue and interpolated activity. *Psychonomic Science,* 23, 315-316.

**1972**

Loftus, E.F. & Suppes, P. (1972). Structural variables that determine problem-solving difficulty in computer-assisted instruction. *Journal of Educational Psychology,* 63, 531-542.

Loftus, E.F. & Freedman, J.L. Effect of category-name frequency on the speed of naming an instance of the category. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior,* 11, 343-347.

Loftus, E.F. & Suppes, P. (1972). Structural variables that determine the speed of retrieving words from long-term memory. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior,* 11, 770-777.

Loftus, E.F. (1972). Nouns, adjectives and semantic memory. *Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 96, 213-215.

**1973**

Loftus, E.F. (1973). Category dominance, instance dominance, and categorization time. *Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 97, 70-74.

Loftus, E.F. & Grober, E.H. (1973). Retrieval from semantic memory by young children. *Developmental Psychology,* 8, 310.

Loftus, E.F. (1973). Activation of semantic memory. *American Journal of Psychology,* 86, 331-337.

Loftus, E.F. (1973). Teaching young children how to use a computer-based Teletype as a desk calculator. *Behavioral Research Methods and Instrumentation,* 5, 204-208.

**1974**

Loftus, E.F. & Bolton, M. (1974). Retrieval of superordinates and subordinates. *Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 102, 121-124.

Loftus, E.F. & Loftus, G.R. (1974). Changes in memory structure and retrieval over the course of instruction. *Journal of Educational Psychology,* 66, 315-318.

Grober, E.H. & Loftus, E.F. (1974). Semantic memory: Searching for attributes versus searching for names. *Memory and Cognition,* 2, 413-416.

Loftus, E.F. & Keating, J.P. (1974, November). The psychology of emergency communications. *Proceedings of the International Conference on Fire Safety in High Rise Buildings*.

Loftus, G.R. & Loftus, E.F. (1974). The influence of one memory retrieval on a subsequent retrieval. *Memory and Cognition,* 2, 467-471.

Loftus, E.F. (1974). On reading the fine print. *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 26, 324.

Freedman, J.L. & Loftus, E.F. (1974). Retrieval of words from well-learned sets. *Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 102, 1085-1091.

Loftus, E.F. & Cole, W. (1974). Retrieving attribute and name information from semantic memory. *Journal of Experimental Psychology,* 102, 1116-1122.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F., Wiksten, S., & Abelson, R.P. (1974). Using semantic memory to find versus create a word. *Memory and Cognition,* 3, 479-483.

Loftus, E.F. & Palmer, J.C. (1974). Reconstruction of automobile destruction: An example of the interaction between language and memory. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior,* 13, 585-589.

· Reprinted in: Neisser, U. (Ed.) (1982) *Memory Observed*. San Francisco: Freeman.
Peter E. Morris & M. Conway (Eds.) (1993) *The International Library of Critical Writings in Psychology: Memory. NY: Academic Press.*

Loftus, E.F., Senders, J.W., & Turkletaub, S. (1974). The retrieval of phonetically similar and dissimilar category members. *American Journal of Psychology,* 87, 57-63.

Loftus, E.F. (1974). Reconstructing memory: The incredible eyewitness. *Psychology Today,* 8, 116-119.

· Reprinted in:
*Jurimetrics Journal,* 15, 1976, 118-193.
*The Cincinnati Post*, January 21, 1975.
*Annual Editions: Readings in Psychology* 75/76. Guilford, CT: Dushkin Publishing Group, 1975.
*Student Lawyer*, 3, 1975, 38-51.
*Psychologie Heute*, April, 1975.
N.W. Peralta (Ed.) (1975). *Personal awareness in business: Readings, problems, and activities.* Chicago: Institute of Financial Education.
*Police Officers Journal*, 1976.
J.R. Snortum & I. Hadar (Eds.) (1977). *Criminal justice: The actors and the action*. Pacific Palisades, CA: Palisades Publishers.
P. Chance & T.G. Harris (1990) *The Best of Psychology Today*. New York: McGraw Hill.

Loftus, E.F. (1974). Review of Lindsay and Norman's Human Information Processing. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research,* 3, 180-184.

**1975**

Loftus, E.F. (1975). Leading questions and the eyewitness report. *Cognitive Psychology,* 7, 560-572.

· Reprinted in: *Notable Selections in Psychology*, 2nd Ed., Pettijohn, T. F., Ed. (1996) Madison, WI: Dushkin Publishing.

· Reprinted in part in: Hock, R. R. (1999) *Forty Studies that Changed Psychology*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall, 115-123.

Collins, A.M. & Loftus, E.F. (1975). A spreading activation theory of semantic processing. *Psychological Review,* 82, 407-428.

Loftus, E.F. & Zanni, G. (1975). Eyewitness testimony: The influence of the wording of a question. *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society,* 5, 86-88.

Keating, J.P. & Loftus, E.F. (1975). People care in fire emergencies--psychological aspects.. Boston, Ma: Society of Fire Protection Engineers, Technical Report 75-4, p 1-12. .

Loftus, E.F., Altman D., & Geballe, R. (1975). Effects of questioning upon a witness's later recollections. *Journal of Police Science and Administration,* 3, 162-165.

Loftus, E.F. (1975). Retrieval from semantic memory: Some data and a model. In T. Storer & D. Winter (Eds.), *Formal aspects of cognitive processes* [Volume 22 of G. Goos & J. Hartman (Eds.), *Lecture notes in computer science*]. Berlin: Springer-Verlag.

Loftus, E.F. (1975). Spreading activation within semantic categories. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General,* 104, 234-240.

Kasprzyk, D., Montano, D.E., & Loftus, E.F. (1975). Effect of leading questions on juror's verdicts. *Jurimetrics Journal*, 16, 48-51. (American Bar Association Journal devoted to science and the law).

Loftus, E.F. (1975, April 4). Eyewitness testimony: Does the malleable human memory interfere with legal justice? *The Daily*, University of Washington.

· Reprinted in: *Social Action and the Law, Newsletter,* 2, 5-9.

Loftus, E.F. (1975, October). Eyewitness. *Puget Soundings*, pp. 32-37.

Loftus, E.F. (1975). Review of Norman & Rumelhart's Explorations In Cognition. *American Journal of Psychology,* 88, 691-694.

**1976**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F. (1976). Federal regulations: Make the punishment fit the crime. *Science,* 191, 521 [Lead editorial].

Loftus, E.F. (1976). Organization et recuperation de l'information sur les attributs et les noms Organization and retrieval of attribute and name information]. In S. Ehrlich and E. Tulving (Eds.), *La memoire semantique. Bulletin de Psychologie*, 69-75.

Loftus, E.F. (1976). Unconscious transference in eyewitness identification. *Law and Psychology Review*, 2, 93-98.

Miller, D.G. & Loftus, E.F. (1976). Influencing memory for people and their actions. *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society,* 7, 9-11.

**1977**

Loftus, E.F. (1977). Shifting human color memory. *Memory and Cognition,* 5, 696-699.

Keating, J.P. & Loftus, E.F. (1977). Vocal alarm system for high-rise buildings--a case study. *Mass Emergencies,* 2, 25-34.

Loftus, E.F. (1977). Show to catch a zebra in semantic memory. In R. Shaw & J. Bransford (Eds.), *Perceiving, acting, and knowing: Toward An Ecological Psychology*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Loftus, E.F. (1977). Follies of affirmative action. *Society,* 13, 21-24.

Loftus, E.F. (1977). Eyewitness reports: Psychological factors and expert testimony. In *Psychology and the litigation process*. Toronto, Canada: Law Society of Upper Canada.

Loftus, E.F. & Cole, W. (1977). A century of thought [A review of Meyer, R. E., *Thinking and problem solving*. Glenview, IL: Scott Foresman & Co., 1977]. *Contemporary Psychology,* 22, 691-692.

**1978**

Loftus, E.F., Miller, D.G., & Burns, H.J. (1978). Semantic integration of verbal information into a visual memory. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Learning and Memory,* 4, 19-31.

· Reprinted in:

Gross, R.D. (1990) *Key Studies in Psychology.* London: Hodder & Stoughton Publishers.

Shanks, D. (1997). *Human Memory: A reader*. London: Arnold (NY: St. Martin's Press). p. 91-107.

Balota, D.A. & marsh, E. J. (2004) Cognitive Psychology: Key Readings. NY: Psychology Press. p 309-320

Dale, P.S., Loftus, E.F., & Rathbun, L. (1978). The influence of the form of the question on the eyewitness testimony of preschool children. *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research,* 7, 269-277.

Groner, N., Keating, J.P., & Loftus, E.F. (1978). Development of coded emergency alarms through word-association tasks. *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society,* 11, 139-140.

Loftus, E.F. (1978). Memory. In G. Lindzey, C. Hall, & R.F. Thompson, *Psychology*. NY: Worth Publishers.

Groner, N.E., Loftus, E.F., Keating, J.C. (1978). Calling nurse blaze: Tailoring programs to fit human behavior. *Hospitals*, 52 (Journal of the American Hospital Association), 111-115.

Siegel, J.M. & Loftus, E.F. (1978). Impact of anxiety and life stress on eyewitness testimony. *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society,* 12, 479-480.

Fishman, D.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1978). Expert testimony on eyewitness identification. *Law and Psychology Review,* 4, 87-103.

Hastie, R., Lansman, R., & Loftus, E.F. (1978). Eyewitness testimony: The dangers of guessing. *Jurimetrics Journal,* 19, 1-8.

Loftus, E.F. (1978). Three forms of impaired memories. (A review of A.R. Luria, *The Neuropsychology of Memory*. Washington, DC: V.H. Winston & Sons, 1976). *Contemporary Psychology*, 23, 1-2.

MacLeod, C.M. & Loftus, E.F. (1978). Memories are made of this... (A review of C.N. Cofer (Ed.), The Structure of Human Memory. San Francisco: Freeman, 1976). *Contemporary Psychology,* 23, 70-71.

Loftus, E.F. (1978). Review of J. Tough. *The Development of Meaning*. (Bristol, Great Britain: John Wright & Sons, Ltd. Also, NY: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1977). *Modern Language Journal*, *LXII*, 80-81.

**1979**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F. & Fries, J.F. (1979). Informed consent may be hazardous to your health. *Science,* 204, 11, (lead editorial). Reprinted several times. (Reply: *Science*, 1979, 205, 644-647).

Loftus, E.F. (1979). The malleability of human memory. *American Scientist,* 67, 312-320. Reprinted several times.

Powers, P.A., Andriks, J.L., & Loftus, E.F. (1979). The eyewitness accounts of females and males. *Journal of Applied Psychology,* 64, 339-347.

Loftus, E.F. (1979). Reactions to blatantly contradictory information. *Memory and Cognition,* 7, 368-374.

Fries, J.F. & Loftus, E.F. (1979). Informed consent: Right or rite? *Ca-A Cancer Journal for Clinicians,* 29, 316-318.

Gentner, D. & Loftus, E.F. (1979). Integration of verbal and visual information as evidenced by distortions in picture memory. *American Journal of Psychology,* 92, 363-375.

Loftus, E.F. (1979). Insurance advertising and jury awards. *American Bar Association Journal,* 65, 68-70.

Cole, W.G. & Loftus, E.F. (1979). Incorporating new information into memory. *American Journal of Psychology,* 92, 413-425.

Hilgard, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1979). Effective interrogation of the eyewitness. *International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis,* 27, 342-357.

Loftus, E.F. (1979). Words that could save your life. *Psychology Today*, 13, 102-110, 136-137.

Loftus, E.F. (1979). Eyewitness reliability. Review of *The Psychology of Person Identification* by B.R. Clifford & R. Bull. *Science,* 205, 386-387.

Loftus, E.F. (1979). Review of *Social Psychology in Court* by M. Saks & R. Hastie, *Clinical Law Reporter*, 3, 31-33.

**1980**

Loftus, E.F. & Monahan, J. (1980). Trial by data: Psychological research as legal evidence. *American Psychologist,* 35, 270-283.

Loftus, E.F. (1980). Impact of expert psychological testimony on the unreliability of eyewitness identification. *Journal of Applied Psychology,* 56, 9-15.

Loftus, E.F. (1980). Alcohol, marijuana and memory. *Psychology Today*, 13, 42-56, 92.

Loftus, G.R. & Loftus, E.F. (1980). Visual perception: The shifting domain of discourse. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 3, 391-392.

Loftus, E.F. (1980). Psychological aspects of courtroom testimony. In F. Wright, C. Bahn, & R.W. Rieber (Eds.), *Forensic psychology and psychiatry*. NY: New York Academy of Sciences.

Loftus, E.F. & Loftus, G.R. (1980). On the permanence of stored information in the human brain. *American Psychologist,* 35, 409-420.

--Reprinted in: Honeck, R.P. (Ed) (1994) *Introductory readings for Cognitive Psychology*, 2nd Ed. Guilford, CT: Dushkin Publishing Group Inc., Chapter 12, p 1136-130

Loftus, E.F. (1980). The eyewitness on trial. *Trial*, 1980, 16, 30-35, 80-81. Expanded version in J. Taylor (Ed.), *Recent Developments in the Law of Evidence*. Vancouver: Butterworths.

Loftus, E.F. (1980). Language and memories in the judicial system. In R. Shuy & A. Shnukal (Eds.), *Language use and the uses of language* (pp. 257-268). Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press.

Loftus, E.F., Greene, E., & Smith, K.H. (1980). How deep is the meaning of life? *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society*, 15, 282-284.

Loftus, E.F. & Greene, E. (1980). Warning: Even memory for faces may be contagious. *Law and Human Behavior,* 4, 323-334.

Greene, E., Manber, M., & Loftus, E.F. (1980). Witnesses to fires. In *Fire-related Human Behavior*. Washington, DC: Open Learning Fire Service Program.

Loftus, E.F. & Greene, E. (1980). Review of *The Psychology of Eyewitness Testimony* by A.D. Yarmey. The Free Press, 1979. *Journal of Criminal Justice,* 4, 264-266.

**1981**

Loftus, E.F. (1981). Reconstructive memory processes in eyewitness testimony. In B.D. Sales (Ed.), *The trial process* (pp. 115-144). NY: Plenum Press.

Greene, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1981) Distortions in eye witness memory. *Directions in Psychology*. Piscatay, NJ: Pro Scientia.

Loftus, E.F. & Scott, G.R. (1981). Memory, *Yearbook of Science and Technology*. NY: McGraw Hill.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Keating, J.P. & Loftus, E.F. (1981). The logic of fire escape. *Psychology Today*, 15, 14-19.
Loftus, E.F. (1981). Natural and unnatural cognition. *Cognition*, 10, 193-196.
Loftus, E.F. (1981). Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Research and Legal Thought. In M. Tonry & N. Morris (Eds.), *Crime and justice--An annual review of research* (Vol. III, pp. 105-151). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
Loftus, E.F. (1981). Mentalmorphosis: Alterations in memory produced by the mental bonding of new information to old. In J.B. Long and A.D. Baddeley (Eds.), *Attention and performance, IX*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
Loftus, E.F. (1981). Hear ye, hear ye. (Review of Atkinson, J.M. & Drew, P. Order in Court: The Organization of Verbal Interaction in Judicial Settings. Atlantic Highlands, NJ: Humanities Press, 1979). *Contemporary Psychology,* 26, 141-142.
Greene, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1981). The person-perceiver as information-processor. [Review of Hastie et al. (Eds.)], *Person Memory*. Erlbaum, 1980). *Contemporary Psychology,* 26, 343-345.

**1982**

Monahan, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1982). The psychology of law. *Annual Review of Psychology,* 33, 441-475.
Loftus, E.F. (1982). Remembering recent experiences. In L.S. Cermak (Ed.), *Human Memory and Amnesia*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum.
Penrod, S., Loftus, E., & Winkler, J. (1982). The reliability of eyewitness testimony. A psychological perspective. In R. Bray and N. Kerr (Eds.), *The Psychology of the Courtroom*. NY: Academic Press.
Greene, E., Flynn, M.S., & Loftus, E.F. (1982). Inducing resistance to misleading information. *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior,* 21, 207-219.
Loftus, E.F. (1982). Memory and its distortions. In A.G. Kraut (Ed.), *G. Stanley Hall Lectures* (pp. l23-154). Washington, DC: American Psychological Assn.
Loftus, E.F. & Hall, D.F. (1982). Memory changes in eyewitness accounts. In A. Trankell (Ed.), *Reconstructing the Past* (pp. 189-203). Stockholm: P.A. Norstedt & Sons.
Deffenbacher, K.A. & Loftus, E.F. (1982). Do jurors share a common understanding concerning eyewitness behavior? *Law and Human Behavior,* 6, 15-30.
Loftus, E.F. (1982). Interrogating eyewitnesses--good questions and bad. In R.M. Hogarth (Ed.), *New directions for methodology of social and behavioral science: Question framing and response consistency* (pp. 51-63). San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.
Severance, L.J. & Loftus, E.F. (1982). Improving jurors' abilities to comprehend and apply criminal jury instructions. *Law and Society Review*, 17, 153-197.
Loftus, E.F. & Burns, T.E. (1982). Mental shock can produce retrograde amnesia. *Memory and Cognition*, 10, 318-323.
Loftus, E.F. & Severance, L.J. (1982). Improving jury instructions. *Washington State Bar Journal*, July, 16-19.
Greene, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1982). Eyewitness testimony: Constructive processes in human memory. In *Advances in Psychology* (Vol. l). Villanova, PA: ProScientia, Inc.
Loftus, E.F. & Beach, L.R. (1982). Human inference and judgment: Is the glass half empty or half full? *Stanford Law Review,* 34, 901-918.

**1983**

Loftus, E.F. (1983). Misfortunes of memory. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society*. London, 302, 413-421.
Loftus, E.F. (1983). Silence is not golden. *American Psychologist,* 38, 564-572.
Loftus, E.F. (1983). Whose shadow is crooked? *American Psychologist,* 38, 576-577.
Loftus, E.F. & Marburger, W. (1983). Since the eruption of Mt. St. Helens, did anyone beat you up? Improving the accuracy of retrospective reports with landmark events. *Memory and Cognition, ll*, 114-120.
Loftus, E.F., Manber, M., & Keating, J.P. (1983). Recollection of naturalistic events: Context enhancement versus negative cueing. *Human Learning,* 2, 83-92.
Loftus, E.F., Ketcham, K.E. (1983). The malleability of eyewitness accounts. In S.M.A. Lloyd-Bostock & B.R. Clifford (Eds.), *Evaluating Witness Evidence* (pp. 157-172). London: Wiley.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F. (1983). Memory. *The World Book Encyclopedia* (Vol. 13, pp. 318-320). Chicago: World Book, Inc.

Keating, J.P., Loftus, E.F., & Manber, M. (1983). Emergency evaluations during fires: Psychological considerations. In R.F. Kidd & M. J. Saks (Eds.), *Advances in Applied Social Psychology* (Vol 2. pp. 83-99). Hillsdale: Erlbaum.

Loftus, E.F., Goodman, J., & Nagatkin, C. (1983). Examining witnesses--good advice and bad. In R.J. Matlon & R.J. Crawford (Eds.), *Communication Strategies in the Practice of Lawyering* (pp. 292-317). Annandale, VA: Speech Communication Association.

Loftus, E.F. & Greene, E. (1983). Review of "Reconstructing reality in the courtroom." *Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology,* 74, 315-328.

**1984**

Hall, D.F. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). The fate of memory: Discoverable or doomed? In N. Butters & L. Squire (Eds.), *Neuropsychology of Memory* (pp. 25-32). NY: Guilford Press.

Greene, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). What's new in the news? The influence of well publicized news events on psychological research and courtroom trials. *Basic and Applied Social Psychology,* 5, 211-221.

Severance, L.J. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Improving criminal justice: Making jury instructions understandable for American jurors. *International Review of Applied Psychology,* 33, 97-119.

Loftus, E.F., Loftus, G.R., & Hunt, E.B. (1984). Broadbent's Maltese cross memory model: Something old, something new, something borrowed, something missing. *The Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 7, 73-74.

Severance, L., Greene, E., & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Toward criminal jury instructions that jurors can understand. *Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology*, 75, 198-233.

Loftus, E.F. & Davies, G.M. (1984). Distortions in the memory of children. *Journal of Social Issues,* 40, 51-67.

Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Social science looks at witness examination. *Trial,* 20, 52-57.

Loftus, E.F. (1984). Eyewitnesses: Essential but unreliable. *Psychology Today*, 18 (Feb.), 22-26.

Wells, G.L. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Eyewitness research: Then and now. In G.L. Wells & E.F. Loftus (Eds.), *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives* (pp. l-11). NY: Cambridge University Press.

Hall, D.F., Loftus, E.F., & Tousignant, J.P. (1984). Post-event information and changes in recollection for a natural event. In G.L. Wells & E.F. Loftus (Eds.), *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives* (pp. 124-141). NY: Cambridge University Press.

Loftus, E.F. (1984). Expert testimony on the eyewitness. In G.L. Wells & E.F. Loftus (Eds.), *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*. NY: Cambridge University Press, 273-282.

Loftus, E.F. & Yuille, J.C. (1984). Departures from reality in human perception and memory. In W. Weingartner & E.S. Parker (Eds.), *Human Memory Consolidation: Toward a Psychobiology of Cognition* (pp. 163-183). Hillsdale: Erlbaum.

Fathi, D., Schooler, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Moving survey problems into the Cognitive Psychology Laboratory. *Proceedings of the Survey Research Section*. Washington, DC: American Statistical Association, 19-21.

Loftus, E.F., Keating, J.P., & Manber, M. (1984). Communicating with people during emergencies. In L. Sproull & P. Larkey (Eds.), *Information Processing in Organizations* (pp. 33-44). Greenwich, CO: JAI Publishing.

Wilson, L. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Now you will remember everything. *Contemporary Psychology,* 29, 462-463.

Loftus, E.F. & Greene, E. (1984). Twelve angry people: The collective mind of the jury. *Columbia Law Review,* 84, 1425-1434.

Hall, D.E. & Loftus, E.F. (1984). Research on eyewitness testimony: Recent advances and current controversy. In D.J. Muller, D.E. Blackman, & A.J. Chapman (Eds.), *Psychology and Law*, (pp. 199-213). London: Wiley.

Loftus, E.F. & Schooler, J.W. (1984). Recoding processes in memory. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences,* 7, 246-247.

**1985**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F., Fienberg, S.E., & Tanur, J.M. (1985). Cognitive psychology meets the national survey. *American Psychologist,* 40, 175-180.
Loftus, E.F., Schooler, J.W., & Wagenaar, W.A. (1985). The fate of memory. Comment on McCloskey & Zaragoza. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General*, 114, 375-380.
Loftus, E.F., Schooler, J.W., Loftus, G.R., & Glauber, D.T. (1985). Memory for events occurring under anesthesia. *Acta Psychologica,* 59, 123-128.
Loftus, E.F. & Fathi, D. (1985). Retrieving multiple autobiographical memories, *Social Cognition,* 3, 280-295.
Greene, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1985). When crimes are joined at trial. *Law and Human Behavior,* 9, 171-186.
Ward, R.A. & Loftus, E.F. (1985). Eyewitness performance in different psychological types. *Journal of General Psychology*, 112, 191-200.
Loftus, E.F. (1985). To file, perchance to cheat. *Psychology Today*, 19, 34-39.
Hall, D.F. & Loftus, E.F. (1985). Recent advances in research on eyewitness testimony. In C.P. Ewing (Ed.), *Psychology, Psychiatry and the Law: A Clinical and Forensic Handbook* (pp. 417-439). Sarasota, FL: Professional Resource Exchance.
Loftus, E.F. & Goodman, J. (1985). Questioning witnesses. In S. Kassin & L. Wrightsman (Eds.), *The Psychology of Evidence and Courtroom Procedure* (pp. 253-279). Beverly Hills: Sage.
Greene, E., Schooler, J.W., & Loftus, E.F. (1985). Expert testimony. In S. Kassin & L. Wrightsman (Eds.), *The Psychology of Evidence and Courtroom Procedure* (pp. 201-228). Beverly Hills: Sage.
Fienberg, S.E., Loftus, E.F., & Tanur, J.M. (1985). Cognitive aspects of health survey methodology. *Millbank Memorial Fund Quarterly,* 63, 547-564.
Fienberg, S.E., Loftus, E.F., & Tanur, J.M. (1985). Recalling pain and other symptoms. *Millbank Memorial Fund Quarterly,* 63, 582-597.
Fienberg, S.E., Loftus, E.F., & Tanur, J.M. (1985). Cognitive aspects of health surveys for public information and policy. *Millbank Memorial Fund Quarterly,* 63, 598-614.
Goodman, J., Greene, E., & Loftus, E.F. (1985). What confuses jurors in complex cases. *Trial*, November, 65-74.
Bell, B.E. & Loftus, E.F. (1985). Vivid persuasion in the courtroom. *Journal of Personality Assessment,* 49, 659-664.
Camper, P.M. & Loftus, E.F. (1985). The role of psychologists as expert witnesses: No more Daniels in the lions' den. *Law and Psychology Review,* 9, 1-13.
Loftus, E.F. & Schooler, J.W. (1985). Information-Processing Conceptualizations of Human Cognition: Past, present, and future. In B.D. Ruben (Ed.), *Information and Behavior* (Vol. I, pp. 225-250). New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Books.

**1986**

Schooler, J.W., Gerhard, D., & Loftus, E.F. (1986). Qualities of the unreal. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory and Cognition,* 12, 171-181.
Tousignant, J.P., Hall, D., & Loftus, E.F. (1986). Discrepancy detection and vulnerability to misleading post-event information. *Memory and Cognition,* 14, 329-338.
Schooler, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1986). Individual differences and experimentation: Complementary approaches to interrogative suggestibility. *Social Behaviour,* 1, 105-112.
Loftus, E.F. & Leber, D. (1986). Do jurors talk? *Trial,* 22, 59-60.
Loftus, E.F. (1986). Ten years in the life of an expert witness. *Law and Human Behavior*, 10, 241-263. (Presidential Address, Div 41, APA).
Franklin, K.C. & Loftus, E.F. (1986). Law errs in assumptions about memory. *Syllabus* (An American Bar Assn. Journal), March, 17, 7.
Wilson, L., Greene, E., & Loftus, E.F. (1986). Beliefs about forensic hypnosis. *International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis,* 34, 110-121.
Loftus, E.F. (1986). Experimental psychologist as advocate or impartial educator. *Law and Human Behavior*, 10, 63-78.
Caddy, G. R., & Loftus, E. F. (1986). Forensic Practice. In G. S. Tryon (Ed.) *The Professional Practice of Psychology.* New Jersey: Norwood, 130-159.

**1987**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F., Loftus, G.R., & Messo, J. (1987). Some facts about weapon focus. *Law and Human Behavior*, 11, 55-62.
Loftus, E.F., Schooler, J.W., Boone, S.M., & Kline, D. (1987). Time went by so slowly: Overestimation of event duration by males and females. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, 1, 3-13.
Cole, C.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1987). The memory of children. In S. Ceci, M. Toglia, & D. Ross (Eds.), *Children's Eyewitness Memory* (pp. 178-208). NY: Springer-Verlag.
Schooler, J.W. & Loftus, E.F. (1987). Memory. In *Encyclopedia of Science and Technology* (Vol. 1, pp. 584-587). NY: McGraw-Hill.
Loftus, E.F., Banaji, M.R., Schooler, J.W., & Foster, R.A. (1987). Who remembers what? Gender differences in memory. *Michigan Quarterly Review,* 26, 64-85.
Hall, D.F., McFeaters, S.J., & Loftus, E.F. (1987). Alterations in recollection of unusual and unexpected events. *Journal of the Society for Scientific Exploration*, 1, 3-10.
Loftus, E.F. & Schneider, N.G. (1987). Challenging eyewitness testimony. *Trial*, 23, 40-44.
Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1987). How to play to the jury you select--in complex and other cases. *Criminal Justice,* 2 (Spring), 2-5, 42-43.
Christianson, S. & Loftus, E.F. (1987). Memory for traumatic events. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, 1, 225-239.
Loftus, E.F. (1987). Trials of an Expert Witness. *Newsweek* (My Turn Column), June 29, 10-11.
Loftus, E.F. & Schneider, N.G. (1987). Behold with strange surprise: Judicial reactions to expert testimony concerning eyewitness testimony. *University of Missouri-Kansas City Law Review,* 56, 1-45. (Based on Annual Joseph Cohen Lectureship).
· Reprinted in *Criminal Practice Law Review* (1988), 1, 1-51.
Loftus, E.F. (1987). Psychology and law. In F. Farley & C.H. Null (Eds.), *Using Psychological Science: Making the Public Case* (pp. 69-78). Washington, D.C.: Federation of Behavioral Psychological Cognitive Sciences.
Loftus, E.F. (1987) Eyewitness testimony and event perception. *University of Bridgeport Law Review,* 8, 7-13.

**1988**

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (1988). *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 1988 Supplement. Kluwer Law Books, 1-37.
Bell, B. & Loftus, E.F. (1988). Degree of detail of eyewitness testimony and mock juror judgments. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology,* 18, 1171-1192.
Schooler, J.W., Foster, R.A., & Loftus, E.F. (1988). Some deleterious consequences of the act of recollection. *Memory and Cognition*, 16, 243-251.
Loftus, E.F., Smith, K.D., Johnson, D.A., & Fiedler, J. (1988). Remembering "when": Errors in dating of autobiographical memories. In M. Gruneberg, P. Morris, & R. Sykes (Eds.), *Practical Aspects of Memory* (pp. 234-240). NY: Wiley.
Schooler, J.W., Clark, C., & Loftus, E.F. (1988). Knowing when memory is real. In M. Gruneberg, P. Morris, & R. Sykes (Eds.), *Practical Aspects of Memory* (pp. 83-88). NY: Wiley.
Wells, G.L, & Loftus, E.F. (1988). Eyewitness testimony. *International Encyclopedia of Communications*. Annenberg School of Communications and Oxford University Press.
McSpadden, M., Schooler, J.W., & Loftus, E.F. (1988). Here today, gone tomorrow: The appearance and disappearance of context effects. In G. Davies and D. Thomson (Eds.), *Memory in Context: Context in Memory* (pp. 215-229). Sussex, England.
Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1988). The relevance of expert testimony on eyewitness testimony. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence,* 3, 115-121.
Loftus, E.F., Bell, B.E., & Williams, K.D. (1988). Powerful Eyewitness testimony. *Trial,* 24, 64-66.
Loftus, E.F. & Wagenaar, W.A. (1988). Lawyers' predictions of success. *Jurimetrics Journal*. (ABA Journal devoted to law, science, and technology), 28, 437-453.

**1989**

Bell, B. & Loftus, E.F. (1989). Trivial persuasion in the courtroom: The power of (a few) minor details. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 56, 669-679.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F. & Hoffman, H.G. (1989). Misinformation and memory: The creation of memory. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General,* 118, 100-104.
Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (1989). *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 1989 *Supplement.* Michie Co.: Charlottesville, VA, 1-65.
Loftus, E.F., Donders, K., Hoffman, H.G., & Schooler, J.W. (1989). Creating new memories that are quickly accessed and confidently held. *Memory and Cognition,* 17, 607-616.
Greene, E., Wilson, L., & Loftus, E.F. (1989). Impact of hypnotic testimony on the jury. *Law and Human Behavior,* 13, 61-78.
Loftus, E.F. & Christianson, S.A. (1989). Malleability of memory for emotional events. In T. Archer & L. Nilsson (Eds.), *Aversively Motivated Behavior* (pp. 311-322). Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum Press.
Loftus, E.F. (1989). Distortions in eyewitness memory from post-event information. In H. Wegener, F. Losel, & J. Haisch (Eds.), *Criminal Behavior and the Justice System: Psychological Perspectives* (pp. 242-53). NY: Springer-Verlag.
Loftus, E.F. & Greene, E. (1989). Eyewitness identification. In W.G. Bailey (Ed.), *The Encyclopedia of Police Science* (pp. 183-186). New York: Garland.
Loftus, E.F., Korf, N., & Schooler, J.W. (1989). Misguided memories: Sincere distortions of reality. In J. Yuille (Ed.), *Credibility Assessment* (pp. 155-173). Dordrecht, Netherlands: Kluwer.
Loftus, E.F., Greene, E., & Doyle, J.M (1989). The psychology of eyewitness testimony. In D.C. Raskin (Ed.), *Psychological Methods in Criminal Investigation and Evidence*, (Chap. 1, pp. 3-45). NY: Springer.
Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1989). Implications of facial memory research for investigative and administrative criminal procedures. In A.W. Young & H.D. Ellis (Eds.), *Handbook of Research on Face Processing* (pp. 571-579). Amsterdam: North Holland Publishing Company.
Loftus, E.F. & Banaji, M. (1989). Memory modification and the role of the media. In V.A. Gheorghiu, P. Netter, H.J. Eysenck, & R. Rosenthal (Eds.), *Suggestibility: Theory and Research*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag, p. 279-294.
Loftus, E.F. & Goodman, J. (1989). Is the verdict in on the American jury? (Review of Kassin & Wrightsman). *Contemporary Psychology,* 34, 819-820.
Goodman, J., Greene, E., & Loftus, E.F. (1989). Runaway verdicts or reasoned determinations: Mock juror strategies in awarding damages. *Jurimetrics Journal*, 29, 285-309.
Loftus, E.F. (1989). Mind games: China's rulers changing memories. *Sunday Times Union*, Albany, NY, p. D1, 6.

**1990**

Loftus, E.F., Klinger, M.R., Smith, K.D., & Fiedler, J. (1990). A tale of two questions: Benefits of asking more than one question. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 054, 330-345.
Raitz, A., Greene, E. Goodman, J., & Loftus, E.F. (1990). Determining damages: The influence of expert testimony on jurors' decision making. *Law and Human Behavior,* 14, 385-395.
Christianson, S., Goodman, J., & Loftus, E.F. (1990). Eyewitness testimony. In Eysenck, M. (Ed.), *The Blackwell Dictionary of Cognitive Psychology*. Oxford, U.K.: Basil Blackwell, Ltd, 142-144.
Goodman, J., Loftus, E.F. & Greene, E. (1990). A matter of money: Voir dire in civil cases. *Forensic Reports,* 3, 303-330.
Moran, G., Cutler, B.L. & Loftus, E.F. (1990). Jury selection in major controlled substance trials: The need for extended voir dire. *Forensic Reports,* 3, 331-348.
Christianson, S-A. & Loftus, E.F. (1990). Some characteristics of peoples' traumatic memories. *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society,* 28(3), 195-198.
Jobe, J. White, A.A., Kelley, C.L., Mingay, D.J., Sanchez, M.J., & Loftus, E.F. (1990) Recall strategies and memory for health care visits., *Millbank Quarterly*, 68, 171-189.
Wagenaar, W.A. & Loftus, E.F. (1990) Ten cases of eyewitness identification: logical problems and procedural problems. *Journal of Criminal Justice*, 18, 291-319.
Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (1990). *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 1990 *Supplement.* Michie Co.: Charlottesville, VA, 1-84.

**1991**

Christianson, S.A. & Loftus, E.F. (1991). Remembering emotional events: The fate of detailed information. *Cognition and Emotion,* 5, 81-108.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F. (1991) Made in Memory: Distortions of recollection after misleading information. In G. Bower (Ed.) *Psychology of Learning and Motivation,* 27, 187-215. NY: Academic Press.
Loftus, E.F. (1991) The glitter of everyday memory research...and the gold. *American Psychologist,* 46, 16-18.
Christianson, S.A., Loftus, E.F., Hoffman, H., & Loftus, G.R. (1991) Eye fixations and accuracy in detail memory of emotional versus neutral events. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory and Cognition,* 17, 693-701.
Means, B. & Loftus, E.F. (1991). When personal history repeats itself: Decomposing memories for recurrent events. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, 5, 297-318.
Loftus, E.F. & Ceci, S.J. (1991). Research findings: What do they mean? In J. Doris (Ed.) *The Suggestibility of Children's Recollections*. Washington D.C.: American Psychological Association, 129-133.
Wells, G.L. & Loftus, E.F. (1991). Is this child fabricating?: Reactions to new assessment technique. In J. Doris (Ed.) *The Suggestibility of Children's Recollections*. Washington D.C.: American Psychological Association, 168-171.
Toland,K., Hoffman, H. & Loftus, E.F. (1991). How suggestion plays tricks with memory. In J.F.Schumaker, (Ed.) *Human Suggestibility*: *Advances in Theory, Research, and Application*. New York: Routledge, pp. 235-252..
Jobe, J. & Loftus, E.F. (Eds.) (1991) Cognition and Survey Measurement. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 5 (special issue).
Loftus, E.F. (1991) When words speak louder than actions: Suggestibility about what happened? In J. Doris (Ed.) *The Suggestibility of Children's Recollections*. Washington DC: American Psychological Association, 56-59.
Greene, E., Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1991) Jurors' attitudes about civil litigation and the size of damage awards. *American University Law Review,* 40, 805-820.
Loftus, E.F. (1991) Resolving legal questions with psychological data. *American Psychologist*, 46, 1046-1048.
Goodman, J. Loftus, E.F., Lee, M., & Greene, E. (1991) Money, sex and death: Gender bias in wrongful death damage awards. *Law and Society Review,* 25, 263-285.
Hoffman, H.G., Loftus, E.F., Greenmun, G.N. & Dashiell, R.L. (1991) Die Erzeugung von Fehlinformation (The generation of misinformation). *Gruppendynamik* 22 Jahrg., Heft 2, 161-173.
Wertheimer, M., Hilgard, E.R., Spilka, B, Tyler, L.E., Norman, R.D., Loftus, E.F., Brewer, M.B.. Ellis, H.C., Wollersheim, J.P., Kendler, H.H. (1991) A tale of two regions: The Rocky Mountains and the US Western. *Zeitschrift fur Psychologie*, 199, 107-119 and 191-204.

**1992**

Loftus, E.F., Levidow, B & Duensing, S. (1992) Who remembers best? Individual differences in memory for events that occurred in a science museum. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 6, 93-107.
Severance, L., Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1992) Inferring the Criminal Mind: Towards a bridge between legal doctrine and psychological understanding. *Journal of Criminal Justice,* 20, 15-27.
Loftus, E.F. & Klinger, M.R.(1992) Is the unconscious smart or dumb? *American Psychologist,* 47, 761-765.
Loftus, E.F. & Leitner, R. (1992) Reconstructive Memory. In L.R. Squire, J.H. Byrne, L. Nadel, H.L. Roediger, D.L. Schacter & R.F. Thompson (Eds.) *Encyclopedia of Learning and Memory.* New York: MacMillan, Volume I.
Abelson, R.P., Loftus, E.F. & Greenwald, A.G. (1992) Attempts to improve the accuracy of self-reports of voting. In J.M. Tanur (Ed.) *Questions about Questions: Inquiries into the Cognitive Bases of Surveys.* NY: Russell Sage, 138-153.
Croyle, R. & Loftus, E.F. (1992) Improving episodic memory performance on survey respondents. In J.M. Tanur (Ed.) *Questions about Questions: Inquiries into the Cognitive Bases of Surveys.* NY: Russell Sage, 95-101.
Loftus, E.F., Smith, K., Klinger, M. & Fiedler, J. (1992) Memory and mismemory for health events. In J.M. Tanur (Ed.) *Questions about Questions: Inquiries into the Cognitive Bases of Surveys.* NY: Russell Sage, 102-137.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Goodman, J. & Loftus, E.F. (1992). Judgment and memory: The role of expert testimony on eyewitness accuracy. In P. Tetlock and P. Suedfeld (Eds.), *Psychology and Social Policy*, 267-282. Wash, DC: Hemisphere Publishing Corp.

Christianson, S.A., Goodman, J. & Loftus E.F. (1992) Eyewitness memory for traumatic events: Methodological quandaries and ethical dilemmas. In Christianson, S.A. (ed.) *Handbook of Emotion and Memory*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum, 217-241.

Fruzzetti, A.E., Toland, K., Teller, S.A. & Loftus, E.F. (1992). Memory and eyewitness testimony. In Gruneberg, M. & Morris, P. (Eds.) *Aspects of Memory*. London: Routledge, 18-50

Loftus, E.F. & Kaufman, L. (1992) Why do traumatic experiences sometimes produce good memory (flashbulbs) and sometimes no memory (repression)? In E. Winograd & U. Neisser (Eds.) *Affect and Accuracy in Recall: The Problem of "Flashbulb" memories*. NY: Cambridge University Press, 212-223.

Loftus, E.F., Hoffman, H., & Wagenaar, W.A. (1992). The misinformation effect: Transformations in memory induced by postevent information. In M.L. Howe, C.J. Brainerd, and V.F. Reyna (Eds.) *Development of Long-Term Retention*. NY: Springer. pp. 159-183.

Williams, K.D., Loftus, E.F., & Deffenbacher, K.A. (1992) Eyewitness evidence and testimony. In D.K. Kagehiro & N.S. Laufer (Eds.), *Handbook of Psychology and Law*. NY: Springer-Verlag, 141-166.

Loftus, E.F. (1992) When a lie becomes memory's truth. *Current Directions in Psychological Science,* 1, 121-123.

· Reprinted in: Honeck, R.P. (1998) *Introductory Readings for Cognitive Psychology*, 3rd Ed. Guilford, CT: Dushkin Publishing Group, chapter 12, 116-120.

Berliner, L. & Loftus, E.F. (1992) Sexual abuse accusations: Desperately seeking reconciliation. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence,* 7, 570-578.

Loftus, E.F. & Rosenwald, L.A. (1992) Damage Control: How to reduce guesswork and bias in jury awards. *Trial Diplomacy Journal,* 15, 183-188.

Hoffman, H.G., Loftus, E.F., Greenmun, G.N. & Dashiell, R.L. (1992) The generation of misinformation. In Losel, F., Bender, D., & Bliesener, T. (Eds.) (1992) *Psychology and Law: International perspectives*. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter, p.292-301. (English translation of German publication from 1991).

**1993**

Loftus, E.F. (1993) Desperately seeking memories of the first few years of childhood: The reality of early memories. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General*, 122, 274-277.

Loftus, E.F. (1993) The reality of repressed memories. *American Psychologist*, 48, 518-537.

· Reprinted in:

Hertzig, M.E. & Farber, E.A. (Eds.) (1995) *Annual Progress in Child Psychiatry and Child Development* 1994: A selection of the year's outstanding contributions to the understanding and treatment of the normal and disturbed child. NY: Brunner/Mazel.

Blake, T. (Ed.) *Enduring Issues in Psychology*. San Diego: Greenhaven Press.

Croyle, R.T. & Loftus, E.F. (1993) Recollection in the kingdom of AIDS. In D.G. Ostrow & R. Kessler (Eds.) *Methodological Issues in AIDS Behavioral Research*. NY: Plenum. p 163-180.

Croyle, R.T., Loftus, E.F., Klinger, M.R., & Smith, K.D. (1993) Reducing errors in health-related memories. Progress and prospects. In J.R. Schement & B.D. Ruben (Eds.) *Between Communication and Information: Information and Behavior*, Vol IV, pp. 255-268. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers.

Schooler, J.W. & Loftus, E.F. (1993). Multiple mechanisms mediate individual differences in eyewitness accuracy and suggestibility. In J.M. Puckett & H.W. Reese (Eds.). *Life-span Developmental Psychology: Mechanisms of everyday cognition*. Hillsdale, NJ: Erlbaum. pp. 177-203.

Loftus, E.F. & Rosenwald, L.A. (1993) Buried Memories/shattered lives. *American Bar Association Journal,* 79, 70-73.

Loftus, E.F. & Rosenwald, L.A. (1993) The Rodney King Videotape: Why the case was not black and white. *University of Southern California Law Review,* 66, 1637-1645.

Loftus, E.F. (1993) Repressed memories of childhood trauma: Are they genuine? *Harvard Medical School Mental Health Letter,* 9(9), 4-5.

Loftus, E.F. (1993) The theory behind witnessing events, and the practice. In Davies, G. & Logie, R. (Eds.) *Memory in Everyday Life*. North Holland, chapter 9, 402-407.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Ernsdorff, G. & Loftus, E.F. (1993) Let sleeping memories lie?: Words of caution about tolling the statute of limitations in cases of memory repression. *Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology,* 84, 129-174.
Loftus, E.F. (1993) Psychologists in the Eyewitness World. *American Psychologist,* 48, 550-552.
Loftus, E.F., Weingardt, K.R., & Hoffman, H.G. (1993). Sleeping memories on trial: Reactions to memories that were previously repressed. *Expert Evidence: The International Digest of Human Behaviour Science and Law,* 2, 51-59.
Loftus, E.F. (1993, June 27) You must remember this...or do you? How real are repressed memories? *Washington Post*, p.C1-C2. (Invited editorial).
Garry, M. & Loftus E.F. (1993) Repressed memories of childhood trauma: Could some of them be suggested? *USA Today Magazine* (Society for the Advancement of Education), 122, 82-84.

**1994**

Weingardt, K.R., Leonesio, R.J., & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Viewing eyewitness research from a metacognitive perspective. In J. Metcalfe & A. Shimamura (Eds.) *Metacognition: Knowing about Knowing*. Cambridge, Mass: MIT Press, pp. 157-184.
Foster, R.A., Libkuman, T.M., Schooler, J.W., & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Consequentiality and eyewitness person identification. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 8, 107-121.
Loftus, E.F., Polonsky, S., & Fullilove, M.T. (1994) Memories of childhood sexual abuse: remembering and repressing. *Psychology of Women Quarterly,* 18, 67-84.
Williams, K.D. & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Eyewitness testimony. In Ramachandran, V.S. (Ed) *Encyclopedia of Human Behavior*, Vol I. San Diego: Academic Press, Inc.
Croyle, R.T. & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Psychology and the Law. In Colman, A.M. (Ed.) *Companion Encyclopedia of Psychology*, Vol. 2. London: Routledge, p. 1028-1045.
· Reprinted in: Coleman, A.M. (Ed.) (1995) *Controversies in Psychology*. London: Longman, pp. 58-75.
Loftus, E.F. (1994) Therapeutic recollection of childhood abuse: When a memory may not be a memory? *The Champion* (National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers), Vol. XVIII, 2, 5-10.
Loftus, E.F. (1994) We need to be concerned about 'altered' memories. *Brown University Child and Adolescent Behavior Letter, April,* 10, 3.
Loftus, E.F., Garry, M., Brown, S.W., & Rader, M. (1994) Near-natal memories, past-life memories, and other memory myths. *American Journal of Clinical Hypnosis,* 36, 176-179.
Loftus, E.F., Garry, M., & Feldman, J. (1994) Forgetting sexual trauma. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology,* 62, 1177-1181.
· Reprinted in: Baker, R.A. (Ed). (1998) Child sexual abuse and false memory syndrome. Amherst, NY: Prometheus Books.
Loftus, E.F. (1994) The repressed memory controversy. *American Psychologist*, 49, 443-445.
Loftus, E.F. (1994) Tricked by memory. In J. Jeffrey and G. Edwall (Eds). *Memory and History: Essays on recalling and interpreting experience*. NY: University Press of America. p. 17-29.
Garry, M., Loftus, E.F., Brown, S.W. (1994) Memory: A river runs through it. *Consciousness and Cognition,* 3, 438-451.
Belli, R.F. & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Recovered memories of childhood abuse: A source monitoring perspective. In Lynn, S.J. & Rhue, J. (Eds.) *Dissociation: Theory, clinical, and research perspectives*. NY: Guilford Press, p. 415-433.
Garry, M. & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Pseudomemories without hypnosis. *International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis, Vo,l. XLII*, 363-378.
Weingardt, K.R., Toland, H.K., & Loftus, E.F. (1994) Reports of suggested memories: Do people truly believe them? In D. Ross, J.D. Read & M.P. Toglia (Eds.) *Adult eyewitness testimony: Current trends and developments*. NY: Springer-Verlag, pp. 3-26.
Ceci, S.J. & Loftus, E.F. (1994) "Memory work": A royal road to false memories? *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 8, 351-364.
· Reprinted in Honech, R.P. (1998) Introductory readings for Cognitive Psychology, 3rd Ed. Guilford, CT: Dushkin Publishing Group, Chapter 31, 267-277.
Ceci, S.J., Loftus, E.F., Leichtman, M.D., & Bruck, M. (1994) The possible role of source misattributions in the creation of false beliefs among preschoolers. *International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis, Vol. XLII*, 304-320.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Ceci, S.J., Huffman, M.L.C., Smith, E., and Loftus, E.F. (1994) Repeatedly thinking about a non-event: Source misattributions among preschoolers. *Consciousness and Cognition,* 3, 388-407.

**1995**

Weingardt, K.R., Loftus, E.F., & Lindsay, D.S. (1995) Misinformation revisited: New evidence on the suggestibility of memory. *Memory & Cognition,* 23 *(*1), 72-82.

Loftus, E.F., Milo, E.M., & Paddock, J.R. (1995) The accidental executioner: Why psychotherapy must be informed by science. *The Counseling Psychologist,* 23, 300-309.

Loftus, E.F. & Pickrell, J.E. (1995) The formation of false memories. *Psychiatric Annals,* 25, 720-725. · Reprinted in: *Psykologia*, 1997, 32 *(*2). (Published in Finnish, pages 112a-112k).

Loftus, E.F., Feldman, J., & Dashiell, R. (1995) The reality of illusory memories. In Schacter, D.L., Coyle, J.T., Fishbach, G.D., Mesulam, M.M., and Sullivan, L.E. (Eds). *Memory Distortion: How minds, brains and societies reconstruct the past*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, pp. 47-68

Loftus, E.F. (1995) Remembering dangerously. *Skeptical Inquirer,* 19, 20-29.

Loftus, E.F. (1995) Memory malleability: Constructivist and fuzzy-trace explanations. *Learning and Individual Differences,* 7, 133-137..

Clark, S.E. & Loftus, E.F. (1995) The psychological pay-dirt of space-alien abduction memories. Review of Mack, J. (1995) Abduction: Human encounters with aliens. *Contemporary Psychology,*40, 861-863.

Loftus, E.F, & Yapko, M. (1995) Psychotherapy and the recovery of repressed memories. In Ney, T. (Ed.) *Allegations in Child Sexual Abuse: Assessment and case management*. Brunner/Mazel, pp. 176-191.

Leichtman, M.D., Loftus, E.F., & Ceci, S.J. (1995) Current issues in early eyewitness memory. *Scalpel and Quill: Bulletin of the Pittsburgh Institute of Legal Medicine,* 30, 1-71. (Copies available from Pittsburgh Institute of Legal Medicine, 1200 Centre Ave, Pittsburgh, PA 15219).

Loftus, E.F. (1995, August 25) The truth, the whole truth and & nothing but the truth? *Los Angeles Times*, p. B 9. (Invited editorial; Reprinted in newspapers in Minneapolis, Buffalo and elsewhere)

Loftus, E.F. (1995) Afterword to Ross, C.A., *Satanic ritual abuse*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 203-209.

Loftus, E.F. & Rosenwald, L.A. (1995, Fall) Recovered memories: unearthing the past in court. *Journal of Psychiatry & Law*, 349-361.

**1996**

Garry, M., Manning, C., Loftus, E.F., & Sherman, S.J. (1996) Imagination Inflation: Imagining a childhood event inflates confidence that it occurred. *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review,* 3, 208-214.

Loftus, E.F., Paddock, J.R. & Guernsey, T.F. (1996) Patient-psychotherapist privilege: Access to clinical records in the tangled web of repressed memory litigation. *University of Richmond Law Review,* 30, 109-154. (Special issue devoted to Allen Chair recipients.).

Belli, R.F. & Loftus, E.F. (1996) The pliability of autobiographical memory: Misinformation and the false memory problem. In David C. Rubin (Ed.) *Remembering our past*, 157-179. NY: Cambridge University Press.

Loftus, E.F., Coan, J.A. & Pickrell, J.E. (1996) Manufacturing false memories using bits of reality. In L. M. Reder (Ed.) *Implicit memory and metacognition*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, pp. 195-220.

Manning, C.G. & Loftus,E.F. (1996) Eyewitness testimony and memory distortion. *Japanese Psychological Research,* 38,5-13 (Invited Paper)

Loftus, E.F. (1996) Repressed Memory Litigation: Court cases and scientific findings on illusory memory. *Washington State Bar News,* 50, 15-25.

Loftus, E.F. (1996) The myth of repressed memory and the realities of science. *Clinical Psychology: Science and Practice,* 3, 356-362.

Loftus, E.F. (1996) Memory distortion and false memory creation. *Bulletin of the American Academy of Psychiatry & the Law,* 24, 281-295.

Manning, C.G. & Loftus, E.F. (1996) Memory. *McGraw-Hill* 1997 *Yearbook of Science & Technology*. NY: McGraw-Hill., p. 299-301.

Clark, S.E. & Loftus, E.F. (1996) The construction of space alien abduction memories. *Psychological Inquiry,* 7, 140-143.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E. F., & Doyle, J. M. (1996). *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 1996 *Cumulative Supplement.* Charlottesville, VA: Michie Company, 1-49.
Mazzoni, G. A. L., & Loftus, E. F. (1996). When dreams become reality. *Consciousness & Cognition,* 5, 442-462.
Gilligan, F. A., Imwinkelried, E. J., & Loftus, E. F. (1996) The theory of 'unconscious transference': The latest threat to the shield laws protecting the privacy of victims of sex offenses. *Boston College Law Review,* 38, p. 107-144.

**1997**

Hyman, I. & Loftus, E.F. (1997) Some people recover memories of childhood trauma that never really happened. In Paul S. Appelbaum, Lisa A. Uyehara, Mark R. Elin (Eds) *Trauma and Memory: Clinical and Legal Controversies*. NY: Oxford University Press. p. 3-24.
Garry, M., Loftus, E. F., DuBreuil, S. C., & Brown, S. W. (1997) Womb with a view: Memory beliefs and memory-work experiences. In D. G. Payne & F. G. Conrad (Eds.) *Intersections in Basic & Applied Memory Research*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, p. 233-255.
Loftus, E. F. (1997) Commentary on anomolies of autobiographical memory. In J. D. Read and D. S. Lindsay (Eds.) *Recollections of Trauma: Scientific Research and Clinical Practice.* NY: Plenum Press, pp. 297-400.
Loftus, E. F. (1997). Repressed memory accusations: Devastated families and devastated patients. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 11, 25-30.
Loftus, E. F. & Rosenwald, L. (1997). Repressed Memories: Scientific Status. In D. L. Faigman, D. H. Kaye, M. J., Saks, & J. Saunders (Eds.) *Modern Scientific Evidence: The Law and Science of Expert Testimony*. St. Paul, MN: West Publishing, p. 535-550.
Loftus, E. F. (1997, September). Creating false memories. *Scientific American*, 277, (3), 70-75.
· Reprinted in Boyatzis, C. & Junn, E.N. (2000) *Child Growth and Development.* NY: McGraw Hill, Chapter 8.
Loftus, E. F. (1997). Memory for a past that never was. *Current Directions in Psychological Science,* 6, p. 60-65.
Joslyn, S., Carlin, L., & Loftus, E. F. (1997) Remembering and forgetting childhood sexual abuse. *Memory,* 5, 703-724.
Loftus, E. F. (1997). Dispatch from the (un)civil memory wars. In J. D. Read & D. S. Lindsay (Eds.) *Recollections of Trauma: Scientific Research and Clinical Practice.* NY: Plenum Press, pp. 171-198.
Loftus, E.F. (1997). Creating childhood memories. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 11, S75-S86.

**1998**

Loftus, E.F., Nucci, M., & Hoffman, H. (1998) Manufacturing memory. *American Journal of Forensic Psychology,* 16, 63-75.
Ceci, S. J., Bruck, M., & Loftus, E. F. (1998) On the ethics of memory implantation research. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 12, 230-240.
Greene, E. & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Psycholegal research on jury damage awards. *Current Directions in Psychological Science,* 7, 50-54.
Mazzoni, G. A. L. & Loftus, E. F. (1998). Dreaming, believing, and remembering. In J. DeRivera and T. R. Sarbin (Eds.). *Believed in Imaginings: The Narrative Construction of Reality.* Washington D.C.: American Psychological Association Press. pp. 145-156.
Wright, D.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1998) How memory research can benefit from CASM. *Memory,* 6, 467-474.
Braun, K.A. & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Advertising's misinformation effect. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 12, 569-591.
Loftus, E.F. (1998) The private practice of misleading deflection. *American Psychologist,* 53, 484-485.
Loftus, E.F. (1998) The price of bad memories. *Skeptical Inquirer,* 22, 23-24.
Na, Eun-Young & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Attitudes towards law and prisoners, conservative authoritarianism, attribution, and internal-external locus of control: Korean and American law students and undergraduates. *Journal of Cross Cultural Psychology,* 29, 595-615.
Loftus, E.F. (1998) Illusions of Memory. *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society,* 142, 60-73.
Loftus, E.F. (1998) Imaginary memories. In Conway, M.A., Gathercole, S.E., & Cornoldi, C. (Eds) *Theories of memory*. Vol II. East Sussex, United Kingdom: Psychology Press Ltd. pp. 135-145.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Mazzoni, G.A.L. & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Dream interpretation can change beliefs about the past. *Psychotherapy,* 35, 177-187.

Loftus, E.F. & Mazzoni, G.A.L. (1998) Using imagination and personalized suggestion to change people. *Behavior Therapy,* 29, 691-706.

Loftus, E.F. (1998) Who is the cat that curiosity killed? *Skeptical Inquirer,* 22, 60-61.

DuBreuil, S.C., Garry, M., & Loftus E.F. (1998) Tales from the Crib: Age regression and the creation of unlikely memories. In S.J. Lynn & K.M. McConkey (Eds) *Truth in Memory*. NY: Guilford Press, pp. 137-160.

Wright D. B. & Loftus, E. F. (1998). How misinformation alters memories. *Journal of Experimental Child Psychology,* 71, 155-164.

Lilienfeld, S.O. & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Repressed memories and World War II: Some cautionary notes. *Professional Psychology: Research and Practice,* 29, 471-475.

Paddock, J.R., Joseph, A.L., Chan, F.M., Terranova, S., Manning, C., & Loftus, E.F (1998). When guided visualization procedures may backfire: Imagination inflation and predicting individual differences in suggestibility. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 12, S63-S75. (Special Issue)

Billings, F.J. & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Havikuach al hazikaron hamudchak: Mishpatim umechkarim chadashim (The repressed memory controversy: recent court cases and recent research). *Psychologia,* 7, 24-32 (in Hebrew).

Hyman, I.E. Jr & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Errors in autobiographical memory. *Clinical Psychology Review,* 18, 933-947.

Alpert, J.L., Brown, L.S., Ceci, S.J., Courtois, C.A., Loftus, E.F., & Ornstein, P.A. (1998) Final conclusions of the American Psychological Association Working Group on Investigation of memories of Childhood Abuse, *Psychology, Public Policy, and Law,* 4, 933-940.

Ornstein, P.A., Ceci, S.J., & Loftus, E.F. (1998) Adult recollections of childhood abuse: Cognitive and Developmental Perspectives. *Psychology, Public Policy, and Law,* 4, 1025-1051. (See also other commentaries & replies by Ornstein, Ceci, & Loftus in the same issue.)

Loftus, E., Joslyn, S., & Polage, D. (1998) Repression: A mistaken impression? *Development & Psychopathology*, 10, 781-792.

**1999**

Feldman, J.J., Miyamoto, J., & Loftus, E.F. (1999) Are actions regretted more than inactions? *Organizational Behavior and Human Decision Processes,* 78, 232-255.

Wright, D.B. & Loftus, E.F. (1999) Measuring dissociation: Comparison of alternative forms of the dissociative experiences scale. *American Journal of Psychology,* 112, 497-519.

Mazzoni, G.A.L., Lombardo, P., Malvagia, S., & Loftus, E.F. (1999) Dream interpretation and false beliefs. *Professional Psychology: Research and Practice,* 30, 45-50.

Mazzoni, G.A.L., Loftus, E.F., Seitz, A., & Lynn, S.J. (1999) Creating a new childhood: Changing beliefs and memories through dream interpretation. *Applied Cognitive Psychology,* 13, 125-144.

Mazzoni, G. A. L., Vannucci, M., & Loftus, E. F. (1999). Misremembering story material. *Legal and Criminological Psychology,* 4, 93-110.

Paddock, J.R., Noel, M., Terranova, S., Eber, H.W., Manning, C., & Loftus, E.F. (1999). Imagination inflation and the perils of guided visualization. *Journal of Psychology,* 133, 581-595.

Loftus, E.F. & Polage, D.C. (1999) Repressed memories: When are they real? How are they false? *The Psychiatric Clinics of North America,* 22, 61-71. (P. Resnick, Guest ed).

Loftus, E.F. (1999) Lost in the mall: Misrepresentations and misunderstandings. *Ethics & Behavior,* 9, 51-60.

Garry, M., Frame, S., & Loftus, E.F. (1999) Lie down and let me tell you about your childhood. In S. Della Sala (Ed) *Mind myths: Exploring popular assumptions about the mind and brain*. Chichester, England & NY: Wiley. 113-124.

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (1999) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal,* 1999. *Cumulative Supplement*. Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing, 1-33.

**2000**

Busey, T.A., Tunnicliff, J., Loftus, G.R., & Loftus, E.F. (2000) Accounts of the confidence-accuracy relation in recognition memory. *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review,* 7, 26-48.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Loftus, E.F. (2000). Remembering What Never Happened. E. Tulving (Ed.), *Memory, Consciousness, and the Brain: The Tallinn Conference*. Philadelphia: Psychology Press, 106-118.

Tsai, A., Loftus, E.F., & Polage, D. (2000) Current Directions in False Memory Research. In Bjorklund, D. (Ed.) *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*. Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum, 31-44.

Loftus, E.F. (2000) Suggestion, imagination, and the transformation of reality. In A.A. Stone, J.S. Turkkan, C.A. Bachrach, J.B. Jobe, H.S. Kurtzman, & V.S. Cain (Eds) *The Science of Self-Report*. Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum, 201-210.

Calvin, W. H. & Loftus, E.F. (2000, April) The poet as brain mechanic: A 2050 version of physics for poets. *Global Business Network Bulletin*, p.1-5.

Loftus, E. L. and Castelle, G. (2000) Crashing Memories in Legal Cases. In P.J. van Koppen & N.H.M. Roos (Eds). *Rationality, Information and Progress in Law and Psychology*. Maastricht: Maastricht University Press. p. 115-127

Loftus, E.F. (2000) The most dangerous book. *Psychology Today*, 33, p 32-35, 84

**2001**

Mazzoni, G.A.L., Loftus, E.F., Kirsch, I. (2001) Changing beliefs about implausible autobiographical events. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Applied*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 51-59

Wright, D.B., Loftus, E.F. & Hall, M. (2001) Now you see it; Now you don't; Inhibiting recall and recognition of scenes. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, 15, p 471-482.

Castelle, G. & Loftus, E.F. (2001) Misinformation and wrongful convictions. In S.D. Westervelt & J.A. Humphrey (Eds). *Wrongly Convicted: Perspectives on failed justice*. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press, p 17-35

Hoffman, H.G., Granhag, P.A., Kwong See, S.T. & Loftus, E.F. (2001). Social influences on reality monitoring decisions. *Memory & Cognition*, 29, 394-404.

Joslyn, S., & Loftus, E.F. , McNoughton, A., & Powers, J. (2001) Memory for memory. *Memory and Cognition*. 29, 789-797.

Loftus, E.F. & Calvin, W.C. (2001, April) Memory's future. *Psychology Today*, 34, p 55-58, 83.

Loftus, E.F. (2001) Imagining the past. *The Psychologist*, 14, p 584-587.

Davis, D., Loftus, E.F., & Follette, W.C. (2001) How, when, and whether to use informed consent for recovered memory therapy. *Journal of American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law*, vol. 29, no. 2, pp. 148-159

Loftus, E. F. (2001) When scientific evidence in the enemy. *Skeptical Inquirer*, 25, #6, p 14-15

Loftus, E.F. & Garry, M. (2001, Aug 31) Disneyland with the Queen? I recall it well. *The Times Higher Education Supplement*, p. 22-23.

Garry, M., Rader, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2001) Classic and contemporary studies on the impact of misleading information. Watanabe, Yasui; Ichinose, Keiichiro, Itsukushima, Yukio, & Hamada, Sumio (Eds) *The study of eyewitness testimony: Seeking for the bridge between law and psychology*. Tokyo: Kitaohji publishers, p. 185-200. (Chapter published in Japanese).

**2002**

Loftus, E.F. (2002) Memory faults and fixes. *Issues in Science and Technology (Publication of the National Academies of Science),* 18, # 4, *pp* 41-50. (Selection for:: *The Best American Science and Nature Writing* , (2003) Richard Dawkins, guest editor; Tim Folger, series editor. NY: Houghton Mifflin --Reprinted in Roesch, R. & Gagnon, N. (Eds) (2007) Psychology and law. Hampshire, UK: Ashgate.

Hyman, I.E., & Loftus, E.F. (2002) False childhood memories and Eyewitness Memory Errors. In M. L. Eisen, J. A. Quas & G.S. Goodman, (Eds). *Memory and Suggestibility in the Forensic Interview.* Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum Associates.pp 63-84

Thomas, A.K. & Loftus, E.F. (2002) Creating bizarre false memories through imagination, *Memory & Cognition*, 30, 423-431.

Braun, K.A., Ellis, R. & Loftus, E.F. (2002) Make My Memory: How Advertising Can Change Our Memories of the Past. *Psychology and Marketing,* 19, 1-23.

Bernstein, D. M., Whittlesea, B. W.A. & Loftus, E. F. (2002) Increasing confidence in remote autobiographical memory and general knowledge: Extensions of the revelation effect, *Memory & Cognition*, 30, 432-438.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Pickrell, J. & Loftus, E.F. (2002) Balancing with the players stacked against you. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*, 16, 365-366 (Book Review).

Loftus, E.F. & Guyer, M. (2002) Who Abused Jane Doe?: The Hazards of the Single Case History. *Skeptical Inquirer*. Part I. Vol 26, #3 (May/June), Pp. 24-32.

Loftus, E. F. & Guyer, M. J. (2002) Who Abused Jane Doe? Part II. *Skeptical Inquirer*, 26, #4 (July/Aug), Pp. 37-40, 44.

Garry, M., Sharman, S.J., Feldman, J. Marlatt, G.A., & Loftus, E.F.. (2002). Examining memory for heterosexual college students' sexual experiences using an electronic mail diary. *Health Psychology.* 21, 6, 629-634

Loftus, E.F. (2002) Dear Mother *Psychology Today Magazine*, vol. 35, p 68-70

Loftus, E.F. & Davis, D. (2002) Dispatch from the Repressed-memory legal front. *Psychiatric Times*, vol. XIX, p 44-45, 50-51.

Kanter,J. W., Kohlenberg, R. J., and Loftus, E. F. (2002). Demand Characteristics, Treatment Rationales, and Cognitive Therapy for Depression. *Prevention and Treatment.,* 5, Article 41. Available at http://journals.apa.org/prevention/volume5/pre0050041c.html

van de Wetering, S., Bernstein, D.M., & Loftus, E.F. (2002) Public education against false memories: A modest proposal. *Cognitive Technology*, 2, #2, p 4-7.

Bernstein, D.M. & Loftus, E.F. (2002) Lingering difficulties distinguishing true from false memories. *Neuro-Psychoanalysis*, 4, #2, p 139-141.

**2003**

Loftus, E.F. (2003) Our changeable memories: Legal and practical implications. *Nature Reviews: Neuroscience*, 4, 231-234.

Loftus, E.F. (2003) Make-believe Memories. *American Psychologist*, 58, 864-873,

Loftus, E. F. (2003) The Dangers of Memory. In R.J. Sternberg (Ed*). Psychologists Defying the Crowd.* Washington, D.C. American Psychological Association Press. Pp. 105-117.

Loftus, E. F. (2003) Memory in Canadian Courts of Law. *Canadian Psychology*, 44, 207-212.

Lynn, S. J., Lock, T., Loftus, E.F., Krackow, E., & Lilienfeld, S.O. (2003) The Remembrance of Things Past: Problematic Memory Recovery Techniques in Psychotherapy. In S.O. Lilienfeld, J.M. Lohr, & S.J. Lynn (Eds) *Science and Pseudoscience in Clinical Psychology*. NY; Guilford. pp 205-239.

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (2003) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 2003 *Cumulative Supplement*. Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing, 1-40..

Loftus, E.F. (2003) False memory. In Nadel, L. (Ed). *Encyclopedia of Cognitive Science*. Vol 2. London: Nature Publishing Group., p 120-125.

Thomas, A. K., Bulevich, J. B., & Loftus, E.F. (2003) Exploring the role of repetition and sensory elaboration in the imagination inflation effect. *Memory & Cognition 31*, 630- 640.

Nourkova, V.V., Bernstein D.M., & Loftus, E.F. (2003) Echo of explosions: Comparative analysis of recollections about the terrorists attacks in 1999 (Moscow) and 2001 (New York City). *Psychological Journal*, 24, #1, 64-72 (Published in Russian: PSIKHOLOGICHESKII ZHURNAL 24 (1): 64-72 JAN-FEB 2003).

Bernstein, D.M. & Loftus, E.F. (2003) Reconstructive Memory. J.H. Byrne (Ed.) *Learning and Memory, 2nd Edition* (MacMillan Psychology Reference Series). New York: MacMillan, pp 558-561.

Wells, G. L. & Loftus, E.F. (2003). Eyewitness memory for people and events. A. M. Goldstein (Ed.) *Handbook of Psychology. Vol* 11 *Forensic Psychology* (I.B. Weiner, Editor-in-Chief). New York: John Wiley & Sons, pp 149-160

Lynn, S. J., Loftus, E. F.,Lilienfeld, S.O. & Lock, T. (2003) Memory Recovery Techniques in Psychotherapy: Problems and Pitfalls. *Skeptical Inquirer*, 27, 40-46..

Loftus, E.F. (2003, Fall) On science under legal assault. *Daedalus (Journal of the American Academy of Arts & Sciences*), 132 (4), 84-86.

**2004**

Loftus, E. F. (2004) Dispatch from the (un) civil memory wars. *Lancet, 364,* 20-21.

Bernstein, D. M., Godfrey, R., Davison, A., & Loftus, E. F. (2004) Conditions affecting the revelation effect for autobiographical memory. *Memory & Cognition*. 32, 455-462.

Loftus, E.F. (2004) Memories of things unseen. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 13, 145-

147.

Nourkova V.V., Bernstein D.M., Loftus E.F. (2004) Altering traumatic memory.. *Cognition & Emotion. 18,* 575-585.

Rosen, G. M., Sageman, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2004) A Historical Note on False Traumatic Memories, *Journal of Clinical Psychology. 60*, 137-139.

Nourkova V.V., Bernstein D.M., Loftus E.F. (2004) Biography becomes autobiography: Distorting the subjective past. *American Journal of Psychology* 117, 65-80.

Lynn, S.J., Knox, J. A., Fassler, O., Lilienfeld, S.O. & Loftus, E.F. (2004) Memory, trauma, and dissociation. In G.M. Rosen (Ed) *Posttraumatic stress disorder: Issues and controversies.* NY: Wiley, pp 163-186

Pickrell, J. E., Bernstein, D. M., & Loftus, E. F. (2004) The Misinformation Effect. In Pohl, R. F. (Ed.). *Cognitive illusions: A handbook on fallacies and biases in thinking, judgment, and memory.* Hove, UK & NY: Psychology Press., p. 345-361.

Loftus, E. F. (2004) The Memory Wars. *Science & Spirit.* Vol 15, 28-34

Davis, D. and Loftus, E. F. (2004). What's good for the goose cooks the gander: Inconsistencies between the law and psychology of voluntary intoxication and sexual assault. In W. T. O'Donohue, & E. Lewensky (Eds.) *Handbook of Forensic Psychology*. Boston: Academic Press (or Amsterdam: Elsevier), p 997-1032

Kanter, J. W., Kohlenberg, R. J. & Loftus, E. F. (2004) Experimental and Psychotherapeutic Demand Characteristics and the Cognitive Therapy Rationale: An Analogue Study. *Cognitive Therapy and Research, 28,* 229-239.

Braun-LaTour, K. A., LaTour, M. S., Pickrell, J. & Loftus, E.F. (2004) How (and When) advertising can influence memory for consumer experience. *Journal of Advertising*. 33,7-25.

Bernstein M. & Loftus, E.F. (2004) Memories, false. In R.L. Gregory (Ed). *The Oxford Companion to the Mind, 2nd Edition.* Oxford University Press, p 559-560.

Tsai, A.C., Morsbach, S.,K. & Loftus, E.F. (2004) In Search of Recovered Memories. In W. T. O'Donohue, Wm. & E. Levensky (Eds,) *Handbook of Forensic Psychology*. Boston: Academic Press (Amsterdam: Elsevier), p 555-577.

Levine, L. J. & Loftus, E. F. (2004) Eyewitness testimony. In Spielberger, C.D. *Encyclopedia of Applied Psychology.* San Diego: Elsevier Science (USA)

Loftus, E. F. (2004) Forward in G.D. Lassiter (Ed) *Interrogations, confessions, and entrapment.* Kluwer Academic/Plenum Press, p ix-xiii.

Garry, M. & Loftus, E.F. (2004) I am Freud's brain. *Skeptical Inquirer,* 28,#3, p 16-18.

Garry, M. & Loftus, E.F. (2004) Brainstorm in a teacup. *The Psychologist*, 17, 280-281.

Loftus, E.F. & Bernstein, D. M. (2004) Strong memories are made of this. Review of McGaugh's Memory and Emotion. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences.* 8, p 199-201.

Loftus, E.F. & Cole, S. A. (2004, May 14) Contaminated Evidence. *Science*, 304, p 959. (Essay)

Loftus, E.F. (2004) The devil in confessions. *Psychological Science in the Public Interest.* 5, i-ii (editorial on The Psychology of Confessions)

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (2004) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 2003 *Cumulative Supplement.* Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing, 1-41.

**2005**

Bernstein, D.M., Laney, C., Morris, E.K. & Loftus, E.F. (2005) False memories about food can lead to food avoidance. *Social Cognition, 23,* 10-33.

Loftus, E. F. (2005) Planting misinformation in the human mind: A 30-year investigation of the malleability of memory. *Learning and Memory.* 12, 361-366.

Bernstein, D.M., Laney, C., Morris, E.K. & Loftus, E.F.(2005) False beliefs about fattening foods can have healthy consequences. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 102, 13724-13731.

Loftus, E.F. & Bernstein, D. M. (2005). Rich False Memories: The Royal Road to Success. In A. F. Healy (Ed*) Experimental Cognitive Psychology and its Applications.* Washington DC: American Psychological Association Press, p 101-113.

Loftus, E.F. (2005) Searching for the neurobiology of the misinformation effect *Learning & Memory.*, 12, 1-2.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Gerrie, M.P., Garry, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2005) False memories. In Brewer, N. & Williams, K.D. (Eds) *Psychology and law: An empirical perspective.* NY: Guilford, p 222-253.

van de Wetering, S., Bernstein, D.M., & Loftus, E.F. (2005) Advertising as information or misinformation? *Cognitive Technology.* 10, 24-28

Loftus, E. F. (2005) The malleability of memory. In H. Minkowich (Ed) *Neuroscientific and Psychoanalytic perspectives on memory.* London: International Neuro-Psychoanalysis Society, p 55-71.

Loftus, E.F. (2005) Distortions of memory and the role of time. In A-N Perret-Clermont (Ed.) *Thinking Time: A Multipdisciplinary perspective on time.* Gottingen, Germany: Hogrefe & Huber Publishers. p 39-44.

Laney, C. & Loftus, E.F. (2005) Traumatic memories are not necessarily accurate memories. *Canadian Journal of Psychiatry*, 50, 823-828.

Davis, D., & Loftus, E. F. (2005). Age and functioning in the legal system: Perception memory and judgment in victims, witnesses and jurors. In Y. I. Noy & W. Karwowski (Eds.), *Handbook of Forensic Human Factors in litigation* . (pp. 11-1-11-53). New York: CRC Press.

Thomas, A. & Loftus, E.F. (2005) Eyewitness memory: Getting more accurate information. *Gazette, 67, #4, p 30-31.* (Magazine of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police).

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (2005) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 2004 *Cumulative Supplement.* Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing, 1-51.

**2006**

Loftus, E.F. & Davis, D (2006) Recovered Memories. *Annual Review of Clinical Psychology.* 2, 469-498.

Schmechel, R.S., O'Toole, T. P., Easterly, C. & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Beyond the Ken: Testing Juror's Understanding of eyewitness reliability evidence. *Jurimetrics Journal,* 46, 177-214.

Pizarro, D.A., Laney, C., Morris, E.K., & Loftus, E.F. (2006). Ripple effects in memory: Judgments of moral blame can distort memory for events. *Memory & Cognition,* 34, 550-555.

Morris, E.K., Laney, C., Bernstein, D.M., & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Susceptibility to memory distortion: How do we decide it has occurred? *American Journal of Psychology.* 119, 255-276.

Croyle, R.T., Loftus, E.F., & Berger, S.D, Sun, Y, Hart, M., & Gettig, J.. (2006) How Well Do People Recall Risk Factor Test Results? Accuracy and Bias Among Cholesterol Screening Participants *Health Psychology, 25,* 425-432.

Takarangi, M. K. T., Garry, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Dear diary, Is plastic better than paper? I can't remember. *Psychological Methods.* 11, 119-122.

Davis, D., & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Psychologists in the forensic world. In Donaldson, S. I., Berger, D.E. & Pezdek, K. (Eds.). *Applied psychology: New frontiers and rewarding careers.* Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum., p 171-200.

Loftus, E.F., Wolchover, D., & Page, D. (2006) *Witness Testimony: Psychological, investigative and evidential perspectives.* In A. Heaton-Armstrong, E. Shepherd, G. Gudjonsson, & D. Wolchover (Eds) *Witness Testimony: Psychological, Investigative and Evidential Perspectives.* Oxford, Eng: Oxford University Press, 7-22.

Braun-LaTour, K.A., LaTour, M.S. & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Is that a finger in my chili?: Using affective advertising for postcrisis brand repair. *Cornell Hotel & Restaurant Administration Quarterly, 47,* 2, 106-120.

Braun-LaTour, K. A., Grinley, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Tourist memory distortion. *Journal of Travel Research*, 44, 360-367.

Garry, M. & Loftus, E.F. (2006) Reading into the soul of science. *The General Psychologist*, 41, #2, 11-12 (Essay).

Hayne, H., Garry, M. & Loftus, E.F. (2006) On the Continuing Lack of Scientific Evidence for Repression. *Behavioral and Brain Sciences*, 29, 521-522.

Loftus, E.F. & Doyle, J.M. (2006) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 2005 *Cumulative Supplement.* Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing, 1-55.

**2007**

Thomas, A.K., Hannula, D.E. & Loftus, E. F. (2007) How self-relevant imagination affects memory for behaviour. *Applied Cognitive Psychology.*, 21, 69-86.

Morgan, C. A. III, Hazlett, G., Baranoski, M., Doran, A., Southwick, S., & Loftus, E.F. (2007) Accuracy of eyewitness identification is significantly associated with performance on a standardized test of face recognition. *International Journal of Law & Psychiatry,* 30, 213-223.

Loftus, E. F. (2007) Elizabeth F. Loftus (Autobiography) In Lindzey, G. & Runyan, M. (Eds)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

*History of Psychology in Autobiography* Vol. IX Washington, DC: American Psychological Association Press. p 198-227.

Wade, K.A., Sharman, S.J., Garry, M., Memon, A., Mazzoni, G., Merckelbach, H., & Loftus, E.F. (2007) False claims about false memory research. *Consciousness & Cognition*, 16, 18-28.

Sacchi, D. L. M., Agnoli, F. & Loftus, E.F. (2007) Changing history: Doctored photographs affect memory for past public events. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*., 21, 1005-1022.

Davis, D. & Loftus, E.F. (2007) Internal and external sources of misinformation in adult witness memory. In M.P. Toglia, J.D. Read, D.F. Ross, & R.C.L. Lindsay (Eds). *Handbook of eyewitness psychology (Vol l). Memory for events.* Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum. p 195-237.

Loftus, E.F. & Cahill, L. (2007) Memory distortion: From misinformation to rich false memory. In Nairne, J.S. (Ed.) *The Foundations of Remembering: Essays in honor of Henry L. Roediger, III.* New York: Psychology Press. p 413-425.

Clark, S.E. & Loftus, E. F. (2007) In Greene, J. (Ed.) Eyewitness Evidence. *Encyclopedia of Police Science, 3rd edition.* p 491-495. NY: Routledge,

Loftus, E. F. (2007) Forgetting: The fate of once learned, but "forgotten", material.. In H.L. Roediger, Y. Dudai, & S. M. Fitzpatrick (Eds) *Science of Memory: Concepts*. NY: Oxford University Press, 321-324.

Loftus, E. F. (2007) Memory Distortions: Problems Solved and Unsolved. In Garry, M. & Hayne, H (Eds). *Do Justice and Let the Skies Fall: Elizabeth Loftus and her contributions to science, law and academic freedom*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, p 1-14.

Clifasefi, S.L., Garry, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2007) Setting the record (or video camera) straight on memory: the video camera model of memory and other memory myths. In S. Della Sala (Ed) *Tall tales about the mind and brain*. Oxford, England & NY: Oxford University Press., p 60-75. .

Loftus, E. F. & Steinberg, R.L. (2007, March 9). If memory serves. *Wall Street Journal*, p. A14.(Op-ed)

**2008**

Laney, C. & Loftus, E.F. (2008) Emotional content of true and false memories. *Memory,* 16, 500-516.

Geraerts, E., Bernstein, D.M., Merckelbach, H., Linders, C.,, Raymaekers, L., & Loftus, E.F. (2008) Lasting false beliefs and their behavioral consequences. *Psychological Science*, 19, 749-753

Sharman, S. J., Garry, M., Jacobson, J.A., Loftus, E. F. & Ditto, P.H. (2008) False memories for end-of-life decisions. *Health Psychology.* 27, 291-296.

Laney, C., Fowler, N.B., Nelson, K.J., Bernstein, D. M.& Loftus, EF. (2008) The persistence of false beliefs. *Acta Psychologica* 129, 190-197

Berkowitz, S.R., Laney, C., Morris, E.K., Garry, M., & Loftus, E. F. (2008) Pluto Behaving Badly: False beliefs and their consequences. *American Journal of Psychology*. 121, 643-660.

Wright, D. & Loftus, E.F. (2008) Eyewitness Memory. In Cohen, G. and Conway, M.A. (Eds) *Memory in the Real World,* 3rd Edition. Hove and New York: Psychology Press., p 91-106.

Laney, C., Kaasa, S. O., Morris, E.K., Berkowitz, S.R., Bernstein, D.M.. & Loftus, E.F. (2008) The Red Herring technique: A methodological response to the problem of demand characteristics. *Psychological Research*. 72, 362-375.

Laney, C., Morris, E.K., Bernstein, D.M., Wakefield, B.M., & Loftus, E.F. (2008) Asparagus, a love story: Healthier eating could be just a false memory away. *Experimental Psychology*. 55, 291-300.

Davis, D., Loftus, E.F., Vanous, S., & Cucciare, M. (2008) "Unconscious Transference" can be an Instance of "Change Blindness." *Applied Cognitive Psychology*. 22, 605-623.

Loftus, E.F. (2008) Gordon & Me. In Gluck, M.A.., Anderson, J.R. & Kosslyn, S M.., (Eds.) *Memory and Mind: A Festschrift for Gordon H. Bower.* New York:: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates. p 49-58.

Loftus, E.F. (2008) Graduate School: Advice for all times. In Amanda C. Kracen & Ian J. Wallace (Eds) *Applying to Graduate School in Psychology*. p 51-54. Washington, DC: American Psychological Association Press.

Loftus, E.F. (2008, May) Perils of Provocative Scholarship. *Observer* (Publication of Association for Psychological Science), Vol 21, #5. 13-15. (with G. Geis).

Loftus, E.F. , Garry, M., & Hayne, H. (2008) Repressed and recovered memory. E. Borgida & S.T. Fiske (Eds.) *Beyond Common Sense: Psychological Science in the Courtroom* Oxford, UK & Malden, Ma.: Blackwell Publishing, p 177-194.

Loftus, E.F. & Fries, J. (2008). The Potential Perils of Informed Consent. *McGill Journal of Medicine,, 11,* 217-218.

Takarangi, M.K.T., Polaschek, D.L.L., Garry, M., & Loftus, E.F. (2008) Psychological science, victim advocates, and the problem of recovered memories. *International Review of Victimology*., 15,

147-163.

Loftus, E.F. (2008, October) Characters. Special Issue. Psychology Today, #2, p,. 5 (published in Polish as Charaktery. Wydanie specjalne. Psychologia Dzia) - Essay

Loftus, E.F., Doyle, J.M. & Dysart, J.E. (2008) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 2008 *Cumulative Supplement*. Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing, 1-25.

Loftus, E. (2008). Crimes da memoria: memorias falsas e justice social. In A.C. Fonseca (ed.). Psicologia e justice (pp. 331-339). Coimbra: Nova Almedina (published in Portuguese)

**2009**

Bernstein, D.M. & Loftus, E.F. (2009) The consequences of false memories for food preferences and choices. *Perspectives on Psychological Science,* 4, 135-139.

Peterson, T., Kaasa, S.,O. & Loftus, E.F. (2009). Me too! : Social Modeling Influences on Early Autobiographical Memories. *Applied Cognitive Psychology*. 23, 267-277.

Geis, G. & Loftus, E. F. (2009) Taus v. Loftus: Determining the Legal Ground Rules for Scholarly Inquiry. *Journal of Forensic Psychology Practice.* 9, 147-162.

Bernstein, D.M., Rudd, M. E., Erdfelder, E., Godfrey, R., & Loftus, E.F. (2009) The revelation effect for autobiographical memory: A mixture-model analysis. *Psychonomic Bulletin & Review*, 16 (3), 463-468

Bernstein, D. M. & Loftus, E. F. (2009) How to tell if a particular memory is true or false. *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, 4, 370-374.

Bernstein, D.M., Godfrey, R.D., & Loftus, E.F. (2009). False Memories: Plausibility and autobiographical belief. In K. Markman, W. Klein, & J. Suhr (Eds.). *Handbook of Imagination and Mental Simulation*. : Psychology Press. p. 89-102

Davis, D., & Loftus, E.F. (2009) The Scientific Status of "Repressed" and "Recovered" Memories of Sexual Abuse Skeem, J.S., Douglas, K.S., & Lilienfeld, S.O. (Eds). *Psychological Science and Non-science in the Courtroom*. New York: Guilford. P 55-79.

French, L., Garry, M., & Loftus, E. F. (2009) False Memories: A kind of confabulation in non-clinical subjects. In Hirstein, W. (Ed.) *Confabulation: Views from Neuroscience, Psychiatry, Psychology, Neurology, and Philosophy*. Oxford, Oxford University Press. P 35-68.

Davis, D. & Loftus, E.F. (2009) Expectancies, emotion and memory reports of visual events: In J. R. Brockmole (Ed.), *The Visual World in Memory*.. Hove & NY: Psychology Press, p 178-214.

Laney, C. & Loftus, E.F. (2009) Eyewitness memory. In R.N. Kocsis (Ed). *Applied Criminal Psychology: A guide to forensic behavioral* sciences (pp. 121-145). Springfield, IL: Charles C. Thomas Publishers.

Laney, C. & Loftus, E.F. (2009) Memory, Distortions of. In Bayne, T., Cleeremans, A., & Wilken, P., (Eds) *The Oxford Companion to Consciousness.* (p 426-27) Oxford University Press.

Bernstein, D.M. & Loftus, E.F. (2009) Memory distortion. In M.D. Binder, N. Hirokawa, & U. Windhorst (Eds). *The encyclopedia of neuroscience*. Springer_Verlag, GmbH Berlin Heidelberg (pp 2325-2328). DOI: 10.1007/978-3-540-29678-2_3415.

Loftus, E. F. (2009) Forward to Munsterberg's *On The Witness Stand.* (Reissued in Classics in Psychology) Greentop, Mo: Greentop Academic Press, p. 7-11.

Loftus, E.F., Doyle, J.M. & Dysart, J.E. (2009) *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal.* 2009 *Cumulative Supplement*. Charlottesville, VA: Lexis Law Publishing,.

**2010 and in press**

Mantonakis, A., Bernstein, D.M., & Loftus, E.F. (in press). Attributions of Fluency: Familiarity, Preference, and the Senses. In Leboe & Higham (Eds). *Constructions of Remembering and Metacognition. Essays in Honor of Bruce Whittlesea*,. Palgrave MacMillan

Zhu, B., Chen, C., Loftus, E.F. , Lin, C & Dong, Q (in press) Treat and Trick: A new way to increase false memory. *Applied Cognitive Psychology.*

Kaasa, S.O., Morris, E.K.., & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Remembering Why: Can people consistently recall reasons for their behavior? *Applied Cognitive Psychology.*

Steblay, N.K. & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Eyewitness Memory and the Legal System. In Shafir, E. (Ed). *The Behavioral Foundations of Policy* Princeton University Press & Russell Sage Foundation.

Steblay, N., & Loftus, E., (in press). Eyewitness memory. *Encyclopedia of Perception*. Sage Reference, Sage Publications.

Bernstein, D.M., Nourkova, V., & Loftus, E.F. (in press). From individual memories to oral history. In A.M. Colombus (Ed.). *Advances in Psychology Research*. vol 54, Nova Publishers.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Kaasa, S..O. & Loftus, E.F. (in press). False memories. In Frederick T.L. Leong (Ed). *Encyclopedia of Counseling*. Sage Publishing.

Peterson, T. & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Reconstructive Memory. *Cambridge Dictionary of Psychology.* Cambridge University Press.

Garry, M. & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Repressed memory. In Clark, D. (Ed) *Encyclopedia of Law and society.* Thousand Oaks, Ca.: Sage Publishers.

Laney, C., & Loftus, E.F. (in press). Change blindness and eyewitness testimony. In G. M. Davies & D. B. Wright (Eds.), *New frontiers in applied memory.* Psychology Press.

Loftus, E. F. (2011, in press) Crimes of Memory: False Memories and Societal Justice. In M.A. Gernsbacher, R. W. Pew, Hough, L., & J. Pomerantz (Eds). *Psychology in the real world: Essays illustrating fundamental contributions to society.* New York: Worth Publishers.

Nelson, K.J., Bowman-Fowler, N., Berkowitz, S. R., & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Eyewitness Testimony. In C. Edwards (Ed) *Encyclopedia of Forensic Science*. Chichester, England: Wiley.

Bowman, N., Nelson, K. & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Repressed and recovered memories. In Cutler, B. (Ed), *Encyclopedia of Psychology and Law.* Thousand Oaks, Ca.,: Sage.

Nelson, K.J., Laney, C., Bowman-Fowler, N.,Knowles, E., Davis, D., & Loftus, E.F. (in press) Change blindness can cause mistaken eyewitness identification. *Legal and Criminological Psychology.*

Delahunty, J., Granhag, P.A., Loftus, E.F., & Hartwig, M. (in press) Insightful or wishful: Lawyers' ability to predict case outcomes. *Psychology, Public Policy & Law.*

## INVITED ADDRESSES



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**1969**
Civil Service Commission for the Education Program in Systematic Analysis, Washington, DC

**1972**
Conference on Formal Aspects of the Cognitive Process, University of Michigan
Eastern Verbal Investigator's League (EVIL), New York

**1973**
Johns Hopkins University
Harvard University
Columbia University
University of Colorado
Conference on Cognition, Perception, and Adaptation, University of Minnesota
Bell Laboratories
Perception Consortium of New York

**1974**
University of Oregon
University of Kansas
Washington Defense Counsel, Seattle

**1975**
University of Lethbridge
Kansas State University
Evergreen State College
University of Wisconsin, Madison
Lawrence University
Harvard University
New School for Social Research
Washington State Trial Lawyers Association, Vancouver
Massachusetts Defenders Committee, Boston
Harvard Law School

**1976**
Ohio State University
University of Pittsburgh
University of Massachusetts, Boston
University of Toronto
McMaster University
Wheaton College
University of Utah
Brandeis University
Oklahoma State University
State University of New York, Buffalo
Assn of Trial Lawyers of America (ATLA)
National College of Advocacy, Reno/Boston
United States Attorneys, Seattle
Oklahoma County Bar Association, Oklahoma City
Connecticut Trial Lawyers Association, Hartford
Judge Advocate General's School, Charlottesville, Virginia
Law Society of Upper Canada, Toronto
Florida Bar Association, Tampa and Miami
Bolt, Beranek & Newman, Cambridge
Colloquium on New Ways of Analyzing Variation in English, Georgetown University
Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, New York

**1977**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

University of Western Ontario
Bowling Green State University
Simon Fraser University
ATLA, Fifth Circuit Seminar, New Orleans
New York State Bar Association, New York
Washington State Patrol, Shelton, WA
Criminal Justice Training Commission Seminar, Issaquah, Washington; Seattle
Advocacy Education Seminar, Burlington VT
ATLA, National College of Advocacy, Reno, NV
ATLA, National Convention, Washington, DC
Oregon Criminal Defense Association, Seaside
ATLA, First Circuit Seminar, Boston

**1978**

Kearney State College, Nebraska
University of Michigan
University of Minnesota
Stanford University
University of California, San Diego
North Carolina Academy of Trial Lawyers, Charlotte
Washington State Bar Association, Continuing Legal Education, Olympia
ATLA, Mid-Winter Meeting, Monte Carlo, Monaco
29th Annual Advocacy Institute, University of Michigan
National Institute of Trial Advocacy (NITA), NW Regional, University of Oregon
Federation of Law Societies of Canada, Criminal Evidence Program, Toronto
Louisiana Trial Lawyers Association, New Orleans
ATLA Seminar on Trial Tactics, Camp Pendleton, CA
American Judges Association Annual Meeting
SAFECO Insurance Company Continuing Education Program
Law and Society Association, University of Minnesota

**1979**

California State University, Chico
Carnegie-Mellon University
Yale University (one week)
Duke University
University of California, Santa Barbara
California State University, Fullerton
University of California, Berkeley
State University of New York, Stony Brook
Hope College
University of Nebraska, Omaha
Canadian Bar Association, Vancouver
Pennsylvania Trial Lawyers Association, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh
Montana Trial Lawyers Association, Butte
West Virginia Trial Lawyers Association, Charleston
National College of Advocacy, Hastings Law School
Public Defender Office, Santa Clara County, CA
Nebraska Association of Trial Attorneys
Standard Oil (AMOCO Research Center), Chicago, Il
Montsanto, St. Louis, MO
New York Academy of Sciences
Conference on Memory and Amnesia, Lebanon, NH
Conf on Developmental and Experimental Approaches to Human Memory, Univ of Michigan



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**1980**

University of Victoria
Hamilton College
McGill University
Sam Houston State University
Trent University (Canada)
University of Toronto
Washington State University
Idaho State University
University of California, Riverside
Oklahoma State University
University of Missouri, Columbia (3 days)
University of Wisconsin, La Crosse
Nova Scotia Barrister's Society, Dalhousie Law School, Halifax
University of British Columbia Law School, Vancouver
California Public Defenders Assn., Asilomar
Tennessee Trial Lawyers Association, Nashville
Kansas District Judges Association
Kansas Bar Association
Hastings Law School
Washington DC Public Defender's Office
Memphis State Trial Lawyers
American Bar Assn./ATLA Seminar, Las Vegas
Maryland Trial Lawyers Annual Meeting, Ocean City
New York Bar Association Advocacy Course, New York City
Hoffmann-LaRoche, Nutley, NJ
American Institutes of Research, Wash., DC
Canadian Psychological Association Annual Meeting, Calgary
Attention and Performance, IX, Cambridge, England
Council for Advancement of Science Writing, Durham

**1981**

University of South Florida
Northwestern University, Business School
Stanford University
University of Texas, El Paso
Claremont Graduate School
University of Illinois
Copenhagen University
University of Stockholm
Federal Defenders Annual Meeting, San Diego
Oregon Trial Lawyers, Portland
California Attorneys for Criminal Justice
Hastings Law School, San Francisco
ABA/ATLA Seminar, Las Vegas
Northwestern Law School, Chicago
Inner Circle of Advocates, Sun Valley
Annual Institute, Georgetown University Law Center, Washington, DC
Professional Institutes Seminar, Puerto Rico
National College of Juvenile Justice, San Francisco
S.S.R.C. Conference on Law and Psychology, Oxford, England
Chaucer Club, MRC Applied Psychology Unit, Cambridge, England
British Psychological Society, Guildford, England
American Telephone and Telegraph--Corporate Security



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Chautauqua Institution, Science Week
G. Stanley Hall Lecture, APA

**1982**

Rice University
Texas A&M
University of Texas, Austin
Union College
SUNY, Plattsburgh
University of Texas, Arlington
James Madison University
University of Virginia
University of Colorado (3 days)
Miami University (Ohio)
Canadian Bar Assn., Alberta Branch, Calgary
Washington State Judges, Yakima
McGeorge School of Law (High Table)
Oklahoma County Bar
Northwestern Law School
Harvard Law School
Georgetown Law School
Indiana Trial Lawyers Association
West Palm Beach County Bar
Eastern Psychological Association, Baltimore
Clover Park Administrators

**1983**

University of Cincinnati
UCLA
Reed College
San Diego State University
Ohio State University
University of Houston
Eastern Washington University
Nebraska Wesleyan University (Psychology Fair Speaker)
University of Denver
American Association of Law Schools, Cincinnati
Oregon Trial Lawyers Association
Northwestern Law School
Atlanta Bar Association Seminar
Washington Association of Technical Accident Investigators (WATAI)
Arizona Prosecuting Attorneys Advisory Council, Phoenix
Academy of Florida Trial Lawyers, Miami
Medical Disciplinary Board, State of Washington
The Royal Society, London
American Psychological Association Meeting, Anaheim
Max Planck Institute, West Berlin
American Society of Criminology, Denver
Merrill Lynch, Palm Springs

**1984**

University of British Columbia
University of Toronto
Williams College (IBM Lectureship)
Roanoke College (Fowler Lectureship)
Hebrew University, Jerusalem



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Maryland Bar Association, Baltimore
California Attorneys for Criminal Justice, Los Angeles
Canadian Bar Association, Ontario Branch
ATLA, Annual Meeting
Northwestern Law School
Philadelphia Public Defender's Office
Seattle Public Defender's Office
Nova Scotia Barristers, Halifax
Science and Public Policy Seminar, Federation, Washington, DC
California State University Administrators Conference on Computers & Education
Continuing Medical Education, University of Washington

**1985**

California State University, Long Beach
Vanderbilt/Peabody, Nashville
North Carolina Psychological Conference, North Carolina State
Ohio Wesleyan University
Minnesota Psychology Conference
Creighton University, Nebraska
Florida State University
Leiden University, The Netherlands
San Diego Defenders
New Mexico Trial Lawyers
Tennessee Assn. of Criminal Defense Lawyers
Northwestern Law School
Washington Association of Defense Counsel
ATLA Criminal Seminar, Houston
Court Appointed Special Advocate Association
Northwest Women's Law Center
Colorado Defense Lawyers Association
American Association of Law Libraries, NY
University of Bridgeport Law School
Texas Research Institute, Houston
German Psychological Society (Law & Psychology Division), Braunschweig, FRG
Institute for Perception, TNO, Soesterberg, The Netherlands

**1986**

SUNY, Stony Brook
Oregon State University
University of Michigan (Survey Research)
University of Maryland
Duke University
Johns Hopkins University
Judicial Studies Program (California Judges)
Michigan Judicial Institute (Michigan Judges)
Texas Assn. of Defense Counsel, San Francisco
All-Star Seminar, Atlanta Bar, Atlanta
US Census Bureau, Washington, DC
Annenberg School of Communication
Women and Memory, University of Michigan
American Assn. of Public Opinion Res., Wash., DC
Federal Judicial Center
Capitol Area Social Psychological Association
Bureau of Labor Statistics
Washington DC Public Defenders



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Smithsonian Institute

**1987**

University of Nevada, Reno
University of North Dakota
California Judicial Studies
Harvard Law School
Duke Law School
University of South Carolina Law School
Annual Joseph Cohen Lectureship, University of Missouri, Kansas City
British Psychological Society, Brighton, England
US Court of Military Appeals Conf, Wash, DC
National Academy of Arbitrators, New Orleans
Judicial Conference of Washington, DC
University of UMEA, Sweden
Cleveland-Marshall Law School, Cleveland
Indiana University Law School, Bloomington
Indiana University Psychology Department
Hebrew University, Jerusalem
Cornell University
Washington Assn of Criminal Defense Lawyers
Tennessee Assn. of Criminal Defense Lawyers
Recorder's Court, Detroit

**1988**

California Judicial Studies (Judges)
Washington Criminal Justice Training Committee (Police)
ATLA, New York
New York University
Northwestern Law School
Ohio Assn of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Cincinnati
Baylor University, Waco, Texas (Oral History & Memory)
Southeastern Louisiana University (Scholar in Residence)
Haveford College
Arizona State University (Psychology Department and Law School)
Rocky Mountain Psychological Association (Keynote Speaker)
University of Oregon
North Carolina Academy of Trial Lawyers, Greensboro
Lane County Law Forum, Oregon
NATO Advanced Study Institute, Maratea, Italy
ATLA, Annual Meeting, Kansas City
Northwestern Law School for prosecutors and defense attorneys
Cook County Public Defenders
International Congress of Psychology, Sydney, Australia (Keynote Speaker)
Medico Legal Society of Queensland, Australia
Brigham Young University Law School
BYU Psychology Department
Baylor University Law School
University of California, San Diego
University of Washington Law School

**1989**

Yale University Law School
Yale Psychology Department
University of Michigan
University of California, San Diego



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Northern Kentucky University
Southern Indiana University, Evansville (Mid-America Conference, Keynote)
Northwestern Law School
Western Psychological Association, Reno
Northwestern Law School for prosecutors and defense attorneys, Chicago
American Bar Association, Litigation Section, Honolulu
British Psychological Society, Cognitive Section, Cambridge, England

**1990**

Leiden University, the Netherlands
Emory University, Flashbulb Memory Conference
American Bar Association, Satellite Seminar on Jury Comprehension, Washington, DC
University of West Virginia, Practical Cognition Conference
ABA Litigation Sec, Trial Practice Committee, Phoenix
Annenberg Conference on Selecting Impartial Juries, Washington DC
University of Pittsburgh
Northwestern Law School
European Conference on Law & Psychology, Nuremberg, Germany
University of Minnesota Law School

**1991**

National Institute on Teaching of Psychology, Florida
ABA (American Bar Foundation)
Ontario Psychological Association, Toronto
Ryerson College, Canada, 11th Annual Psychology Lecture
Arkansas Annual Psychology Conference (Keynote Speaker)
Seattle Rotary
Northwestern University Law School
University of Lethbridge, Canada
Banff Conference on Cognitive Science, Canada
Society of British Columbia, Continuing Legal Education
Fordham University, NY
Legal Aid Society, NY
AIDS Survey Research Methodology Conference, Rockville, MD
Course for prosecuting and defense attorneys, Northwestern Law
American Psychological Association, San Francisco, CA
University of Toronto
Ontario Science Centre
Chief Executive Organization Forum, Vancouver
University of Georgia (Wm. Owens Annual Lectureship)
8th International Conference on Multiple Personality/Dissociative States (Plenary Speaker), Chicago
Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), Washington State

**1992**

International Listening Association (Keynote Speaker)
University of Tennessee, Knoxville
Mississippi State University
Federal Defenders Association, San Diego
Reed College
Portland Community College
University of California, Santa Cruz
Augustana College, Illinois (Stone Memorial Lecture)
Canadian Bar Association, Toronto
University of Toledo
NATO Conference, Lucca, Italy



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Criminal Justice Act Seminar (Keynote Speaker), San Diego
Psi Chi/Fredrick Howell Lewis Distinguished lecture, APA, Washington DC
Grand Rounds, Department of Psychiatry, University of Washington Medical School
Air Force Academy, Colorado Springs
Faculty Auxiliary, University of Washington
University of Stockholm, Sweden
Swedish Psychological Association (Keynote Speaker)
Gruter Institute, Squaw Valley
Lawrence University (Wisconsin, Convocation Speaker)
FJC Criminal Procedure Seminar for Federal Judges, Palm Beach

**1993**

McGill University (D.O. Hebb Lecturer)
American Psychiatric Association, San Francisco
Law-Psychology Symposium (Keynote Speaker), California State Univ., Fullerton
New Mexico Psychological Association/New Mexico Trial Lawyers, Santa Fe
FMS Foundation Conference, Valley Forge, PA
Young President's Organization Alumnus (YPOA), Seattle
Pacific Northwest Writers, Seattle
Midwestern Psychological Association, Chicago
NACDL/ATLA College of Trial Advocacy Seminar, Las Vegas
American Academy of Forensic Psychology, Continuing Education, Invited Workshop
Mystery Writers of America
Colorado Psychological Association, Aspen
Swiss Memory Psychology Program, Vals, Switzerland
Medical-Legal Society of Toronto
American Psychological Association, Invited Presidential Debate, Toronto
Midwest Conference on Child Sexual Abuse & Incest, Madison, Wisconsin
Clark University, Conf on Trauma and Memory

**1994**

Orrick, Herrington, Sutcliffe Retreat, Silverado
Mercer Island Rotary
Seattle Forensic Institute
Bay State Medical Center, Trauma and Memory Conference, Springfield, MA
University of New Mexico Medical School (Grand Rounds)
Red River Undergraduate Conference, Fargo, North Dakota (Keynote)
Leiden University, The Netherlands
National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Washington, DC
Washington Association of Criminal Defense Attorneys
University of San Diego, School of Law, CLE
Missoula Psychiatric Services, Conference on Law and Psychiatry, Missoula, Montana
Mind/Brain/Behavior Program, Memory Distortion Conference, Harvard University
Georgia Psychological Association Continuing Education, Atlanta
Simon Fraser University, (Keynote speaker, conference on Memories of Sexual Abuse), Vancouver, Canada
7th Annual Dual Disorder Conference, Bellevue, Washington
Stanford University, Psychology Colloquium
Stanford University Medical School, Department of Psychiatry, Grand Rounds
American Psychological Society (Teaching Institute), Wash. DC
Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP)
Psych Methods in the Investigation and Court Treatment of Sexual Abuse, Tromso, Norway
American Association of Public Welfare Attorneys, Seattle
Japanese Psychological Association (keynote), Tokyo



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Japan Federation of Bar Associations, Tokyo
University of Colorado, Denver
Current Topics in Mental Health & Law, Seattle
Criminal Lawyers' Association, Toronto
Criminal Trial Lawyers Association, Alberta, Canada
Johns Hopkins Medical School/FMS Foundation Conference on Memory and Reality, Baltimore, Maryland (keynote speaker)

**1995**

University of Washington Medical School, Pain Grand Rounds
University of California at Los Angeles
American Academy of Forensic Sciences, Annual Meeting
King County Detectives, Special Assault Unit
University of Pittsburgh
Pennsylvania Conference of State Trial Judges
University of California, San Francisco, Department of Psychiatry Grand Rounds
University of Kansas Medical Center (Childhood sex abuse and memories conference)
Indiana University, South Bend (keynote to commemorate 175th year anniversary of IU)
Rice University, Houston
Battig Memorial Lecturer, Rocky Mountain Psychological Association, Boulder
National Judicial Institute, Seminar for Judges, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada
University of Illinois at Chicago, Distinguished Lecture - Midwestern Psychological Assn.
Carnegie Mellon University, 27th annual conference, Pittsburgh
National Association of Legal Investigators, Annual Convention, Portland
American Psychological Society (Invited speaker), New York
Charter Behavioral Health System of Dallas Workshops on Memory, Sexual Trauma & the Law, (Invited speaker), Seattle, San Francisco, San Diego
Council of Appellate Staff Attorneys (ABA Seminar), Blaine, Washington
American Academy of Forensic Psychology, Distinguished Contributions Award address, APA annual meeting, New York City
University of Pennsylvania Medical School, Department of Psychiatry (Grand Rounds)
Association for Advancement of Behavior Therapy Annual meeting, Washington DC (keynote)
California Public Defenders Assn, Napa, CA
Beth Israel Hospital, Harvard Medical School, Psychiatry Grand Rounds (in honor of F. Frankel)
Fourth Annual Conference on Mental Health and the Law, Orlando, Florida
International Society for the Study of Dissociation, Lake Buena Vista, FL
California State University, Humboldt Co., CA
Western Humanities Conference, Santa Barbara (keynote: Illusions of Memory)
Washington State Psychological Association, Annual meeting (Featured Speaker), Tacoma
American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law (Luncheon keynote: Memory Distortion), Annual Meeting, Seattle, Washington
Criminal Lawyers Association, Toronto
University of Kansas (Ferne-Fischer-Formann Lecturer), Lawrence, Kansas
Judgment & Decision Making Conference, Annual meeting, Los Angeles (keynote)
Adelphi University, Consciousness Symposium, Centennial Speaker, Garden City, NY
Washington University Medical School, Psychiatry (Gildea Lecture), St. Louis

**1996**

Calvin College, The January Series, Grand Rapids, Michigan
University of California, Davis, Neuroscience Colloquium



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Interval Research Corporation, Palo Alto
Pacific Sociological Association , Annual Meeting, Seattle
John Hopkins Medical Institute/FMSF speech, San Diego
Southwestern Psychological Association, Annual Meeting, Houston (keynote)
Memory Retrieval Controversy Conference, Trent University, Peterborough, Ontario
Tenth National Conference on Undergraduate Research, University of North Carolina, Asheville, (keynote)
American Philosophical Society, Annual Meeting, Philadelphia
NATO International Conference, Recollections of trauma, France (main speaker)
Second International Conference on Memory, University of Padova, Italy (keynote)
International Conference on Centenary of Piaget's Birth, Universite de Neuchatel, Switzerland
Grinnell College, Scholars' Convocation speaker, Grinnell, Iowa
University of Texas, Houston, Department of Psychiatry and Behavioral Sciences
University of California, Riverside, Memory Recovery & Creation Conference (keynote)
Ohio University, Athens, Ohio
University of South Florida, Sarasota, Conference on Child Abuse in Our Time
Seattle Forensic Institute, Conference on Sexual Abuse and its Recollection
National Guild of Hypnotists, Pacific NW Chapter and the Washington Hypnosis Association
American Psychological Society, Annual meeting, San Francisco (Presidential Symposium speaker)
Emory University, Atlanta
University of Texas, Austin
National Child Abuse Defense & Resource Center, 5th International Conference, Las Vegas, NV
Iowa State University, Ames, Iowa
Nebraska Psychological Association, Omaha
Washington University, St. Louis
Exploratorium (Science Museum), San Francisco
National Institute of Health, Conference on Self-Report, Bethesda, MD
California Attorneys for Criminal Justice, San Francisco

**1997**

Justice Committee, Conference on "Day of Contrition," Salem, MA
National Institute of Health, Conference on Undue Influence, Bethesda, MD
American Association for Advancement of Science, Annual Meeting
Washington University, St. Louis (Assembly Speaker)
University of Arizona
Penn State Univ, Inaugural Herschel W. and Eileen W.Leibowitz Lecture, Univ Park, PA
Johns Hopkins University Medical School, Baltimore, MD
False Memory Syndrome Foundation Conference, Baltimore, MD
Bradley Univ, Centennial Speaker, Peoria, IL
American College of Forensic Psychology, Main Speaker, Vancouver, Canada
Western Psychological Association, Invited speaker, Seattle, WA
National Inst on Drug Abuse, Rockville, MD
International Women's Forum, Wash. DC.
Center for Inquiry--Rockies, Conference on Gender Politics of Science, Boulder, CO
Memory Conference, Keynote Address, Bar Ilan University, Israel
National Child Abuse Def & Resource Center, 6th International Conference, Las Vegas, NV
University of Groningen, Groningen, The Netherlands (Studium Generale)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Lecture, Heymans Institute for Fundamental Psychologic Research, Univ. of Groningen
Twente University, Enschede, The Netherlands
University of Maastricht, The Netherlands
The Whidden Lectures, McMaster University, Hamilton, Canada

**1998**

Conference on False Memory Creation, Florida Atlantic University, Boca Raton
Conference on Recovering Repressed Memories or Creating False Ones, Florida Atlantic Univ.
The Marian Jane Girard Memorial Lecture, Scripps College, CA
American Psychology-Law Society (Major invited address), Redondo, CA
Florida Cognition Conference (Keynote speaker), Florida International University
8th Annual National Symposium on Mental Health & Law, Miami, FL
The SPES Society, Naples, FL
University of Michigan -Cognitive Psych Group
State Bar of Michigan, Litigation Section (featured guest speaker), Ann Arbor, MI
Washington Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers Annual Meeting
Baldwin-Wallace College, Harrington Visiting Professor (HVP), Ohio
National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers annual meeting, Santa Monica, CA
Connecticut Bar Association, Eyewitness Testimony & False Memories (Special Guest Speaker),Hartford, CT
Conference On Memory, Consciousness, Brain (Tulving Conference), Tallinn, Estonia
Florida Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Marco Island
Conference on Reconstructing the Past, Stockholm, Sweden
Conference on Psychology of Testimony, Portsmouth, England (Keynote)
University of Portsmouth, England 1998 Commencement
University of Bristol, Bristol, England
2nd World Skeptics Congress, University of Heidelberg, Germany (Keynote address)
Paul McReynold's Lecturer, University of Nevada, Reno
Conference "Embracing Science in an Irrational World", Center for Inquiry Institute, Bellevue, WA
National Child Abuse Def & Resource Center, 7th International Conference, Las Vegas, NV
Conference "Memory & Suggestibility in psychotherapeutic relationships", Psychoanalytic Institute, St. Louis, MO
National Conference On Wrongful Convictions, Northwestern University Law School, Chicago
The Exploratorium (Science Museum), San Francisco

**1999**

Seattle University School of Law, Tacoma
University of California, Irvine and Irvine Health Foundation
Ohio Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Dayton
George Fox University, Oregon: Social Sciences Conference (Keynote speaker) Newberg, OR
Idaho Neurological Institute, Saint Alphonsus Medical Center, Boise, Id
Idaho Psychological Association, CE, Coeur D'Alene
National Legal Aid & Defender Association, Death Penalty Conference, Atlanta, GA
West Virginia Psychology Conference, Marshall University, Huntington,, W. Va., (Keynote)
Eastern Psychological Association, Providence, RI (Presidential Speaker)
6th Annual California State Univ. Psychology Research Fair, San Marcos, CA(Keynote)
West Virginia State Bar Association, Morgantown, WV
New York Skeptics Society, NY (Isaac Asimov Lecture Award)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Northwest Cognition Conference, Victoria, B.C. (Keynote)
Iowa Public Defender's Annual Meeting, Dubuque, IO
West Virginia Public Defender's Annual Meeting, Canaan Valley, WV
Clark County Bar Association CLE, Las Vegas, NV
Tennessee Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Nashville, TN
Indiana University, Bloomington (Patten Lecturer)
New Hampshire Public Defender's Association, Manchester
Dartmouth University, Hanover (Symposium on the Future of Psychological and Brain Sciences, in honor of dedication of Moore Hall)
8th International Conference on Allegations of Child abuse, Las Vegas, NV
Ernest Becker Foundation
University of North Carolina, Greensboro, Harriet Elliot Lecture Series
Federal Bureau of Investigation, Agents Training Conference
Indiana Public Defender Council, Indianapolis

**2000**

Stanford University (Zimbardo Millenium)
University of Northern Colorado, Greeley
Wrongful Conviction Conference, Newport Beach, CA
University of North Florida, Jacksonville
California State University, Sacramento
New York Medical College, Westchester, NY
Memory and Reality Conference, FMS Foundation, White Plains, NY
Innocence Project Conference, Cavanaugh's, Seattle, WA
Johnson Memorial Lecture, Minnesota Psychology Undergraduate Conference, Macalester College, MN
National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers (NACDL), Tuscon, AZ
Vrije Universiteit (Free University), Amsterdam, Netherlands
American Psychological Society, Teaching Institute, Miami, FL
Oregon Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Bend, OR
Columbia University, Department of Psychiatry, Grand Rounds, NY
Georgia Indigent Defense Council, Atlanta
New Zealand Psychological Society (keynote), Hamilton, NZ
Victoria University, Wellington, New Zealand
University of Otago, Dunedin, NZ
University of Wisconsin, Parkside
University of Tennessee Law School, Knoxville
National Child Abuse Def. & Resource Center, Kansas City
University of Tennessee Psychology Colloq
Barristers, Solicitors, Psychiatrists: Fitzwilliam hotel, Dublin, Ireland
William & Mary School of Law, Williamsburg, VA
Psychology Colloq, William & Mary College, VA

**2001**

California Public Defenders Association, Palm Springs, CA
University of Oklahoma, Norman
National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Las Vegas
National Legal Aid and Defender Assn, Albuquerque, NM
University of California, Irvine
Science & Technology, Flaschner Judicial Institute, Brandeis University
Rochester Institute of Technology, Rochester, NY
New York Academy of Medicine (& Anna Freud Centre), New York
George Mason Law School, Institute for Judges, Tucson, AZ
Brown University, Harold Schlosberg Colloquium Lecturer, Providence, RI
Oregon Health Sciences Univ., School of Medicine, Portland (Saslow Lecturer)



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Ontario Ministry of Health & Mental Health Center, Penetanguishene, Canada
Future of Psychopathology, Bar-Ilan University, Israel
Superior Court Judges, State of Georgia, St. Simons Island, GA
Tennessee Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Nashville
British Association for Advancement of Science, Glasgow, Scotland
British Psych Society, Cognitive Section & European Society of Cog Psych, Edinburgh, Scotland
University of Michigan, Institute for Social Research
Federal Defender Program & Ill. Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, Chicago
Louisiana State University, (Memory & Narrative), Baton Rouge, Louisiana
University of Portland, Oregon

**2002**

Cleveland-Marshall Law School, Cleveland, OH
SSSS Western Region Conference (key invited), Manhattan Beach, CA
Harvard Law School, Conference on Wrongful Convictions
University of Wyoming
Womens' University Club, Seattle
Midwestern Psychological Association (Psi Chi, Invited Speaker), Chicago
National Academy of Sciences, Washington DC (Henry & Bryna David Award Lecture)
Northwestern University
Annual Whistleblower Investigators Conference, Baltimore, Md,
Trauma and Memory, Continuing Legal Education, Seattle, WA
World Association of Detectives, Seattle, WA
False Memory Syndrome Foundation Conference, Chicago, IL

**2003**

National Institute on Teaching of Psychology, St. Petersburg, FL (keynote)
Center for Inquiry, Los Angeles, CA
American Association for Advancement of Science, Denver.
National Legal Aid & Defender Association, Austin, Tx.
Prevent Child Abuse-Orange Cty Orange, CA
McGeorge School of Law (Lou Asch Memorial Lecture), Sacramento, CA
New Century, Salon Speaker, Newport Beach, CA
Newport Harbor Bar Association, Newport Beach, CA
University of Washington School of Law, Seattle
Biola University, La Mirada, California
CEO Roundtable, Half Moon Bay, CA
Tenth Annual Undergrad Research Symposium (keynote), Irvine, CA
University of California, San Diego, CA (Norman Anderson Endowed Lectureship)
University of Colorado, Festschrift for Bourne, Kintsch, Landauer, Boulder, CO
American Psychological Society, Keynote Address, Atlanta
Center for Inquiry-West, Inaugural Event keynote speaker, Los Angeles, CA
Society for Applied Research in Memory and Cognition, Aberdeen, Scotland (keynote)
European Psychology & Law Conference, Edinburgh, Scotland
American Psychological Association (Distinguished Award Address), Toronto
Texas Tech University, Lubbock, TX
Harbor Ridge Women's Group, Newport Be,CA
Lifelong Learning Academy, Irvine, CA
Science and Evidence Conf, City Hall, Irvine
Calif. Attorneys for Criminal Justice, SF, CA

**2004**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

University of Lusiada, Lisbon, Portugal
University of California, Los Angeles, CA
Claremont Graduate University - Conference on Applied Psychology
University of Southern California, CA
Town & Gown, Newport Beach, CA
Advanced Trial Skills Inst, Calif. Public
Defenders Assn, Palm Springs, CA
Catholic Univ. of Leuven, Belgium
L'Ecoles des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (EHESS), Paris
Colorado College (Roberts Lecture), Colorado Springs, CO
University of Colorado, Colorado Springs.
Rocky Mountain Psychological Association, Distinguished Speaker, Reno, NV
Western Psychological Association, Psi Chi Distinguished Speaker, Phoenix, AZ
State Legislative Leaders Foundation & University of Chicago, Chicago, IL
University of Illinois, Champaign-Urbana, Il
Center for Neurobiology of Learning & Memory, Evening to Remember Talk.
National Child Abuse Defense & Resource Center Annual Conference, Las Vegas, Nv.
University Synagogue (Holocaust Memories) CA.
Arizona State University Law School, Tempe
Arizona State University Psychology Dept, AZ

**2005**

Orange County Stanford Assn, Newport, CA
SARMAC Bethschrift Meeting, Wellington, New Zealand
RoddyFest, Purdue University, W. Lafayette, IN
University of Louisville, Grawemeyer Award Speech, Louisville, KY
Persistence of Memory Conf. (Keynote), Niagara Cty CC, NY.
Western Psychological Assn (Presidential Address), Portland, OR
Stanford University (Festschrift for Gordon Bower), Palo Alto, CA
University of Haifa, Israel
Sacred Heart Medical Center, Psychiatry, (Bakker Retirement) Spokane, WA
Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Psychiatry, Grand Rounds, CA.
California Judicial Branch Conf, San Diego, CA
San Diego Stanford Association, CA
Pavlovian Society, 50th Anniversary Meeting, (keynote), CA
Athenaeum Lecture, Claremont McKenna, CA
National Academy of Sciences Sackler Colloq on Forensic Sciences, Wash, DC.

**2006**

Bureau of Jewish Education, Laguna, CA
University of San Diego, Michael Haney Distinguished Lecturer, Ca.
Calif. State University, Long Beach, Ca.
Inaugural Quinn Lecturer in Memory & Consciousness, University of British Columbia
Ireland Scholar Award Lecturer, University of Alabama – Birmingham
Harvard University
National Academy of Sciences, Forensic Science, Washington D.C.
Western Psychological Association, Palm Springs, Ca.
Association for Behavior Analysis, Presidential Scholar Address, Atlanta, Ga
UC-Irvine-Commencement Address, Social Ecology
University of Aberdeen, Scotland
John Damien Lecturer, University of Stirling, Scotland
Mexican Congress of Psychology, Puerto Vallarta, Mexico (plenary)
Rutgers University, New Brunswick, NJ
Beyond Belief, Salk Institute, Ca. (Invited speaker), La Jolla, CA



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Grand Rounds, Dept of Neurology, UCI-Medical, Orange, CA
University of Calif, Office of the President,
Oakland, CA

**2007**

Western State Univ College of Law, Fullerton,CA
Newkirk Center, Forensic Science, Costa Mesa,
University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ
Munsterberg Conf, John Jay College of Crim Justice, NY
Academic & Professional Women, UCI
National Academy of Sciences, Distinctive Voices, Beckman Center, CA.
Serena Yang Distinguished Lecture, University of Hong Kong
Women In Leadership, Annual Meeting, Newport Beach, CA
Calif. State University - Long Beach, Psychology Day Keynote Speaker, CA
Stanford University, Symbolic Systems Distinguished Speaker, CA
Schneiderman Memorial Bioethics Lecture, Biological Sciences, Beckman Center, CA
Federation of Defense & Corp Counsel, Annual Meeting, Sun Valley, ID
George Sperling Festschrift, UCI, CA,.
Watson Memorial Lecturer, Univ. of New Hampshire, NH.
Forensic Science Conference, Public Defenders, Los Angeles
International Women's Forum, Chicago
Behavioral Foundations of Policy Conf, Princeton University, NJ
American Association of Universities, CA
NY State Judicial Institute, White Plains, NY
Centre Social I Cultural, Lleida, Spain.
CosmoCaixa Museum of Science, Madrid, Spain.

**2008**

Calif. State University, Northridge (Richard W. Smith Lecturer).
Univ. of South Florida, Doug Nelson Festschrift, Tampa, FL.
Arizona State Univ. Law School, Tempe
Western Psych Assn annual meeting, Irvine, CA
Nebraska Symposium on Motivation – Emotion & Law, Lincoln, NE
International Conf on Investigative Interviewing, Quebec Nationale Police Academy,
Nicolet, Canada.
Butler Pappas Sexual Tort Seminar, Tampa, Fl.
European Association of Psychology & Law (keynote), Maastricht, Netherlands
Annual Celebration Speech "Illusions of Memory", University of Oslo, Norway
Psychology Department, University of Oslo
University of Louisville
Northern Lights Psychology Conference (keynote), Grand Forks, ND
Tel-Aviv University, School of Law
Hebrew University, Jerusalem, Israel
George Mason Law School – Science in the Courts Program for Judges, Fl

**2009**

Midwest Institute for Students & Teachers of Psychology (Opening Key), Glen Ellyn,
Il.
American Assn for Advancement of Science (McGovern Award lecture), Chicago, IL.
American Psychology Law Society (Presidential Speaker), San Antonio, TX
Teachers of Psychology, London
South West Psychology Conference (keynote) London
Center for Inquiry, 12th World Congress, Bethesda, Md.
Princeton University, NJ
Littler Class Action Conference, Phoenix, AZ
Council of Science Editors Annual Meeting, (Keynote) Pittsburgh, PA



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Canadian Psychological Assn (keynote), Montreal
Chautauqua Institution, NY
UCI Foundation retreat, San Diego, CA.
University of Geneva (450th anniversary),
Aspen Institute
Federal Bureau of Investigation, Virginia
Messe Memorial Lecture, Michigan State Univ.
Trendsetters, Jewish Federation, Newport Beach, CA.
Dickinson College (2009 Joseph Priestley Award) PA
Canadian Lawyers, Toronto, Ca.

**2010**
National Seminar on Forensic Evidence, San Diego, Ca.
Memory & Law Workshop, Tucson, Az
ARCS Foundation, Irvine, Ca.
California Institute of Technology

Revised: January, 2010



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# Janine S. Shelby, Ph.D.

*PERSONAL INFORMATION*

Contact Information:

JSShelby@g.ucla.edu
3655 Torrance Blvd, Ste. #300
Torrance, CA 90503

**EDUCATION:**

**Post-Doctoral Fellowship**

**Harbor-UCLA Medical Center**
Clinical Child Psychology
Child & Adolescent Psychiatry Department
Torrance, California
September 1994 to August 1996

**Internship**
(APA Accredited)

**St. John's Hospital**
St. John's Child and Family Development Center
Santa Monica, California
September 1993 to August 1994

**Doctorate of Philosophy**
(APA Accredited)

**University of Miami**
Dept. of Educational and Psychological Studies
Counseling Psychology
Coral Gables, Florida
December 1994

**M.S.**

**University of South Alabama**
Community Counseling
Mobile, Alabama
December 1989

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | |
|---|---|
| **B.A.** | **Samford University**<br>Major: Psychology<br>Birmingham, Alabama<br>December 1987 |
| International Education: | **Universidád de Filologia y Español,**<br>Saltillo, México<br>Winter Quarter, 1986 |
| **PROFESSIONAL LICENSURE:** | **Licensed Psychologist, CA #15429** |
| **PROFESSIONAL EXPERIENCE:** | |
| **Kobe College Foundation**<br>**Distinguished Fellow** | **Kobe College**<br>Department of Psychological and Behavioral Studies<br>Nishinomiya, Japan<br>September 2016 through September 2017 |
| **Director of Child Psychology Training**<br>**Director of the Child Trauma Clinic**<br>(Clinical Psychologist II, County Title) | **Harbor-UCLA Medical Center**<br>Child and Adolescent Psychiatry<br>Torrance, California<br>Department of Mental Health<br>Los Angeles, CA<br>April 2006 through July 2016 |
| **Director of Training and Research**<br>**Lead Forensic Interviewer**<br>(Clinical Psychologist II, County Title) | **Harbor-UCLA Medical Center**<br>Child Crisis Center, Pediatrics<br>Torrance, California;<br>Department of Health Services<br>Los Angeles County, California<br>February 2005 through April 2006 |
| **Clinical Supervisor** | **St. Francis Medical Center**<br>Children's Counseling Center<br>Lynwood, California<br>May 2003 through February 2005 |
| **Program Director** | **Didi Hirsch Mental Health Center**<br>Child and Family Outpatient Clinic<br>Inglewood, California<br>December 2000 through January 2002 |
| **Director of Emergency Services** (2000)<br>**Clinical Director** (1996-1999)<br>**Sexual Assault Counselor** (1995-1996) | **Santa Monica-UCLA Medical Center**<br>Rape Treatment Center<br>Santa Monica, California<br>October 1995 through March 2000 |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**Academic Affiliations**:

**University of California at Los Angeles**
Geffen School of Medicine
Department of Psychiatry
Los Angeles, CA

| | |
|---|---|
| Clinical Instructor (Voluntary) | 2000 through 2006 |
| Visiting Assistant Professor | April 2006 through July 2006 |
| Assistant Clinical Professor of the Health Sciences | July 2006 through 2012 |
| Associate Clinical Professor of the Health Sciences | July 2012 through July 2016 |
| Associate Clinical Professor, Voluntary | March 2017 - |

**Kobe College** Sept. 2016 through Sept. 2017
School of Human Sciences
Department of Psychological and Behavioral Sciences
Nishinomiya, Hyogo Japan

Bryant Drake Guest Professor and Distinguished Fellow

## PROFESSIONAL ACTIVITIES:

**Committee and Task Force Service**

1. ***Secretary***, California State Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, October 1993-October 1995

2. ***President-Elect***, California State Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, October 1995-October 1996

3. ***President***, California State Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, October 1996-October 1997

4. ***Elections and Nominations Committee member***, Association for Play Therapy, October 200-October 2002

5. ***State Branch Committee member***, Association for Play Therapy, October 2002-October 2003

6. ***Co-Chair,*** Research Task Force, Association for Play Therapy, December 2004-October 2005

7. ***President,*** Foundation Board of Directors, Association for Play Therapy, 2003-2006

8. ***Secretary,*** Foundation Board of Directors, Association for Play Therapy, 2006-2007



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

9. ***Vice-President,*** Foundation Board of Directors, Association for Play Therapy, 2007-2008

10. ***Officer, Hospital Disaster Preparedness Committee and Chair, Mental Health Sub-committee***, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, February 2007-present (multiple disaster drills)

11. ***Chair, South Bay Disaster Resources Center Mental Health Committee***, March 2007-June 2009

12. ***Research Committee Chair***, Association for Play Therapy, October 2009-April 2012

13. ***Research Committee member***, Association for Play Therapy, October 2005-October 2012

14. ***Editorial Board Member,*** International Journal for Play Therapy, APA, March 2008-October 2012

15. ***Training Committee Chair***, Psychology Division, Department of Psychiatry, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, February 2013-December 2014

16. **Membership Committee Member**, International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, January 2017-

**Membership in Professional Associations and Societies**

1. American Academy of Experts in Traumatic Stress, 2000-2001 (Board Certified Expert in Traumatic Stress)
2. American Counseling Association, 1994-2016 (noncontiguous)
3. American Psychological Association Member and Affiliate Member, 1993-2004 (noncontiguous)
4. American Psychological Association Division 56 Affiliate (2015-present)
5. Association for Play Therapy, 1992-present
6. California Psychological Association, 2012-2013
7. International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, 2001-present (noncontiguous)
8. Los Angeles Biomedical Research Institute, 2007-2016 (noncontiguous)
9. Kobe College Research Institute, 2017-present

**Community Service**

1. Rape Crisis Center Volunteer, Mobile, AL
October 1988 to August 1990

2. American Red Cross (ARC) Post-Hurricane Andrew Volunteer, Dade County Chapter, Perrine, FL
August 1991 to October 1991



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. UCLA Humanitarian Relief Mission for Kosovar Refugees, team member and Lead Mental Health Officer, Tirane, Albania
May to June 1999

4. Board of Directors member, American Red Cross-Santa Monica, Santa Monica, CA
June 1998 to June 2000

5. Program for Torture Victims Assessor and Therapist, Los Angeles, CA
August 1999 to August 2002

6. Advisory Board, American Red Cross Santa Monica, Santa Monica, CA
June 2000 to May 2002

7. American Red Cross Disaster Services, Human Resources (DSHR) National Response Team, Mental Health Specialist
March 1995 to January 2004

(Including deployment for the 1995 Watsonville, CA and the Lake County, CA floods)

8. American Red Cross (ARC), Disaster Action Team and Other ARC Volunteer Work, Santa Monica CA Chapter
August 1992- August 2006

(Including service for the Northridge Earthquake, 1994 Malibu Fires, 1996 Malibu California Flood, Santa Monica Pier Shootings, Hostage Situations, and multiple Santa Monica Police Department debriefings following critical incidents)

## International and Disaster-Related Consulting Activities

| | |
|---|---|
| Consultant | National Center for Child Traumatic Stress<br>University of California at Los Angeles<br>Los Angeles, California<br>July 2004-July 2005 |
| Consultant | Operation U.S.A.<br>Culver City, CA<br>May 1998-August 2010 |
| Specific Projects: | Peru: Earthquake Recovery<br>September 2001; November 2001 |
| | Taiwan: Earthquake Recovery<br>August-September 2000<br>Nicaragua: Hurricane Mitch<br>March-April 2000 |
| | Sri Lanka: Tsunami Recovery<br>January 2005-August 2006 |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | |
|---|---|
| Consultant | Doctors of the World<br>Saint-Petersburg, Russia: Economic Crisis<br>October-November 1998 |
| Consultant | Government of Singapore<br>Singapore, Singapore<br>April 2003 |

**Private Practice, Consulting, and Forensic Work**

| | |
|---|---|
| Private Practice | Santa Monica, Redondo Beach, and/or<br>Torrance, CA<br>2002-present |
| Park Dietz and Associates | Newport Beach, CA<br>2015- |

**HONORS AND AWARDS:**

**Volunteer of the Year**
American Red Cross-Santa Monica Chapter
Santa Monica, CA
1996

**International Scholarship**
The Association for Play Therapy

Ede, The Netherlands

Date: June, 1996

**Mayoral Commendation (received as a team)**
Richard Riordan, Los Angeles Mayor
UCLA-International Medical Corps Kosovar Refugee Humanitarian Relief Team
Los Angeles, CA
1998

**St. Francis "Hero" Award**
St. Francis Medical Center
Tsunami Relief Work
February 2005

**Humanitarian Service Award**
Association for Play Therapy
October 2005

Faculty Teaching Award

Harbor-UCLA Medical Center Child Psychiatry Fellowship Program

June, 2016



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

RESEARCH GRANTS RECEIVED:

1. Involuntarily Sedated Rape Victims. Research grant funded by the Rape Treatment Center Foundation to study symptoms and posttraumatic reactions of adult women who reported that they had been involuntarily sedated and sexually assaulted.

Principal Investigator: J.S. Shelby

Grant Amount: $20,000

Funding Source: The Rape Foundation, Santa Monica, CA

Site of Study: The Rape Treatment Center, Santa Monica-UCLA Medical Center

Date: January 1999 to July 1999

2. Practices and Attitudes of Child Therapists in Japan

Principal Investigators: J.S. Shelby and H. Sudo

Funding Source: Kobe College Research Institute

Site of Study: Japan

Date: May, 2017 to present

**LECTURES AND PRESENTATIONS:**

**Presentations Accepted from Peer-Reviewed Proposals**

1. Shelby, J.S. (1993, October). *Play therapy for crisis intervention: Lessons from Hurricane Andrew.* Paper presented at the 10th annual meeting of the International Association for Play Therapy, Atlanta, GA.

2. Shelby, J.S., & Tredinnick, M.G. (1994, April). *Professional counselors as "Instant Experts:" Lessons from Hurricane Andrew.* Paper presented at the meeting of the American Counselors' Association, Minneapolis, MN.

3. Shelby, J.S. (1994, October). *Post-Earthquake adjustment among preschoolers following the Northridge Earthquake.* Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Los Angeles County Psychological Association, Los Angeles, CA.

4. Shelby, J.S. (1995, June). *Children of Disaster: Guidelines for play therapists.* Paper presented at the 1st annual meeting of the California Association for Play Therapy, Long Beach, CA.

5. Shelby, J.S. (1995, October). *Treating children following disaster and first-aid for their therapists.* Paper presented at the 12th annual meeting of the International Association for Play Therapy, San Francisco, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

6. Shelby, J.S. (1996, May). *Play therapy for the children of disaster.* Paper presented at the meeting of the International Play Therapy Association, Ede, The Netherlands.

7. Shelby, J.S. (1996, June). *Preventing emotional disaster after natural disaster.* In S. Hormuth (Chair) Psychology's Role in Disaster Intervention and Research. Symposium conducted at the Scientific Committee for the International Decade for Natural Disaster Reduction of the German Red Cross, Dresden, Germany.

8. Shelby, J.S. (1997, April). *Posttraumatic adjustment in a developmental context.* Paper presented at the 3rd annual meeting of the California Association for Play Therapy, San Diego, CA.

9. Shelby, J.S. (1997, June). *Play therapy with young Bosnian and Croatian refugees and displaced persons.* Paper presented at the annual Northwest Play Therapy Institute, Forest Grove, OR.

10. Shelby, J.S. (1997, October). *Posttraumatic coping among rape survivors.* Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Los Angeles County Psychological Association, Los Angeles, CA.

11. Shelby, J.S. (1997, November). *Posttraumatic responses of involuntarily sedated rape victims.* Poster session presented at the Annual meeting of the International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, Montreal, Quebec, Canada.

12. Shelby, J.S. (1998). *Secondary stress among sexual assault survivors: Interactions with law enforcement personnel.* Poster session presented at the Annual meeting of the International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, Washington, D.C.

13. Shelby, J.S. (1999, July). *A developmental approach to posttraumatic play therapy.* Paper presented at the Annual Northwest Play Therapy Institute, Forest Grove, OR.

14. Shelby, J.S. (1999, October). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy.* Preconference workshop presented at the 16th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Baltimore, MD.

15. Shelby, J.S. (1999, November). *Crisis intervention with children following Hurricane Andrew.* Poster session presented at the annual meeting of the International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, Miami, FL.

16. Shelby, J.S. (2000, June). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy.* Paper presented at the annual Northwest Play Therapy Institute, Forest Grove, OR.

17. Shelby, J.S. (2000, June). *Play therapy for sexual assault survivors.* Paper presented at the annual Northwest Play Therapy Institute, Forest Grove, OR.

18. Shelby, J.S. (2000, October). *Treating childhood survivors of sexual assault.* Paper presented at the 17th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, New Orleans, LA.

19. Shelby, J.S. (2001, October). *Developmentally sensitive therapy with trauma survivors.* Pre-conference workshop presented at the 18th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Portland, OR.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

20. Shelby, J.S. (2001, October). *Treating childhood survivors of sexual assault.* Paper presented at the 18th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Portland, OR.

21. O'Connor, K., Shelby, J.S., and Van Fleet, R. (2001, October). *Psychological response to terrorism.* Panel discussion presented at the 18th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Portland, OR.

22. Shelby, J.S. (2002, February). *Developmentally sensitive approaches to treating common childhood disorders.* Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Michigan Association for Play Therapy, East Lansing, MI.

23. Shelby, J.S. (2003, February). *Developmentally sensitive approaches to treating childhood mood disorders.* Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Michigan Association for Play Therapy, East Lansing, MI.

24. Shelby, J.S. (2003, October). *Developmentally sensitive therapy with trauma survivors.* Pre-conference workshop presented at the 20th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Norfolk, VA.

25. Shelby, J.S. (2003, October). *Treating childhood survivors of sexual assault.* Paper presented at the 20th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Norfolk, VA.

26. Shelby, J.S. (2004, October). *Treating childhood survivors of sexual assault.* Paper presented at the 21st annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Broomfield, CO.

27. Shelby, J.S. (2004, October). *100 techniques, 10 years, and 20 nations.* Pre-conference workshop presented at the 21st annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Broomfield, CO.

28. Shelby, J.S., Bond, D., & Felix, E (2005, October). *Play therapists go to Sri Lanka.* Paper presented at the 22nd Annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Nashville, TN.

29. Shelby, J.S. (2005, October). *Treating childhood survivors of sexual assault.* Pre-conference workshop presented at the 22nd annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Nashville, TN.

30. Felix, E., Layne, C., Hoagwood, K., Walden, R., Bond, D., and Shelby, J.S. (2005, November). *Psychological First Aid for children: Lessons learned from Sri Lanka.* Panel discussion presented at the Annual International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies conference, Toronto, Canada.

31. Shelby, J.S. (2007, June). *Crisis intervention with young survivors of trauma.* Paper presented (in absentia) at the 7th International Congress on Psychic Trauma and Traumatic Stress, Buenos Aires, Argentina.

32. Drewes, A., Shelby, J.S., Stewart, A. and Landry, T.L. (2007, August). *Culturally sensitive, developmentally appropriate child treatment.* Panel discussion presented at the Annual American Psychological Association conference, San Francisco, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

33. Shelby, J.S. (2007, October). *Comprehensive sexual assault treatment: From forensic interviewing to psychological treatment.* Pre-conference workshop presented at the 24th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Los Angeles, CA.

34. Shelby, J.S., Urquiza, A, Berk, M., and Bond, D. (2007, October). *Innovations in Treatment: Evidence-based treatment in common clinical settings.* Symposium presented at the 24th Annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Los Angeles, CA.

35. Murase, K., Shelby, J.S., & Ohnogi, A. (2008 August). *Support and intervention to children's psychological trauma.* Symposium hosted by the Japan Play Therapy Association, Tokyo, Japan.

36. Shelby, J.S. & Warnick, H.D. (2008, October). *Posttraumatic Parenting: A parent-child dyadic treatment.* Presentation at the 25th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Dallas, TX.

37. Shelby, J.S. & Maltby, L. (2009, October). *Posttraumatic Play Therapy: A caregiver child dyadic treatment.* Presentation at the 26th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Atlanta, GA.

38. Shelby, J.S. (2009, October). *Therapy for traumatized children: Trends, directions, and suggestions for growth.* Presentation at the 26th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Atlanta, GA.

39. Shelby, J.S., Walden, R., & Bond, D. (2010, September). *Responding to natural disaster: Innovations in psychosocial programming.* Symposium presented at the annual Institute for Violence & Abuse Treatment conference, San Diego, CA.

40. Goodyear-Brown, P., Kinney-Noziska, S., Lowenstein, L., Riviere, S.A., & Shelby, J.S. (2010, October). *Play therapy issues: The best and the worst.* Presentation at the 27th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Louisville, KY.

41. Shelby, J.S. & Combs-Ronto, L. (2012, March). *Technology-facilitated sexual exploitation of adolescents: Treatment implications.* 28th National Symposium on Child Abuse. Huntsville, AL

42. Shelby, J.S. (2012, October). *Play therapy for childhood trauma.* Pre-conference workshop presented at the 29th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Cleveland, OH.

43. Shelby, J.S. (2012, October). *Too tired to play? How to replenish and renew a play therapist's passion.* Seminar to be presented at the 29th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Cleveland, OH.

44. Christensen, L., Maltby, L., & Shelby, J. (2013, September). *Adapting Parent-Child Interaction Therapy for intellectual disability.* Break-out session presented at the annual University of California at Davis Parent Child Interaction Therapy Conference, Los Angeles, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

45. Shelby, J.S. (2013, October). *Treating childhood sexual assault through CBT-play therapy*. Pre-conference workshop presented at the 30th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Palm Springs, CA.

46. Shelby, J.S. (2014, September). *Safety-based interventions for trauma*. Symposium presented at the annual Institute for Violence & Abuse Treatment conference, San Diego, CA.

47. Maltby, L., Shelby, J.S., & Litvinov, L. (2014, September). *Making informed treatment decisions: Use of a PCIT/CPP decision tree*. Break out session presented at the annual University of California at Davis Parent Child Interaction Therapy Conference, Los Angeles, CA.

48. Shelby, J.S. (2014, October). *Safety-based interventions for play therapists*. Pre-conference workshop presented at the 31st annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Houston, TX.

49. Shelby, J.S. (2015, October). *Safety-based interventions for play therapists*. Pre-conference workshop presented at the 32nd annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Atlanta, GA.

50. Felix, E., Shelby, J.S., Sturtz-Sreetharan, C., & Zavala, J. (2017, November). *Diversity in the traumatic stress field: A psychologist, anthropologist/linguist, and Buddhist minister raise questions about delivering Western trauma-focused treatments in Asia*. Panel presentation provided at the 33th annual meeting of the International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, Chicago, IL.

**Invited Keynote Addresses and Conference Workshops**

1. Shelby, J.S. (1996, August). *After the trauma: Helping children survive Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder*. Workshop presented at National University, Vista, CA.

2. Shelby, J.S. (1997, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy for survivors of abuse, disaster, and community violence*. Workshop presented at the annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

3. Shelby, J.S. (1997, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy for survivors of sexual violence*. Workshop conducted at the 12th annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

4. Shelby, J.S. (1998, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy with traumatized children*. Workshop conducted at the annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

5. Shelby, J.S. (1998, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy with sexually abused children*. Workshop conducted at the annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

6. Shelby, J.S. (1998, October). *Secondary stress*. Invited paper presented at the Annual meeting of the Los Angeles County Psychological Association, Los Angeles, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

7. Shelby, J.S. (1998, December). *Posttraumatic play therapy*. Workshop conducted at the Philadelphia Center for Play Therapy, Philadelphia, PA.

8. Shelby, J.S. (1999, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy with traumatized children*. Workshop conducted at the annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

9. Shelby, J.S. (1999, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy with sexually abused children*. Workshop conducted at the annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

10. Shelby, J.S. (2000, April). *Developmental aspects of posttraumatic play therapy*. Invited workshop sponsored by the Illinois Association for Play Therapy, Champaign, IL.

11. Shelby, J.S. (2000, April). *Therapy with sexually traumatized children*. Invited workshop sponsored by the Illinois Association for Play Therapy, Champaign, IL.

12. Shelby, J.S. (2000, June). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Invited workshop presented at the Annual Play By The Sea Conference, Monterey, CA.

13. Shelby, J.S. (2000, June). *Play therapy for sexual assault survivors*. Invited Workshop presented at the Annual Play by the Sea Conference, Monterey, CA.

14. Shelby, J.S. (2002, April). *Developmentally sensitive play therapy*. Workshop sponsored by the California Association for Play Therapy, Los Angeles, CA.

15. Shelby, J.S. (2002, July). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Workshop conducted at the Annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

16. Shelby, J.S. (2002, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy with sexually abused children*. Workshop conducted at the Annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

17. Shelby, J.S. (2002, July). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Workshop conducted at the University of North Texas Center for Play Therapy Summer Institute Workshops, Denton, TX.

18. Shelby, J.S. (2002, July). *Posttraumatic play therapy with sexually abused children*. Workshop conducted at the Annual Summer Play Therapy Training Institute, Hackensack, NJ.

19. Shelby, J.S. (2003, February). *Treating childhood survivors of sexual assault*. Invited workshop conducted at the Annual meeting of the Hawaii Association for Play Therapy, Honolulu, HI.

20. Shelby, J.S. (2003, February). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic therapy for children*. Invited workshop conducted at the Annual meeting of the Hawaii Association for Play Therapy: Honolulu, HI.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

21. Shelby, J.S. (2004, March). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Workshop presented at the 11th Annual Kentucky Association for Play Therapy conference, Louisville, KY.

22. Shelby, J.S. (2004, March). *Practical play therapy techniques for sexually traumatized children*. Workshop presented at the 11th Annual Kentucky Association for Play Therapy conference, Louisville, KY.

23. Shelby, J.S. (2004, April). *Evidence-based treatment for common childhood disorders*. Workshop presented at the Kansas Association for Play Therapy Conference, Wichita, KY.

24. Shelby, J.S. (2004, May). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Training sponsored by Chesapeake Beach Professional Seminars, Baltimore, MD.

25. Shelby, J.S. (2004, July). *Reaching Boys*. Workshop presented at the 1st Annual West Coast Child & Adolescent Therapy Conference, Los Angeles, CA.

26. Shelby, J.S. (2004, July). *Treating child & adolescent sexual abuse*. Workshop presented at the 1st Annual West Coast Child & Adolescent Therapy Conference, Los Angeles, CA.

27. Shelby, J.S. (2004, October). *Evidence-based treatment for common childhood disorders*. Workshop presented at the Idaho Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Boise, ID.

28. Shelby, J.S. (2004, October). *Developmentally sensitive play therapy*. Workshop presented at the Idaho Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Boise, ID.

29. Shelby, J.S. (2005, February). *25 techniques, 10 years, and 20 nations*. Keynote address presented at the Arizona Association for Play Therapy, Tempe, Arizona.

30. Shelby, J.S. (2006, February). *Healing the wounds of Hurricane Katrina: Posttraumatic therapy with children and adolescents*. Keynote address to the Louisiana Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Baton Rouge, LA.

31. Shelby, J.S. (2006, April). *Evidence-based child treatment for common childhood disorders*. Full-day workshop conducted at the Michigan Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Bay City, MI.

32. Shelby, J.S. (2006, April). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Full-day workshop conducted at the Michigan Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Bay City, MI.

33. Shelby, J.S. (2006, June). *Evidence-based child treatment for common childhood disorders*. Full-day presentation at the Tennessee Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Murphreesboro, TN.

34. Shelby, J.S. (2006, June). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Keynote full-day presentation to the Tennessee Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Murphreesboro, TN.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

35. Shelby, J.S. (2006, July). *Evidence-based child treatment for common childhood disorders*. Keynote full-day presentation to the Missouri Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Springfield, MO.

36. Shelby, J.S. (2007, January). *Evidence-based child treatment for common childhood disorders*. Keynote full-day presentation conducted at the Alabama Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Birmingham, AL.

37. Shelby, J.S. (2007, May). *Child therapy that fits: Treating common childhood disorders*. Keynote full-day presentation conducted at the University of South Dakota School of Psychology and Education, Vermillion, SD.

38. Shelby, J.S. (2007, June). *100 best play therapy techniques*. Keynote two-day presentation at the Annual conference of the Indiana Association for Play Therapy, Nashville, IN.

39. Shelby, J.S. (2008, April). *Treating adult survivors of sexual victimization*. Two-day workshop provided for Campbell County Memorial Hospital, Campbell County, Wyoming.

40. Shelby, J.S. (2008, June). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Keynote presentation for the 12th annual conference of the Virginia branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Harrisonburg, VA.

41. Shelby, J.S. (2008, June). *Posttraumatic parenting*. Full-day presentation conducted at the 12th annual conference of the Virginia branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Harrisonburg, VA.

42. Shelby, J.S. (2009, March). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Keynote presentation at the 7th annual conference of the Nevada branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Las Vegas, NV.

43. Shelby, J.S. (2009, April). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Keynote presentation for the 10th Annual conference of the Ney York branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Rochester, NY.

44. Bratton, S., LeBlanc, T., Silverman, W., and Shelby, J.S. (2009, October). The state of play therapy research. In *play therapy research forum*. Panel Discussion conducted at the meeting of the 26th annual Association for Play Therapy conference, Atlanta, GA.

45. Shelby, J.S. (2010, June). *Developmentally sensitive therapy with children: Play therapy in an evidence-based era*. Keynote seminar presented at the 10th annual meeting of the George Fox University Play Therapy Summer Conference, Portland, Oregon.

46. Shelby, J.S. *(2010, June). Posttraumatic Parenting: A parent-child dyadic treatment.* Keynote seminar presented at the 10th annual meeting of the George Fox University Play Therapy Summer Conference, Portland, Oregon.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

47. Shelby, J.S. (2010, June). *Play therapy in a new era: Blending EBTs into play therapy practice*. Keynote presentation at the 4th annual meeting of the Multicultural Play Therapy Conference, University of North Carolina, Charlotte, NC.

48. Shelby, J.S. (2010, June). *Posttraumatic Parenting: A parent-child dyadic treatment.* Keynote presentation presented at the 4th annual meeting of the Multicultural Play Therapy Conference, University of North Carolina, Charlotte, NC.

49. Shelby, J.S. (2010, Sept.). *Posttraumatic Parenting: A parent-child dyadic treatment.* Keynote presentation presented at the College of Education, Minnesota State University, Mankato, MN.

50. Bratton, S., Sprang, G. & Shelby, J.S. (2010, October). *Play therapy research*. In play therapy research forum. Symposium conducted at the meeting of the 27th annual Association for Play Therapy conference, Louisville, KY.

51. Lily, J.P. & Shelby, J.S. (2010, October). *Play therapy: Art vs. science*. Debate held as the keynote speech at the 27th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Louisville, KY.

52. Shelby, J.S. & Berk, M.J. (2011, October). *CBT: The good, the bad, and the ugly*. Full-day workshop presented at 28th annual meeting of the Association for Play Therapy, Sacramento, CA.

53. Shelby, J.S. (2011, November). *Compassion fatigue, vicarious traumatization, and secondary stress*. Keynote speech presented at the 10th annual Skip Hinchman Memorial Symposium sponsored by The Guidance Center. Los Angeles, CA.

54. Shelby, J.S. (2012, March). *Play-based treatment for young survivors and their parents*. Sponsored by Life Skills Organization. Bowling Green, KY.

55. Shelby, J.S. (2012, July). *CBT and play therapy: How play therapists can make use of their skill in an EBT-driven county*. Full-day seminar presented at the Los Angeles Chapter of the Association for Play Therapy. Los Angeles, CA.

56. Shelby, J.S. (2012, September). *Cognitive behavioral play therapy*. Full-day keynote seminar presented at the Colorado Association for Play Therapy Fall Conference. Englewood, CO.

57. Shelby, J.S. (2012, September). *Play Therapists in a strange new world: How to survive and thrive in an era of evidence based treatments*. Full-day keynote seminar presented at the Colorado Association for Play Therapy Fall Conference. Englewood, CO.

58. Shelby, J.S. (2015, Sept.). *Safety-based interventions for play therapists*. Keynote seminar presented at the Northern California Chapter of the California Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Sacramento, CA.

59. Shelby, J.S. (2015, October). *Trauma-based interventions for Asian American youth: Blending Western treatments with Eastern values*. Invited presentation at the 21st Annual Asian American Mental Health Conference. Invited address sponsored by the Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health. Alhambra, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

60. Barbour, JM, Ramos, T., Shelby, J.S. (2016, January). *Homeless Individuals and Trauma.* Panel presentation at the 24th Annual Empowerment Congress Summit. Sponsored by the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors and Mark Ridley Thomas. Los Angeles, CA.

61. Shelby, J.S. (2016, January). *Safety-based interventions for play therapists*. Keynote seminar presented at the Orange County Chapter of the California Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Orange, CA.

62. Shelby, J.S. (2016, March). *Safety-based interventions for play therapists*. Keynote presentation workshop presented at the Wisconsin Branch of the Association for Play Therapy, Milwaukee, WI.

63. Shelby, J.S. (2016, March). *Safety-based interventions for childhood maltreatment*. Keynote presentation at the Guidance Center, Long Beach CA.

64. Shelby, J.S. (2016, May). *Evidence-based treatments in real world settings*. Invited seminar. Sponsored by PE the Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health. Hawaiian Gardens, CA

65. Shelby, J.S. (2016, June). *Trauma-based interventions for Asian American youth: Blending Western treatments with Eastern values.* Invited full-day county-wide seminar sponsored by the Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health. Gardena, CA

66. Shelby, J.S. (2017, September). *Evidence-Based Psychological Interventions*. Annual meeting of the Kobe College Corporation-Japan Education Exchange. Chicago, IL.

67. Shelby, J.S. (June, 2017). *Cognitive Behavioral Play Therapy*. Japanese Psychological Association. Kobe, Japan.

68. Shelby, J.S. (October, 2017). *Inside the mind of the perpetrator: College campus sexual offenders.* Invited lecture sponsored by the National District Attorneys' Association. New Orleans, LA.

69. Shelby, J.S. & Van Nice, A. (October, 2017). *Understanding victims' responses*. Invited lecture sponsored by the National District Attorneys' Association. New Orleans, LA.

70. Shelby, J.S. (August, 2018). *Inside the mind: Understanding Paraphilic Disorders*. Invited lecture sponsored by the National District Attorneys' Association. Bellevue, WA.

71. Shelby, J.S. (August, 2018). *Neurophysiology of trauma*. Invited lecture sponsored by the National District Attorneys' Association. Bellevue, WA.

72. Shelby, J.S. (Upcoming October, 2018). *Play therapists in troubled times: The art of bearing hope in a culture of violence.* Keynote speech at the Annual Association for Play Therapy, Phoenix, AZ.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Grand Rounds Lectures

1. Shelby, J.S. (2006, May). *International disaster relief and mental health.* Department of Psychiatry Grand Rounds. Harbor-UCLA, Torrance, CA.

2. Shelby, J.S. (2006, October). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic treatment for children*. Child and Adolescent Psychiatry Grand Rounds, Harbor-UCLA, Torrance, CA.

3. Shelby, J.S. (2007, August). *Childhood Posttraumatic Stress Disorder*. Pediatrics Grand Rounds, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Torrance, CA.

4. Shelby, J.S. (2007, September). *Childhood sexual assault forensics and treatment*. Pediatrics Grand Rounds, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Torrance, CA.

5. Shelby, J.S. (2008, March). *Innovations in Posttraumatic Stress Disorder treatments for children*. Psychiatry Grand Rounds, UCLA Semel Institute, Los Angeles, CA.

6. Shelby, J.S. (2009, August). *Child psychological assessment*. Child Psychiatry Grand Rounds, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Torrance, CA.

7. Shelby, J.S. (2015, January). *Child psychological assessment in clinical practice.* Child and Adolescent Psychiatry Grand Rounds presentation. Harbor-UCLA. Torrance, CA.

8. Shelby, J.S. (2015, April). *Teenagers and sexting: When privates go public.* Psychiatry Grand Rounds, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Torrance, CA.

9. Shelby, J.S. (2016, February). *Compassion Fatigue for Helping Professionals.* Nursing Department Grand Rounds, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Torrance, CA.

10. Shelby, J.S. (2016, October). *Family-based trauma treatment*. Psychology Division Grand Rounds/Case Conference. Kobe College. Hyogo, Japan.

11. Shelby, J.S. (2016, November). *Psychological Assistance Following Disaster: Western Interventions for Eastern Cultures*? Kobe College Research Rounds. Hyogo, Japan.

## Selected Additional Lectures and Presentations

1. Shelby, J.S. (1996, June). *Crisis intervention with children and their parents*. Paper presented at the Society for Psychological Assistance Public Lecture Series, Zagreb, Croatia.

2. Shelby, J.S. (1996, September). *Responding to traumatized children*. Seminar conducted at the Children's Bureau of Los Angeles, Los Angeles, CA.

3. Shelby, J.S. (1996, November). *Treating young survivors of natural disaster*. Presented at the Pasadena Chapter of the American Red Cross, Pasadena, CA.

4. Shelby, J.S. (1997, April). *Ethical treatment of sexual assault patients*. Presentation conducted at the VA Hospital, West Los Angeles, California.

5. Shelby, J.S. (1999, July). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy with children and the treatment of sexual assault survivors*. Two-day, self-sponsored seminar conducted in Santa Monica, CA.

6. Shelby, J.S. (2000, April). *Responding to sexual assault patients*. Seminar conducted at the Adolescent Medicine Clinic, Children's Hospital, Los Angeles, CA.

7. Shelby, J.S. (2000, May). *Compassion fatigue*. Workshop conducted at the Department of Psychiatry, Kaiser Permanente Hospital, Los Angeles, CA.

8. Shelby, J.S. (2000, June). Compassion fatigue. Workshop conducted at Didi Hirsch Community Mental Health Center for the Children's Mental Health Program, Culver City, CA.

9. Shelby, J.S. (2000, September). *Treating adult survivors of sexual assault*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

10. Shelby, J.S. (2000, September). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy for adults*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

11. Shelby, J.S. (2001, May). *Developmentally sensitive play therapy*. Seminar sponsored by Didi Hirsch Community Mental Health Center, Culver City, CA.

12. Shelby, J.S. (2001, July). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Treating adult survivors of sexual assau*lt. Self-sponsored seminar, Hollywood, CA.

13. Shelby, J.S. (2001, July). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Self-sponsored seminar, Hollywood, CA.

14. Shelby, J.S. (2001, November). *Compassion fatigue*. Invited address at Los Angeles County Sponsored "Mental Health in Schools: Partners in Promoting School Success" Conference, Pasadena, CA.

15. Shelby, J.S. (2002, January). *Compassion fatigue*. Seminar presented at Hollygrove, Los Angeles, CA.

16. Shelby, J.S. (2002, February). *Developmentally sensitive play therapy*. Seminar sponsored by Didi Hirsch Community Mental Health Center, Culver City, CA.

17. Shelby, J.S. (2002, March). *Developmentally sensitive play therapy*. Seminar presented for El Nido, North Hills, CA.

18. Shelby, J.S. (2002, April). *Compassion fatigue*. Seminar presented for Child and Family Services, Montecito, CA.

19. Shelby, J.S. (2002, June). *Compassion fatigue*. Seminar presented for The Sycamores, Pasadena, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

20. Shelby, J.S. (2002, November). *Compassion fatigue*. Seminar presented for the California Professional Society on the Abuse of Children (CAPSAC), Santa Monica, CA.

21. Shelby, J.S. (2003, January). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

22. Shelby, J.S. (2003, January). *Posttraumatic play therapy*. Seminar sponsored by Didi Hirsch Community Mental Health Center, Culver City, CA.

23. Shelby, J.S. (2004, August). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

24. Shelby, J.S. (2004, October). *Posttraumatic play therapy*. Seminar presented at the University of North Texas Annual play therapy fall conference. Denton, TX.

25. Shelby, J.S. (2004, December). *Play therapy for sexually abused children*. Invited workshop presented for the Kentucky Coalition Against Sexual Assault, Louisville, KY.

26. Shelby, J.S. (2005, January). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

27. Shelby, J.S. (2005, April). *Developmentally sensitive posttraumatic play therapy*. Workshop conducted at Baylor University, Waco, TX.

28. Shelby, J.S. (2005, April). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

29. Shelby, J.S. (2005, May). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

30. Shelby, J.S. (2005, June). *Healing the wounds of trauma: Posttraumatic therapy*. Seminar presented for the Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County, Los Angeles, CA.

31. Shelby, J.S. (2005, November). *Psychological First Aid*. Quarterly meeting of the Southern California Child Abuse Prevention Coalition, City of Orange, CA.

32. Shelby, J.S. (2007, March). *Psychological First Aid*. Presented at South Bay Disaster Resources Center, Torrance, CA.

33. Shelby, J.S. (2007, March). *Compassion fatigue*. Seminar presented for the Westside Domestic Violence Network, Santa Monica, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

34. Shelby, J.S. (2007, September). *Psychological First Aid and related interventions.* Presented at Medical Reserve Corps, Redondo Beach, CA.

35. Shelby, J.S. (2007, September). *Compassion fatigue and vicarious traumatization.* Seminar presented at the Chadwick Center for Children and Families, San Diego, CA.

36. Shelby, J.S. & Tredinnick, M.G. (2007, September). *Psychological First Aid.* Presented at Didi Hirsch Community Mental Health Center, Culver City, CA.

37. Shelby, J.S. (2007, October). *Childhood PTSD.* Presented at Pepperdine University, Culver City, CA.

38. Shelby, J.S. (2007, November). *Compassion fatigue.* Seminar presented at Public Counsel, Los Angeles, CA.

39. Shelby, J.S. (2008, January). *Evidence-based treatments of childhood trauma-related disorders.* Inservice Training presented at the Long Beach Child and Adolescent Psychiatry Clinic of the Department of Mental Health, Long Beach, CA.

40. Shelby, J.S. (2008, January). *Evidence-based treatments for children.* Inservice Training provided at St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.

41. Shelby, J.S., Avina, C., & Warnick, H. (2008, February). *Using CBT to treat childhood anxiety.* Inservice Training provided at St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.

42. Shelby, J.S. (2008, February). *Psychological First Aid and brief intervention.* Seminar presented at the South Bay Disaster Resources Center, Torrance CA.

43. Shelby, J.S., Avina, C., & Warnick, H. (2008, March). *Using CBT to treat childhood depression.* Inservice training provided at St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.

44. Shelby, J.S. & Wright, M. (2008, April). *Assessment supervision.* Presentation provided at the Psychology Case Conference, Harbor-UCLA Medical Center, Torrance, CA.

45. Shelby, J.S. (2008, May). *Psychological First Aid and crisis intervention.* Seminar presented at Kaiser Permanente of Harbor City Department of Psychiatry, Los Angeles, CA.

46. Shelby, J.S. (2008, June). *Using CBT to treat PTSD and Acute Stress Disorder.* Inservice training provided at St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.

47. Shelby, J.S. (2008, July). *Practical Applications of and problems with evidence-based treatments for children.* Inservice training provided at St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

48. Shelby, J.S. (2008, October) *Psychological First Aid*. Seminar Presented at the South Bay Disaster Resources Center Disaster Mental Health Subcommittee Meeting, Torrance CA.

49. Shelby, J.S. (2009, January). *Evidence-based treatments of childhood trauma-Related Disorders*. Inservice training presented at the St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center. Lynwood, CA.

50. Shelby, J.S. (2009, February). *Diagnosis of childhood trauma-related disorders*. Inservice training presented at the St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.

51. Shelby, J.S. (2009, February). *Treating victims of trauma and violence*. Los Angeles County Department of Mental Health-UCLA Clinical Forum, Los Angeles, CA.

52. Shelby, J.S. (2009, March). *Familial and dyadic treatments for childhood trauma-related disorders*. Inservice training presented at the St. Francis Medical Center Children's Counseling Center, Lynwood, CA.

53. Shelby, J.S. (2009, July). *Clinical supervision using CBT*. Childnet Mental Health Services. Long Beach, CA.

54. Shelby, J.S. (2009, July). *Introduction to CBT for children and adolescents*. Inservice training at Childnet Mental Health Services. Long Beach, CA.

55. Shelby, J.S. (2009, August). *CBT for children and adolescents*. Inservice training at Childnet Mental Health Services, Long Beach, CA.

56. Shelby, J.S. (2011, December). *Compassion fatigue, vicarious traumatization, and secondary stress*. Panelist speech presented at the Psychological Services Development Committee meeting, Department of Mental Health, Los Angeles County. Los Angeles, CA.

57. Shelby, J.S. (2012, March). *Blending play therapy with cognitive behavioral therapy*. Inservice training at Didi Hirsch Mental Health Services. Culver City, CA.

**Selected International Seminars and Trainings**

1. Shelby, J.S. (1996, May). *Crisis intervention with children and their parents*. Lecture provided at the University of Zagreb, Croatia.

2. Shelby, J.S. (1996, May). *Crisis intervention with children and their parents*. Lecture provided at the University of Zagreb, Croatia.

3. Shelby, J.S. (1998, October). *Harm-reduction in sexually traumatized prostitutes*. Seminar conducted at Medicens du Monde, Saint-Petersburg, Russia.

4. Shelby, J.S. (1998, November). *Treating traumatized children*. Seminar conducted at Doctors of the World, Saint-Petersburg, Russia.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. Shelby, J.S. (1999, May). *The neurobiophysiology of trauma and contemporary psychological treatment models*. Lecture sponsored by International Medical Corps, Tirane, Albania.

6. Shelby, J.S. (2000, March). *Compassion fatigue among therapists*. Workshop conducted at the Centro de Antonio Villagrosa, Managua, Nicaragua.

7. Shelby, J.S. (2000, August). *Treating young survivors of trauma*. Invited address to the School of Medicine, Hualien University, Hualien, Taiwan.

8. Shelby, J.S. (2000, August). *Compassion fatigue*. Invited address to the School of Medicine, Hualien University, Hualien, Taiwan.

9. Shelby, J.S. (2000, August). *Treating young survivors of trauma*. Invited address to the Tzu Chi Organization, Nantou County, Taiwan.

10. Shelby, J.S. (2000, August). *Treating young survivors of trauma: What teachers can do to assist young survivors*. Invited address sponsored jointly by Tzu Chi and Operation USA, Nantou County, Taiwan.

11. Shelby, J.S. (2001, August). *Treating young survivors of trauma*. Invited address to Save the Children and SUMBI, Lima, Peru.

12. Shelby, J.S. (2001, November). *Treating young survivors of earthquakes*. Invited address to Save the Children and SUMBI, Lima, Peru.

13. Shelby, J.S. (2005, January). *Crisis and acute intervention with children and their caretakers*. Invited presentation for Sarvodaya Buddhist Relief Organization Preschool Teachers, Colombo, Sri Lanka.

14. Shelby, J.S. (2005, January). *Crisis and acute intervention with children and their caretakers*. Invited presentation at Sarvodaya Headquarters, Colombo, Sri Lanka.

15. Shelby, J.S. (2005, January). *Crisis and acute intervention for relief organizations responding to the Sri Lankan Tsunami*. Seminar sponsored by Operation U.S.A., Colombo, Sri Lanka.

16. Shelby, J.S. (2008, August). *Children's psychological trauma*. Five-day workshop sponsored by the Japan Play Therapy Association, Tokyo, Japan.

17. Shelby, J.S. (June, 2010). *Play therapy in a new era: How play therapists must change to meet the demands of evidence-based practice*. Paper presented at the 10th annual International Play Therapy Study Group, Wroxton, England.

18. Kobayashi, T. & Shelby, J.S. (February, 2017). *Psychological assistance with children following traumatic events: A comparison of Western and Japanese approaches*. Symposium sponsored by the Nishinomiya Children's Counseling Center. Nishinomiya, Japan.

19. Shelby, J.S. and Tominaga, T. (June, 2017). *Posttraumatic psychological interventions*. Japanese Psychological Association, Kobe, Japan.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

20. Shelby, J.S. (2017, July). *Disaster mental health*. Presentation to graduate students of the Japan Disaster Reduction and Human Renovation Institution, Kobe, Japan.

21. Shelby, J.S. (2017, July). *Evidence-based treatments for childhood trauma*. Two-day workshop sponsored by the Japan Play Therapy Association, Tokyo, Japan.

**BIBLIOGRAPHY**:

RESEARCH PAPER - PEER REVIEWED


1. **Shelby, J. S.** & Tredinnick, M. G. (1995). Crisis intervention with survivors of natural disaster: Lessons from Hurricane Andrew. *Journal of Counseling & Development, 73*, 491-497.


RESEARCH PAPERS - NON-PEER REVIEWED


1. **Shelby, J. S.** (1994). "Dr. Circle Teacher" talks about play therapy with children following natural disaster. *California Association for Play Therapy Newsletter, 2*, 3-5.

2. **Shelby, J. S.** (1994). Group crisis intervention with children in disaster-relief shelters. *The Child, Youth, and Family Services Quarterly (a Division of the American Psychological Association), 12,* 12-16.

3. **Shelby, J.S.** (1996). Children used to play here. *California Association for Play Therapy Newsletter, 5*, 3-6.

4. **Shelby, J.S.** (1997). The effects of play therapy on the play therapist. *California Association for Play Therapy Newsletter, 6*, 1-2.

5. **Shelby, J.S.**, Bond, D., Hall, R., & Hsu, C. (2004, Fall). *A treatment manual to enhance coping among young tsunami survivors.* (Available from Operation USA, 3617 Hayden Av., Culver City, CA, 90232).

6. **Shelby, J.S.** (2007) *Posttraumatic Play Therapy: An evidence-informed treatment manual for children*. Unpublished Manuscript.

7. **Shelby, J.S.** (2007). Play therapy and evidence-based practice for traumatized children. *Play Therapy Magazine, 2 (3)*, 23-25.

8. Baggerly, J., Burns, B., Bratton, S., Crenshaw, D., Gil, E., Ray, D., **Shelby, J.**, Sweeney, D. (September, 2008). *Task Force Report: APT responds to the CDC regarding play therapy*. Retrieved from http://www.a4pt.org/download.cfm?ID=27127

9. **Shelby, J.S.** (2009, August). *Developmental Trauma*. Association for Play Therapy Mining Report. Retrieved from http://www.a4pt.org//ps.index.cfm?ID=1996




ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

10. Baggerly, J., **Shelby, J.S.**, Benedict, H., Bratton, S., Gil, E., LeBlanc, M., Ray, D., & Stewart, A. (2009, October). *Association for Play Therapy Research Statement*. Retrieved from http://www.a4pt.org/download.cfm?ID=28318

11. **Shelby, J.S.** (September, 2010). The state of the evidence for play therapy crisis intervention with traumatized children. *Association for Play Therapy Magazine, 5 (3)* pp.11-14.

12. **Shelby, J.S.** (Fall, 2017). Psychological care following natural disasters: When Western-oriented treatments collide with cultural norms and values. *Kobe College Newsletter.*

13. **Shelby, J.S.** (Fall, 2017). Cognitive Behavioral Therapy (CBT) for Japanese children: A cultural and conceptual-linguistic perspective. *Kobe College Scientific Journal*. Nishinomiya, JP

CHAPTERS

1. **Shelby, J. S.** (1997). Rubble, disruption, and tears: Helping young survivors of natural disaster. In H. Kaduson, D. Cangelosi, and C. Schaefer (Eds.), *The playing cure* (pp. 143-169). Northvale, NJ: Jason Aronson.

2. **Shelby, J.S.** (2000). Brief play therapy with traumatized children: A developmental perspective. In H. Kaduson, and C. Schaefer (Eds.), *Short-term play therapy interventions with children* (pp.169-243). New York, NY: Guilford.

3. **Shelby, J.S.** & Felix, E. (2005). Posttraumatic Play Therapy: An integrated model of directive and non-directive approaches. In L. Reddy, T. Files-Hall, and C. Schaefer (Eds.), *Empirically based play therapy* (pp.79-103). Washington, DC: APA Press.

4. Felix, E., Bond, D., & **Shelby, J.S.** (2006). Coping with disaster: Psychosocial interventions for children. In C. Schaefer and H. Kaduson (Eds.), *Contemporary play therapy: Theory, research, and practice* (pp.307-326). New York, NY: Guilford.

5. **Shelby, J.S.** & Berk, M.J. (2008). CBT, play therapy, and pedagogy: An argument for synthesis. In A.A. Drewes (Ed.), *Effectively blending play therapy and cognitive behavioral therapy: A convergent approach* (pp. 17-40). New York, NY: Wiley & Sons.

6. **Shelby, J.S.**, Avina, C., & Warnick, H. (2010). Posttraumatic Parenting: A Parent-Child Dyadic treatment for young children's posttraumatic adjustment. In C.S. Schaefer (Ed.), *Play therapy for preschool children* (pp.69-87). Washington, D.C.: APA Press.

7. **Shelby, J.S.** (2010). Cognitive behavioral therapy and play therapy for Childhood Trauma and Loss. In N. Webb (Ed.), *Helping bereaved children: A handbook for practitioners* (3rd ed., pp. 263-277). New York, NY: Guilford.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

8. Tangeman, K. & **Shelby, J.S.** (2011). Intervention applications for self-injurious behavior following sexual abuse. In P. Goodyear-Brown (Ed.), *Handbook of play therapy for sexual abuse*. New York, NY: Wiley & Sons.

9. **Shelby, J.S.** & Campos, K.B. (2011). Cognitive behavioral play therapy for traumatized children: Evidence, ideology, and practice. In A.A. Drewes, C.S. Schaefer, and S. Bratton (Eds.), *Integrative play therapy*. New York, NY: Wiley & Sons.

10. Berk, M., **Shelby, J.S.**,Avina, C. & Tangemann, K. (2014). Dialectical Behavior Therapy for suicidal and self-harming adolescents with trauma symptoms. In S. Timmer and A. Urquiza (Eds.), *Evidence-based approaches for the treatment of maltreated children* (pp. 215-236). New York, NY: Springer.

11. **Shelby, J.S.** & Maltby, L. (2014). Child Maltreatment: Safety-based clinical strategies for play therapists. In D.A. Crenshaw & A.L. Stewart (Eds.), *Play therapy: A comprehensive guide to theory and practice* (pp. 336-352). New York, NY: Guilford.

12. **Shelby, J.S.**, Aranda, Asbill, L., and Gallagher, J. (2015). Simple interventions for complex trauma: Play-based safety and affect regulation strategies for child survivors. In E. Green & A. Myrick (Eds.), *Play therapy with vulnerable populations: No child forgotten* (pp. 43-64). Lanham, MD: Rowman and Littlefield.

13. **Shelby, J.S.** (2015). Family-based cognitive behavioral therapy. In E. Green, J., Baggerly, and A. Myrick (Eds.), *Integrative family play therapy: A new paradigm* (pp. 3-20). Lanham, MD: Rowman and Littlefield.

14. **Shelby, J.**, Ellingsen, R., & Schaefer, CE (2016). Play therapy: 21st century progress. In C. E. Schaefer, K. O'Conner, & L. Braverman (Eds.), *Handbook of play therapy, second edition* (pp. 563-581). New York, NY: John Wiley & Sons.

15. **Shelby, J.S.** (2018). Cognitive behavioral therapy. In E. Green, J., Baggerly, and A. Myrick (Eds.), *Cognitive Behavioral Therapy with Pre-Adolescents* (pp. 15-33). Lanham, MD: Rowman and Littlefield.

16. Shelby, J.S. (in press). Children and disasters. In H. Kaduson (Ed), *Prescriptive play therapy*. New York, NY: Guilford.

DIGITAL VIDEO DEVICE

Goodyear-Brown, P., Riviere, S., & Shelby, J.S. (Speaker and Actor). (2004) *Evidence-Based Play Therapy Interventions* [DVD]. Nashville, TN: Self-published.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

i. SPECIAL CONTRIBUTION TO A PUBLISHED PROTOCOL

Brymer, M., Jacobs, A., Layne, C.S., Pynoos, R., Ruzek, J., Steinberg, A., Vernberg, E., & Watson, P. (2006). *Psychological first aid: Field operations guide*. Los Angeles, CA: National Child Traumatic Stress Network.

## CERTIFICATIONS AND SPECIALIZED TRAINING:

### Selected Certifications, Credentials, and Designations

1. Child Forensic Interviewer Certificate: Child Abuse Training and Technical Assistance Center (CATTA) compliant
2. American Red Cross Mental Health Services and Disaster Services Human Resources (DSHR)
3. Registered Play Therapist (RPT) and Registered Play Therapist-Supervisor (RPT-S)
4. Rape Victim Advocate
5. American Academy of Forensic Psychology Trainings
6. Specific Treatment Certifications:
   - Parent Child Interaction Training (PCIT), On-Site Trainer
   - Trauma-Focused Cognitive Behavioral Therapy (TF-CBT), Supervisor
   - Alternatives for Families CBT (AF-CBT)
   - Cognitive Behavioral Therapies (for childhood/adolescent depression and anxiety disorders), Supervisor
   - Eye Movement Desensitization & Reprocessing
   - Brief Strategic Family Therapy (BSFT)
   - Psychological First Aid (PFA) for Hospitals, Trainer
   - Prolonged Exposure

## COURSES TAUGHT:

**Full Semester Classes**

| | |
|---|---|
| Childhood Psychological Assessment | 2006-2010 |
| Evidence-Based Psychological Treatments for Children and Adolescents | 2008-2017 |
| Trauma-Focused Psychological Treatments for Children and Adolescents | 2006-2017 |
| Childhood Development | 2016-2017 |

**Mini-Courses or Sections in a Series**

| | |
|---|---|
| Culture Diversity Issues | 2015-2016 |
| Vicarious Traumatization | 2007-2016 |
| Childhood Psychological Assessment | 2007-2017 |
| Community Violence and Trauma Reactions | 1998-2000 |
| Childhood Trauma Symptoms | 1996-1999 |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# CURRICULUM VITAE
# KURT MARTENS

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## I. DEGREES:

* 1991: Degree of secondary studies (Latin-Greek), Sint-Jozefscollege Tielt
* 1993: Bachelor degree in law, KULAK
* 1996: Licentiate degree in law, K.U.Leuven
* 1997: Licentiate degree in canon law, K.U.Leuven
* 2004: Doctorate in canon law, K.U.Leuven (published as: *Rechtsbescherming in de Kerk; Ontwikkeling en aanwending van rechtsmiddelen tegen overheidsbeslissingen in de rooms-katholieke Kerk*, Brussel, Larcier, 2007, xii + 342 p.)

## II. PROFESSIONAL CAREER:

* Scientific collaborator Faculty of Canon Law K.U.Leuven (research project, 1.10.1997-30.09.2001)
* Assistant at the Faculty of Canon Law K.U.Leuven (1.10.2001-30.09.2005)
* Advocate at the ecclesiastical tribunal (in Belgium) (since January 1998)
* Guest professor at the *Institut de droit canonique* of the *Université Marc Bloch*, Strasbourg (2002-2003)
* Guest professor at the Faculty of Theology of the University of Nijmegen, The Netherlands (2004-2005)
* Assistant professor, School of Canon Law, The Catholic University of America, Washington D.C. (September 2005-August 19, 2009)
* Associate professor, School of Canon Law, The Catholic University of America, Washington D.C. (August 20, 2009-August 19, 2015)
* with continous tenure, School of Canon Law, The Catholic University of America, Washington D.C. (since June 8, 2010)
* *nihil obstat* Congregation for Catholic Education (June 15, 2010)
* Ordinary Professor, School of Canon Law, The Catholic University of America, Washington D.C. (since August 20, 2015)
* Visiting Professor, Faculty of Canon Law, Saint Paul University, Ottawa, Canada (September 2005)
* Consultant to the United States Conference of Catholic Bishops Committee on Canonical Affairs (since November 2008).
* Delegate of the Board of Directors of the American College of the Immaculate Conception, Catholic University of Louvain (Febr [illegible] January 8, 2013)

**IIb. SERVICE AT CUA:**

* CUA Global Education Committee (as of Fall 2008)
* CUA Overseas Program Director Session (as of Fall 2008)
* Member of the Committee for Faculty Economic Welfare of the Academic Senate (since 2011)
* Chair of the Committee for Faculty Economic Welfare of the Academic Senate (since spring 2013)
* Member of the Committee on Appointments and Promotions of the Academic Senate (since fall 2017)
* Vice-chair of the Academic Senate (since fall 2017)
* Member of the Executive Committee of the Academic Senate, *ex officio* (since fall 2017)
* Member of the Committee on Committees and Rules of the Academic Senate, *ex officio* (since fall 2017)

**III. MEMBERSHIP OF ACADEMIC SOCIETIES:**

* Canon Law Society of America (CLSA)
* Werkgroep Nederlandstalige Canonisten (WNC)
* Groupe de travail des canonistes francophones de Belgique
* International Consortium for Law and Religion Studies (ICLARS)
* Canon Law Society of Great Britain and Ireland (CLSGBI)
* Canadian Canon Law Society / Société canadienne de droit canonique (CCLS/SCDD)
* Consociatio Internationalis Studio Iuris Canonici Promovendo
* Canon Law Society of Australia and New Zealand (CLSANZ)

**IV. EDITORIAL ACTIVITIES:**

* Member of the Editorial Committee *The Jurist* (since 2005)
* Editor of *The Jurist* (since 2012)
* Member of the Advisory Board of the *Gratianus Series* (Wilson & Lafleur) (until 2015)
* Co-founder and co-editor in chief of *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* (*Droit, Religion et Société / Law, Religion and Society*) (Larcier, Brussels)
* Member of the scientific committee of *Prawo Kanoniczne* (Canon Law) (Cardinal Stefan Wyszyński University, Warsaw, Poland; since 2012)
* Member, *Comitato Scientifico Internazionale* of *Ephemerides Iuris Canonici* (Studium Generale Marcianum, Venice, Italy; since 2013)
* Member, *Comitato Scientifico* of *Monitor Ecclesiasticus* (Pontificia Università Lateranense, Vatican City; since March 2014)

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

* Member, *Comitato Scientifico* of *Apollinaris* (Institutum Utriusque Iuris, Pontificia Università Lateranense, Vatican City; since September 2014)

**V. ORGANISATION OR CO-ORGANISATION OF CONFERENCES:**

* *Viering mgr. prof. dr. et mag. A. Van Hove (1872-1947)*, Tielt, 18 October 1997;
* *Parochie-assistenten. Leken als bedienaar van de eredienst?*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 12 December 1997;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 1998*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 23-27 February 1998;
* *Het huwelijksproces*, (Werkgroep Nederlandstalige Canonisten, WNC), Torhout, 29-31 October 1998;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 1999*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 22-26 February 1999;
* *Symposium "Relations State and Religion in Asia and in Europe in 1999"*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk recht & Verbieststichting, 8-10 December 1999;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2000*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 21-25 February 2000;
* *Which role for the Churches in the European Union? Equality and privileges of Churches*, Bruxelles, Cellule de prospective de la Commission européenne, 16 June 2000;
* *Aansprakelijkheid en verantwoordelijkheid van de diocesane bisschop*, (Werkgroep Nederlandstalige Canonisten, WNC), Torhout, 7-9 December 2000;
* *L'Église en tant qu'institution justiciable. Les contours de son indépendance judiciaire*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht en collaboration avec l'Institut de droit canonique (Strasbourg), 15 December 2000;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2001*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 19-23 February 2001;
* *Legal Position of Churches – Church Autonomy – Tendencies in Jurisprudence*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 28 February-1 March 2001;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2002*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 25 February-1 March 2002;
* *Godsdienst en levensbeschouwing in het onderwijs*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 10 June 2002;
* *Procedures in de Kerk*, (Werkgroep Nederlandstalige Canonisten, WNC), Torhout, 30 January-1 February 2003;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2003*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 24-28 February 2003;
* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2004*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 23-27 February 2004;

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

* *Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2005*, Leuven, Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht, 21-25 February 2005.
* *XV International Congress of Canon Law* of the Consociatio Internationalis Studio Iuris Canonici Promovendo in Washington D.C., 17-21 September 2014.

**VI. CONFERENCES AND INTERVENTIONS AT (INTER)NATIONAL COLLOQUIA:**

* *La justiciabilité de l'Église dans les procès récents sur les affaires de moeurs*, Leuven, 15 December 2000;
* *Les procédures administratives dans l'Église catholique: les initiatives en droit particulier et le code de 1983*, Strasbourg, 22 May 2001;
* *Religious Freedom, Freedom of Association, Legal Personality: the Belgian Example of the ASBL (Association sans but lucratif)*, La Coruña, 13 July 2001;
* *Le secret dans la religion catholique*, Strasbourg, 7 December 2001;
* *Procesrecht binnen de rooms-katholieke Kerk*, Torhout, 30 January 2003;
* *Sacrement et contrat du point de vue de la procédure canonique*, Strasbourg, 2-3 June 2003;
* *La procédure pour les délits les plus graves réservés à la congrégation pour la doctrine de la foi d'après le motu proprio Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela*, Strasbourg, 24-25 May 2004;
* *Religieuze archieven en devotionalia. Aspecten van hun kerkjuridisch en burgerrechtelijk statuut*, Gand, 25 October 2004;
* *Quand il pleut à Paris, il tombe des gouttes à Bruxelles. Existe-t-il une laïcité en Belgique ?*, Nice, 25-27 November 2004;
* *International Summer School in Law and Religion*, Siena, 28 August-4 September 2005;
* *March Workshop CUA*, Washington DC, 24 March 2006;
* *Between Text and Context. Hermeneutics, Scriptural Politics and Human Rights*, Utrecht University, 18-20 May 2006;
* Seminar "Nature of Authority of Roman Documents" at the *Annual CLSA Conference*, Costa Mesa (California), 8-11 October 2007;
* *The Right of defence of the Cleric accused of delicts of sexual nature. Praxis in the USA*, Universidad Pontificia de México, Mexico City, 23 January 2008;
* *Protection of Rights: Experiences with Hierarchical Recourse and Possibilities for the Future*, presentation at the CUA School of Canon Law March Workshop "A Conference Commemorating the 25th Anniversary of the Code of Canon Law", March 18-21, 2009.
* Chancellor Provincial Workshop, Saint-Paul/Minneapolis Province, May 2-4, 2011, New Ulm, MN.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

* *Systems of Vigilance and Control of the Administration*, major presentation at the XIV International Congress of Canon Law (Consociatio Internationalis Studio Iuris Canonici Promovendo), Warsaw, Poland, 14-18 September 2011.
* *Patere legem quam ipse fecisti*? Procedures and Protection of Rights in the Church and Its Relevance for Religious Liberty. Glasmacher Lecture, 17 February 2012, Saint Paul University, Ottawa, Canada.
* *Render Unto God... The Old and New Continents in Dialogue on the Protection of Religious Liberty*, presentation at the Canon Law Conference for Canonists and Civil Attorneys at the Shrine of Our Lady of Guadalupe in La Crosse, Wisconsin, on 1 August 2012.
* *To Be or Not To Be: Recent Roman Pronouncements on the Suppression and Mergers of Parishes and the Relegation of Churches to Profane Use*, presentation at the Canon Law Conference for Canonists and Civil Attorneys at the Shrine of Our Lady of Guadalupe in La Crosse, Wisconsin, on 2 August 2012.
* *Liberté et adhesion: état de vie et mission en droit canonique fondamental*, presentation at the conference « Nature, grâce et droit canonique », 15-16 November 2012, Faculté de droit canonique, Institut Catholique de Paris, Paris, France.
* *Hierarchical Recourse, Parish Mergers and Church Closings*, Conference of Chancery and Tribunal Officials, Biloxi, MS, December 4-5, 2013.
* Northwestern Regional Conference, Seattle, WA, May 5-6, 2014:

  1. *Quis custodiet ipsos custodes*? Hierarchical Recourse as an Instrument to Protect Rights.

  2. Understanding Singular Administrative Decrees

  3. Parish Mergers and Church Closures: A Practical Example of Hierarchical Recourse and Overturning Singular Administrative Decrees
* Canadian Canon Law Society, Charlottetown, PEI, Canada, October 20-23, 2014. Conférence d'ouverture (opening conference): *La réforme de la Curie romaine au service de la nouvelle évangélisation*.
* Conference at the *17ª Giornata di Studio* "Questioni attuali nel campo del diritto processuale canonico e degli atti amministrativi" at the *Istituto Postgraduale di Diritto Canonico* of the *Università Cattolica Pázmány Péter* on February 8, 2016 in Budapest, Hungary: *Hierarchical Recourse as a Dialogue between Particular Church and Universal Church? Difficulties, Challenges and Opportunities*.
* *"Ut efficacius redderetur muneris exercitium Pastoris Ecclesiae:" Reflections on the Reform of the Roman Curia by Pope Francis*, presentation at the *Speculum Iustitiae Conference* for Canon and Civil Lawyers at the Shrine of Our Lady of Guadalupe in La Crosse, Wisconsin, on August 9, 2017.
* *Cultura canonica e sistemi giuridici del common law*, presentation at the XVI International Congress of Canon Law (*Consociatio Internationalis Studio Iuris Canonici Promovendo*), Rome, Italy, October 4-7, 2017.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

* *A Tale of Two Cities? Canon Lawyers and Civil Lawyers in Dialogue*, presentation at the 54th Meeting of the National Diocesan Attorneys Association, Arlington, VA, April 30, 2018.
* *How final is final? Nuts and bolts on singular administrative decrees and hierarchical recourse*, presentation at the Ohio Canonist/Tribunal Meeting, May 13, 2019.

**VII. CONFERENCES AND PRESENTATIONS:**

* *The 2013 Conclave: Canonical Questions*, presentation for USCCB staff, February 27, 2013, United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, Washington DC.
* *Papal Transitions and Elections*, Year of Faith Lecture Series, March 13, 2013, Basilica of the National Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, Washington DC.

**VIII. PARTICIPATION AT COLLOQUIA (OTHER THAN MENTIONED UNDER V, VI AND VII):**

* *Journée d'études sur les problèmes actuels de la législation cultuelle*, Strasbourg, 10 October 1998;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Minneapolis (Minnesota), 4-7 October 1999;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Washington DC, 2-5 October 2000;
* *Meeting of Officials Responsible for the Relations with Churches and Religious Communities in the Governments and Public Administrations of the Member States*, Bruxelles, Cellule de prospective de la Commission européenne, 4 December 2000;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Albuquerque (New Mexico), 8-11 October 2001;
* *Legal Aspects of the Relation Between the European Union of the Future and the Communities of Faith and Conviction*, Commission européenne Bruxelles, 12-13 November 2001;
* *Les relations Églises-États au regard de l'exercice du droit à la liberté de religion*, Conseil de l'Europe Strasbourg, 10-11 December 2001;
* *Séminaire à l'Université de Sienna*, Sienna, 13-14 May 2002;
* *Religions, spiritualité, laïcité: facteurs de tolérance et d'ouverture à l'autre, facteurs de division et d'exclusion?*, Parlement bruxellois, 25 September 2002;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Cincinnati (Ohio), 7-10 October 2002;
* *Vingt années d'expérience canonique*, Rome, 24 January 2003;
* *Seminar "Religion and Education: The Possibility of Developing Tolerance Through the Teaching of Religious Facts"*, Conseil de l'Europe, Malte, 17-18 May 2004;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Pittsburgh, 11-14 October 2004;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Tampa, 3-6 October 2005;
* *Annual CLSA Conference*, Fort Worth, 9-12 October 2006;

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

* *The Future of the Freedom of Religion. A Dialogue*, Washington DC, 17 May 2007;
* *La déontologie des ministères ecclésiaux*, Louvain-la-Neuve, 19 December 2007;
* *The* Ius divinum *in the Life of the Church. XIII International Congress of Canon Law (Consociatio Internationalis Studio Iuris Canonici Promovendo)*, Venezia (Italy), 17-21 September 2008;
* Annual CLSA Conference, Kansas City, 13-16 October 2008;
* *Future Developments in Penal Law: U.S. Theory & Practice*, Rome, Pontifical University of the Holy Cross, 5-6 March 2009;
* Annual CLSA Conference, Louisville, 12-15 October 2009;
* Annual CLSA Conference, Buffalo, NY, 11-14 October 2010.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Jacksonville, FL, 10-13 October 2011.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Chicago, IL, 8-11 October 2012.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Sacramento, CA, 14-17 October 2013.
* Annual CLSA Conference, St. Louis, MO, 13-16 October 2014.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Pittsburgh, PA, 12-15 October 2015.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Houston, TX, 10-13 October 2016.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Indianapolis, IN, 16-19 October 2017.
* Annual CLSA Conference, Phoenix, AZ, 8-11 October 2018.

**IX. PUBLICATIONS:**

See attached list

**X. CURRENTLY TEACHING OR TAUGHT THE FOLLOWING COURSES:**

CL700 Roman Curia (Field Studies)
CL716 Religious Liberty
CL719 The Second Vatican Council and the Code of Canon Law
CL721 Structures of the Particular Church
CL728 Supra-Diocesan Structures in the Church
CL745 Due Process
CL746 Protection of Rights in the Administrative Life of the Church
CL750 Teaching Office of the Church
CL760 Roman Law
CL 800 Seminar in Canonical Studies
CL 804 Readings in Church Structures
CL 806 Readings in the Church's Office of Teaching
TRS 854C Canon Law for the Pastoral Minister
LAW 541 Canon Law for American Attorneys

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**XI.DOCTORAL DISSERTATIONS:**

a. Directed:

1. Sean Sheridan, TOR, Ex corde Ecclesiae: *A Canonical Commentary on Catholic Universities "From the Heart of the Church" to Catholic Universities*, doctoral defense April 3, 2009;
2. Christopher Beaudet, *The Promotion of Doctrine by the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in Light of Pastor Bonus and Canon 754*, doctoral defense January 21, 2010;
3. Dariusz J. Zielonka, *The Influence of the Second Vatican Council on the Function of Papal Legates. Comparative Analysis of the 1917 and 1983 Codes of Canon Law and Selected Special Faculties*, doctoral defense June 19, 2013;
4. Ed Condon, *Heresy by Association: The Canonical Prohibition of Freemasonry in History and in the Current Law*, doctoral defense April 23, 2015.
5. James Bradley, *The Provenance and Purpose of Personal Ordinariates*, doctoral defense January 31, 2017.
6. Richard Bona, *The Right to Ministry, Remuneration and Support of Unassignable Incardinated Presbyters: A Canonical Analysis*, doctoral defense December 5, 2018.

b. Directing:

1. Jonathan J. Wisneski, *The Rights and Responsibilities of a Diocesan Bishop to Oversee Writings on Faith or Morals "Published" on the Internet.*
2. Federico Genoese-Zerbi, *Privacy and Psychiatric Evaluations in the Context of Major Exorcism.*
3. Sofia Seguel, *The Ambiguity of the Canonical Significance of the Principle of Subsidiarity in the Church.*

c. Reader (at The Catholic University of America, unless otherwise indicated):

1. Guy Boulanger (J.C.D./PhD), *La paroisse communauté eucharistique et les réaménagements paroissiaux*, doctoral defense Ottawa September 14, 2007 (external examiner St. Paul University, Ottawa, Canada);
2. Mark Kaminski (D.Min), *Canonical and Administrative Foundations of Parish Leadership. A Model of Parish Administration Training of Candidates for the Permanent Diaconate*, doctoral defense May 30, 2008 (School of Theology and Religious Studies);
3. Jeffrey M. Staab (J.C.D.), *The Obligation of Clerics to Acknowledge and Foster the Mission of Lay Persons in Selected Institutes of Collaboration*, doctoral defense June 27, 2008;
4. Thomas Mark Condon (J.C.D.), *The Sanctifying Function of the Diocesan Bishop Especially in Relationship with Pastors: A Canonical Analysis of Liturgical Developments with Special Reference to the Eucharist*, doctoral defense March 11, 2009;

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. Serge Danialou Tidjani (J.C.D.), *La formation des prêtres diocésains au Bénin à la lumière de la législation canonique actuelle*, doctoral defense Ottawa March 13, 2009 (external examiner St. Paul University, Ottawa, Canada);
6. Eduard Giurgi (J.C.D.), *The Impact of* Dolus *on Legal Acts in the 1983 Code of Canon Law*, doctoral defense April 7, 2009;
7. Anthony McLaughlin (J.C.D.), *The Obligation of Perfect and Perpetual Continence and Married Deacons in the Latin Church*, doctoral defense January 14, 2010;
8. Jaclyn O'Brien McEachern (J.C.D.), *Diplomatic Activity in Service of Papal Teaching: The Promotion of Religious Freedom in Relations with Islamic States During the Pontificate of John Paul II*, doctoral defense June 29, 2010;
9. Reginald La Fleur (D.Min.), *Preparing Lay Ministers in Dominica for Sunday Celebrations in the Absence of a Priest*, doctoral defense October 20, 2010 (School of Theology and Religious Studies);
10. Gilbert Augustin Rasamimanana, o.m.i. (J.C.D.), *L'indissolubilité du mariage et ses impacts dans le contexte Malagasy, en particulier chez les Betsimisaraka (c. 1056)*, doctoral defense Ottawa April 1, 2011 (external examiner St. Paul University, Ottawa, Canada);
11. Zabrina R. Decker (J.C.D.), *An Examination of the Foundation and Activation of the Cooperation of Laity and Pastors in the* Munus Docendi *in Catechesis according to Canon 776*, doctoral defense February 19, 2016;
12. Juan R. Esposito-Garcia (J.C.D.), *The Declaration of Absence of the Respondent in Marriage Nullity Trials. A Strategy for Dealing with the Obstructive Respondent?*, doctoral defense April 19, 2016.
13. Sean T. Doyle (J.C.D.), *The Developing Recognition of the Juridic Autonomy of the Eastern Catholic Churches: From the Pamphilian Jurisprudence to the* CCEO, doctoral defense April 10, 2018.

d. Chair:

1. Jean Robert I. Bonenge, *Thomas Hobbes on Commodious Living: A Critical Examination of "The Safety of the People"*, doctoral defense December 3, 2015 (School of Philosophy);
2. Patrick Michael Beldio, *Art and Beauty, Opposition and Growth in the Sri Aurobindo Ashram*, doctoral defense April 22, 2016 (School of Theology and Religious Studies);
3. John Makdisi, *The Object of the Moral Act: Understanding St. Thomas Aquinas Through the Work of Steven Long and Martin Rhonheimer*, doctoral defense March 17, 2017 (School of Theology and Religious Studies);
4. Janet Gehring, *Family Management, Risk / Protective Factors and Quality of Life with Pediatric Chronic Conditions*, doctoral defense April 18, 2017 (School of Nursing);

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. Scott J. Roniger, *How Is Natural Law Promulgated? A Phenomenological Approach to Aquinas's Natural Law Theory*, doctoral defense September 20, 2017 (School of Philosophy).
6. Kevin Jones, Religio *and* Res Publica *in Augustine and Aquinas*, doctoral defense April 9, 2018 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
7. Ashley Varner, *The Experience of Informal Caregivers for Adults with Primary Malignant Brain Tumors*, doctoral defense March 29, 2019 (National Catholic School of Social Science).
8. Kelly Doolan, *The Question of Freedom in Heidegger*, doctoral defense May 1, 2019 (School of Philosophy).
9. Neil Sloan, *The Domestic Church at the Service of Communion: Marriage and Family Life in Catholic Ecumenical Dialogue*, doctoral defense May 2, 2019 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).

e. Secretary:

1. Kyongsook Kim, *The Passivity and Activity of a Human Being as Revealed in the Passions of the Soul in Thomas Aquinas*, doctoral defense November 11, 2009 (School of Philosophy);
2. Celeste D. Sanchez, *A Study of The Cloud of Unknowing from the Perspective of the Psychology of Consciousness*, doctoral defense December 14, 2009 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
3. Kristin A. Wickersty Witte, *Catholic Elementary Administrators' Response to the Death of a Student*, doctoral defense April 13, 2011 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
4. SunAe Lee-Koo, *Humility as a Key Component of John Wesley's Understanding of a Christian's Spiritual Development*, doctoral defense April 15, 2011 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
5. I. Michael Bellafiore, S.J., *Personal Religion in the Apologetic Christology of Léonce de Grandmaison*, doctoral defense February 22, 2013 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
6. Kristina Olson, *Work in the Spirituality of Teresa of Avila*, doctoral defense January 31, 2014 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
7. Martin Madar, *The Contribution of Joseph A. Komonchak to the Theology of the Local Church in Light of Lumen Gentium*, doctoral defense April 25, 2014 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
8. D. Christian Raab, *Compromise or Charism?: The Identity and Mission of Religious Priesthood in Light of Hans Urs von Balthasar's Theology*, doctoral defense April 15, 2015 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
9. Jordan Watts, *Natural Final Causality at the University of Paris from 1250-1360*, doctoral defense April 29, 2015 (School of Philosophy).

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

10. Daniel Klimek, *Visionary Experiences Examined: Recent Scientific Studies of Extraordinary Religious Experiences and their Contribution to Spirituality – The Case of the Medjugorje Seers*, doctoral defense September 18, 2015 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
11. Joshua Brumfield, *Liturgical Communion and Mission in the Theology of Joseph Ratzinger*, doctoral defense October 8, 2015 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).
12. Elizabeth Smith, *Ecclesiology and Ecumenism: Recent Anglican-Lutheran Agreements on Episcopacy from a Catholic Perspective*, doctoral defense April 11, 2017 (School of Theology and Religious Studies).

**XI. AWARDS:**

* Young Faculty Research Award, April 30, 2009.
* Honorary Membership, Conference of Chancery and Tribunal Officials (CCTO), December 5, 2013.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# SCIENTIFIC PUBLICATIONS: KURT MARTENS

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## I. BOOKS OR MONOGRAPHIES

1. *De personele prelatuur. Betekenis in het canoniek recht en functionering in de praktijk tot nu toe*, Leuven, onuitgegeven licentiaatsverhandeling kerkelijk recht, 1997, xii + 131 p.
2. *De paus en zijn entourage*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2003, 174 p.
3. *Rechtsbescherming in de Kerk. Een onderzoek naar ontwikkeling en aanwending van rechtsmiddelen tegen overheidsbeslissingen in de rooms-katholieke Kerk*, Leuven, onuitgegeven proefschrift kerkelijk recht, 2004, xlv + 499 p.
4. *Van Ratzinger tot Benedictus XVI*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2005, 126 p.
5. *St-Pieterskerk Tielt*, Tielt, Lannoo, 2005, 40 p.
6. *Rechtsbescherming in de Kerk; Ontwikkeling en aanwending van rechtsmiddelen tegen overheidsbeslissingen in de rooms-katholieke Kerk*, Brussel, Larcier, 2007, xii + 342 p.

## II. PUBLICATIONS IN PERIODICALS OR IN BOOKS

1. "Bibliografie van Mgr. Van Hove," in MARTENS, K. (ed.), *Mgr. Alfons Van Hove (Tielt 1872 - Leuven 1947). Iustitia exaltat gentem. Gerechtigheid verheft een volk*, Tielt-Leuven, De Roede van Tielt-Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht K.U.Leuven, 1998, 58-63.
2. "Documenten over Mgr. Van Hove," in MARTENS, K. (ed.), *Mgr. Alfons Van Hove (Tielt 1872 - Leuven 1947). Iustitia exaltat gentem. Gerechtigheid verheft een volk*, Tielt-Leuven, De Roede van Tielt-Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht K.U.Leuven, 1998, 65-67 (CO-AUTHOR: G. COOMAN).
3. "Op weg naar Federaties van Parochies in het Bisdom Brugge. Een Canoniekrechtelijke Evaluatie," *Collationes* 1998, 67-90.
4. "Kerkfabrieken," *Kultuurleven* 1998, n° 4, 60-63.
5. "Wetgevingstechniek en behoorlijke regelgeving in de Kerk. Beschouwingen bij de Vlaamse statuten voor de diocesane commissies voor administratieve geschillen," in MARTENS, K. en VAN STIPHOUT, M. (ed.), *Regulering en deregulering in het kerkelijk recht*, Leuven, Peeters, 1998, 83-99.
6. "De organisatie van de Belgische katholieke Kerk na de staatshervormingen: aanpassen aan de federale staatsstructuur?" *Tijdschrift voor Bestuurswetenschappen en Publiekrecht* 1998, 707-717.
7. "De kerkjuridische structuur van het *Opus Dei*," *Onze Alma Mater* 1999, 82-114.
8. "Criteria van de passende dienstbetrekking: religieuze motieven," (observations under Arbh. Gent, afd. Brugge (5de Kamer) 24 April 1998), *Algemeen Juridisch Tijdschrift* 1998-99, 927-930 (with J. PUT).
9. "De nietigverklaring van het kerkelijk huwelijk op basis van een psychiatrisch verslag: over deontologie en onrechtmatige daad," *Rechtskundig Weekblad* 1998-99, 1293-1296.
10. "De overheidsaanpak van het sekteprobleem: een stiefmoederlijke behandeling?", (observations under Kort Ged. Rb. Brussel, 23 April 1999), *Algemeen Juridisch Tijdschrift* 1999-2000, 96-102.
11. "The Organisation of the Roman-Catholic Church in a Federal Belgium: Thoughts for the Future," *Ius Ecclesiae* 1999, 799-820.
12. "Sekten," in DILLEMANS, R. en DE MOOR, A. (ed.), *Wegwijs Recht*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2000, 489-494.

13. "Het Hof van Cassatie en de interpretatie van artikel 21 G.W.: de verhouding tussen Kerk en Staat dan toch niet op nieuwe wegen?" (observations under Cass. 3 June 1999 (Chambres Réunies)), *Chroniques de Droit public. Publiekrechtelijke Kronieken* 2000, 215-218.

14. "Religie," in *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen, Vluchtelingen en Migranten*, Antwerpen, Kluwer Rechtswetenschappen, losbladig, 2000, 107 p.

15. "Een hoofddoek op de identiteitskaart: de weigering van de stad Beringen en de houding van de rechtbank," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Actuele voorinformatie*, vol. 7, n° 75, 23 October 2000, 2-5.

16. "Administrative Procedures in the Roman Catholic Church. Difficulties and Challenges," *Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2000, 354-380.

17. "Recours aux tribunaux étatiques en matière ecclésiastique. La position de la Cour de Cassation belge à l'aube du troisième millénaire," *European Journal for Church and State Research – Revue européenne des relations Églises-État* 2000, 21-29.

18. "De bestraffing van seksuele verminkingen bij personen van het vrouwelijk geslacht," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Actuele voorinformatie*, vol. 8, n° 83, 14 June 2001, 3-6.

19. "Een hoofddoek op de identiteitskaart: wordt vervolgd? De tussenkomst van het Hof van Cassatie," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Actuele voorinformatie*, vol. 8, n° 83, 14 June 2001, 6-8.

20. "*Habemus papam!* De verkiezing van een nieuwe paus," *Collationes* 2002, 243-272.

21. "De burgerlijke rechter in kerkelijke aangelegenheden," *Met Zorg*, vol. 8, n° 3, September 2002, 33-37.

22. "La protection juridique dans l'Église: les tribunaux administratifs, la conciliation, et du *Due Process*," *Studia canonica* 2002, 225-252.

23. "Le secret dans la religion catholique," *Revue de droit canonique* 2002, 259-274;

24. "Het Hof voor de Rechten van de Mens in Straatsburg over de interne kerkelijke procedure, het exequatur van een kerkelijk vonnis en de kwaliteitsgaranties van artikel 6 § 1 EVRM," (observations under CEDH 20 July 2001 Pellegrini c. Italië), *Tijdschrift voor Bestuurswetenschappen en Publiekrecht* 2003, 44-48.

25. "Religious Freedom, Freedom of Association, Legal Personality: the Belgian Example of the ASBL (Association sans but lucratif)," in MORÁN GARCÍA, G., MOSQUERA MONELOS, S. en CORRAL CARCÍA, R. (ed.), *Cuestiones Actuales de Derecho Comparado. Actas de la reuniones académicas celebradas el 13 de julio de 2001 y el 10 de octubre de 2002 en la Facultad de Derecho de A Coruña*, A Coruña, Universidade da Coruña Servicio de Publicacións, 2003, 59-68.

26. "Rechtsbescherming in de rooms-katholieke Kerk met bijzondere aandacht voor de situatie in Nederland en België," in TORFS, R., MARTENS, K., KOFFEMAN, L.J. et COERTZEN, P., *Recht op recht in de kerk*, Leuven, Peeters, 2003, 11-101.

27. "Macht in de rooms-katholieke Kerk," *InterAxis* 2003 (http://www.interaxis.org).

28. "Sacrement et contrat du point de vue de la procédure canonique," *Revue de droit canonique* 2003, 159-174.

29. "De verkiezing van een nieuwe paus: tussen recht en politiek," in R. TORFS et K. MARTENS (ed.), *Habemus Papam. Het profiel van de volgende paus*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2004, 9-22.

30. "Quelques réflexions sur la liberté de culte, les dérives sectaires et l'exercice de l'autorité parentale," (observations under Gand 13 February 2003), *Journal des Tribunaux* 2004, 217-220.

31. "Begraafplaatsen en lijkbezorging," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Nieuwsbrief*, vol. 10, n° 111, May 2004, 8-12.

32. "Procédures administratives, recours hiérarchiques, et réconciliation: 20 ans après," *Le nouvel Agenda Canonique* 2004, n° 30, 2-6.

33. "Commissie opgericht voor hernieuwing organen van islamitische eredienst," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Nieuwsbrief*, vol. 10, n° 113, August 2004, 9-10.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

34. "De hoofddoek is terug van weggeweest. Twee recente arresten over de hoofddoek," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Nieuwsbrief*, vol. 10, n° 114, September 2004, 2-8.

35. "Nieuw decreet over kerkfabrieken en aanverwante instellingen," *Administratieve Wegwijzer Vreemdelingen – Vluchtelingen – Migranten. Nieuwsbrief*, vol. 10, n° 116, November 2004, 2-9.

36. "De hervorming van de kerkfabrieken in het Vlaamse Gewest," *Collationes* 2004, 405-432.

37. "Enkele juridische en canonieke kanttekeningen bij de programmawet van 27 december 2004," *Areopaag. Tijdschrift van het Theologisch Forum* 2005, 7-12.

38. "Nieuwe paus alle kansen geven," *de gids op maatschappelijk gebied* 96(2005)5, 62-64.

39. "La réforme des fabriques d'église en Région flamande," *Le nouvel Agenda Canonique* 2005, nr. 34, 2-6.

40. "Bedienaars van de eredienst en parochieassistenten," *Nieuw Juridisch Weekblad* 2005, 1226-1232.

41. "Les procédures administratives dans l'Église catholique: les initiatives en droit particulier et le code de 1983," *Revue de droit canonique* 2005, 59-93.

42. "De positie van de Heilige Stoel in het volkenrecht," *Ars Aequi* 2006, 102-108.

43. "Benedictus neemt zijn tijd – Eerste verjaardag pontificaat," *Ministrando* 42 (2006) 321-324.

44. "The Position of the Holy See and Vatican City State in International Relations," *University of Detroit Mercy Law Review* 2006, 729-760.

45. "Benedictus XVI en Albert II," *Ministrando* 43 (2007) 132-134.

46. "De leek in de rooms-katholieke traditie," *Kerk en Theologie* 58 (2007) 323-337.

47. "*Curia romana semper reformanda*. Le développement de la Curie romaine avec quelques réflexions pour une réforme éventuelle," *Studia canonica* 41 (2007) 91-116.

48. "The Nature of Authority of Roman Documents," *CLSA Proceedings* 69 (2007) 131-164.

49. "The Right of Defence of the Cleric Accused of Delicts of A Sexual Nature. Praxis in the USA," *Revista Mexicana de Derecho Canónico* 14 (2008) 183-212.

50. "The Law that Never Was: the Motu Proprio *Administrativae Potestatis* on Administrative Procedures," *The Jurist* 68 (2008) 178-222.

51. "Christus onze hoop. Nabeschouwingen bij het bezoek van Benedictus XVI aan de Verenigde Staten van America (15-19 april 2008)," *Ministrando* 44 (2008) 349-356.

52. "Procédures administratives, recours hiérarchiques et réconciliation," in J.P. SCHOUPPE (ed.), *Vingt-cinq ans après le code. Le droit canon en Belgique*, Bruxelles, Bruylant, 2008, 257-279.

53. "Suikerbonen of beschuit met muisjes? Kanttekeningen bij de geboorte van een nieuw tijdschrift," *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 1 (2008) 3-5.

54. "*Pasce agnos meos, pasce oves meas.* An Analysis of the Vacancy of the Apostolic See and the Election Procedure of the Roman Pontiff," *Studies in Church Law* 4 (2008) 143-183.

55. "Belgique. Présentation," in F. CURTIT and F. MESSNER (ed.), *Droit des religions en France et en Europe: Recueil de textes*, Brussels, Bruylant, 2008, 653-655.

56. "*Ad religionis bonum internaeque tranquillitatis conservationem.* Over de mogelijkheid van een concordaat tussen de Heilige Stoel en een Belgische entiteit," *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 1 (2008) 157-185.

57. "Law, Art and The Ecclesiastical Heritage," in B. Demarsin, E.J.H. Schrage, B. Tilleman en A.L. Verbeke (ed.), *Law and Art*, Brugge/Brussel/Oxford, Die Keure/Mercatorfonds/Hart Publishing, 2008, 414-441.

58. "The Parish Between Tradition and Renewal: Theoretical Considerations and a Case Study of c. 517 § 1," *The Jurist* 69 (2009) 340-372.

59. "Les délits les plus graves réservés à la Congrégation pour la doctrine de la foi," *Revue de droit canonique* 56 (2006) 201-221.

60. "Woord vooraf. De tolerantie voorbij," *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 2 (2009) 3-9.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

61. "Protection of Rights: Experiences with Hierarchical Recourse and Possibilities for the Future," *The Jurist* 69 (2009) 646-702.

62. "L'Église et la justice belge dans les affaires de mœurs," *Studia canonica* 43 (2009) 5-25.

63. "De Romeinse Curie," in *Laus Polyphoniae 2009. Cappella Sistina*, Antwerpen, AMUZ, 2009, 137-140.

64. "Rituelen bij overlijden en begrafenis van de paus," in *Laus Polyphoniae 2009. Cappella Sistina*, Antwerpen, AMUZ, 2009, 205-209.

65. "*Dignitatis Humanae*: A Hermeneutic Perspective on Religious Freedom as Interpreted by the Roman Catholic Church," in B. DE GAAY FORTMAN, K. MARTENS and M.A. M. SALIH, *Hermeneutics, Scriptural Politics, and Human Rights Between Text and Context*, New York, Palgrave Macmillan, 2010, 143-161.

66. "*Ick belove Godt almachtigh gehoorzaemheyt ende reynigheijdt.* A Particular Form of Religious Life: Beguines in Flanders," in R. KASLYN (ed.), *"Service for Union with God and with One Another". Essays in Honor of Sister Rose McDermott, S.S.J.*, Washington, D.C., The Catholic University of America, 2010, 124-147.

67. "De benoeming van een nieuwe bisschop. De paus neemt de definitieve beslissing," *Ministrando* 46 (2010) 341-342.

68. "From Hierarchical Recourse to Alternative Conflict Resolution: A Blessing or a Curse?" in J. KOWAL and J. LLOBELL (ed.), *Iustitia et Iudicium: Studi di diritto matrimoniale e processuale canonico in onore di Antoni Stankiewicz*, IV, Città del Vaticano, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 2010, 2237-2257.

69. "'Jullie zijn het zout der aarde.' Benedictus XVI en de verhouding tussen religie en politiek," in F. JUDO and M. VOORDECKERS (ed.), *Visie en Werkelijkheid. Toekomstvisies voor de christendemocratie*, Kapellen, Uitgeverij Pelckmans, 2010, 63-80.

70. "De canonieke aanpak van seksueel misbruik door clerici," *Collationes* 40 (2010) 451-477.

71. "Bis in idem. Seksueel misbruik door een priester twee keer bestraft" (observations under Corr. Ieper 15 januari 2009), *Tijdschrift voor Jeugdrecht en Kinderrechten* 2010, 310-312.

72. "De katholieke eredienst. Organisatie en werking," in Kurt MARTENS and Frank JUDO (ed.), *Handboek Erediensten – Bestuur en organisatie*, Brussel, Larcier, 2010, 83-123.

73. "*Ad salutem animarum procurandem.* Over seksueel misbruik door clerici, strafrecht en kerkelijk recht" (observations under Corr. Ieper 15 januari 2009), *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 3 (2010) 55-61.

74. "Secret. Droits internes des religions. Catholicisme," in Francis MESSNER (ed.), *Dictionnaire Droit des Religions*, Paris, CNRS Éditions, 2011, 640-642.

75. "Die Einklagbarkeit von Grundrechten – oder die Bedeutung von Administrativverfahren in einer Religionsgemeinschaft," in Adrian LORETAN (ed.), *Religionsfreiheit im Kontext der Grundrechte (Religionsrechtliche Studien 2)*, Zürich, Theologischer Verlag, 2011, 261-286.

76. "Komen oude geesten terug?" *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 1 (2011) 3-12.

77. "Geef aan de keizer… Enkele noties over godsdienstvrijheid en de verhoudingen tussen Kerk en staat in een democratie," *Communio. Internationaal Katholiek Tijdschrift* 36 (2011) 460-469.

78. "Holy Places and Sacred Spaces: Canonical Issues," in Marshall J. BREGER, Yitzhak REITER and Leonard HAMMER (ed.), *Sacred Space in Israel and Palestine: Religion and Politics*, London and New York, Routledge, 2012, 48-65.

79. "The Old and New Continents in Dialogue on the Protection of Religious Freedom," *Origins* 42/15 (September 13, 2012) 230-239.

80. "*Patere legem quam ipse fecisti?* Procedures and Protection of Rights in the Church and its Relevance for Religious Liberty," *Studia canonica* 46 (2012) 319-340.

81. "Conciliación," in *Diccionario General de Derecho Canónico*, ed. Javier Otaduy, Antonio Viana and Joaquín Sedano (Pamplona: Thomson Reuters, 2012) 2: 350-352.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

82. "Conflictos de competencia," in *Diccionario General de Derecho Canónico*, ed. Javier Otaduy, Antonio Viana and Joaquín Sedano (Pamplona: Thomson Reuters, 2012) 2: 528-531.

83. "Signatura Apostólica [Supremo Tribunal de la]," in *Diccionario General de Derecho Canónico*, ed. Javier Otaduy, Antonio Viana and Joaquín Sedano (Pamplona: Thomson Reuters, 2012) 7: 310-314.

84. "Tribunal administrativo," in *Diccionario General de Derecho Canónico*, ed. Javier Otaduy, Antonio Viana and Joaquín Sedano (Pamplona: Thomson Reuters, 2012) 7: 657-659.

85. "The Exercise of Vigilance and Supervision," in *La funziona amministrativa nell'ordinamento canonico. Administrative Function in Canon Law. Administracja w prawie kanonicznym. Congresso internazionale di diritto canonico. International Congress of Canon Law. Międzynarodowy kongres prawa kanonicznego. Varsavia, 14-18 settembre 2011*, ed. Józef Wroceński and Marek Stokłosa (Warsaw: Uniwersytet Kardinała Stefana Wyszyńskiego, 2012) 709-748.

86. "Liberté et adhésion: état de vie et mission en droit canonique fondamental," *L'année canonique* 54 (2012) 109-122.

87. "*Tu es Petrus, et super hanc petram aedificabo Ecclesiam meam.* An Analysis of the Legislation for the Vacancy of the Apostolic See and the Election of the Roman Pontiff," *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 29-88.

88. "Brief Note on the Apostolic Signatura and the Contentious-Administrative Recourse," *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 228-235.

89. "A Good Lawyer Knows the Law, A Great Lawyer Knows the Judge. Canonieke beschouwingen bij fusies van parochies en sluitingen van kerkgebouwen," *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 6 (2013) 5-33.

90. "Brief Note Regarding the Reconfiguration of Parishes and the Relegation of Churches to Profane Use," *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 626-643.

91. "Geef aan de keizer... Kerkelijk onroerend erfgoed en de kerkjuridische spelregels," *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 7 (2014) 3-16.

92. "Commento / Note – Decretum n. 46612/12 CA," *Monitor Ecclesiasticus* 129 (2014) 241-244.

93. "Recent Proposals for the Pastoral Care of the Divorced and Remarried: A Theological Assessment," *Nova et Vetera,* English Edition, Vol. 12, No. 3 (2014) 601-630 (co-authors: John Corbett, O.P., Dominic Legge, O.P., Andrew Hofer, O.P., Paul J. Keller, O.P., Thomas Petri, O.P., Dominic Langevin, O.P., and Thomas Joseph White, O.P).

94. "The Reform of the Roman Curia at the Service of the New Evangelization," *The Jurist* 75 (2015) 197-228.

95. "*Quod superest date pauperibus*: Incardination of Clerics and a Better Distribution of Clergy as a Road to Personal Prelatures?" *Studia canonica* 49 (2015) 501-527.

96. "*Verba movent, exempla trahunt.* La réforme de la Curie romaine et la nouvelle évangélisation," *Recht, Religie en Samenleving* 8 (2015) 5-34.

97. "La réforme de la Curie romaine au service de la nouvelle évangélisation," *Studia canonica* 50 (2016) 291-322.

98. "Hierarchical Recourse as a Dialogue between Particular Church and Universal Church? Difficulties, Challenges and Opportunities," *Folia Theologica et Canonica* 6 (2017) 77-103.

99. "Pastoral Solicitude and New National Interests after Post-War Territorial Changes: The Annexation of Eupen-Malmedy by Belgium after World War I," in *A Service Beyond All Recompense. Essays in Honor of Monsignor Thomas J. Green.* Institutiones Iuris Ecclesiae 2, ed. Kurt Martens (Washington, DC: The Catholic University of America Press, 2018) 85-114.

## III. BOOKS WHERE SCIENTIFIC EDITOR

1. *Parochie-assistenten. Leken als bedienaar van de eredienst? Interdiocesane en diocesane regelgeving*, Leuven, pro manuscripto, 1997, 36 p.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

2. *Mgr. Alfons Van Hove (Tielt 1872 - Leuven 1947). Iustitia exaltat gentem. Gerechtigheid verheft een volk*, Tielt-Leuven, De Roede van Tielt-Faculteit Kerkelijk Recht K.U.Leuven, 1998, 68 p.

3. *Parochie-assistenten. Leken als bedienaar van de eredienst?*, Leuven, Peeters, 1998, X + 142 p. (collaboration with R. TORFS).

4. *Regulering en deregulering in het kerkelijk recht*, Leuven, Peeters, 1998, 140 p. (with M. VAN STIPHOUT).

5. *Verantwoordelijkheid en aansprakelijkheid van de diocesane bisschop*, Leuven, Peeters, 2003, X + 143 p.

6. *Habemus Papam. Het profiel van de volgende paus*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2004, 189 p. (with R. TORFS).

7. *Hermeneutics, Scriptural Politics, and Human Rights Between Text and Context*, New York, Palgrave Macmillan, 2010, xiii + 277 p. (with B. DE GAAY FORTMAN and M.A. M. SALIH).

8. *Handboek Erediensten – Bestuur en organisatie*, Brussel, Larcier, 2010, xvii + 434 p. (with F. JUDO).

9. *Justice and Mercy Have Met. Pope Francis and the Reform of the Marriage Nullity Process*, Washington DC, The Catholic University of America Press, 2017, viii + 380 p.

10. *A Service Beyond All Recompense. Essays in Honor of Monsignor Thomas J. Green.* Institutiones Iuris Ecclesiae 2, Washington DC, The Catholic University of America Press, 2018, viii + 443.

## IV. BOOK REVIEWS

1. VV.AA.: *"New Liberties" and Church and State Relationships in Europe. Proceedings of the meeting Tilburg, November 17-18, 1995*, Milano, Giuffrè, 1998, VIII + 470 p., *Anuario de Derecho Eclesiástico del Estado* 1999, 791-796.

2. O.G.M. BOELENS: *De "Lex Ecclesiae Fundamentalis": Een gemiste kans of een kansloze misser*, Zeist, s.n., 2001, xxiv + 361 p., *The Jurist* 2007, 264-265.

3. JOHN L. ALLEN, Jr.: *Opus Dei: An Objective Look Behind the Myths and Reality of the Most Controversial Force in the Catholic Church*, New York / London / Toronto / Sydney / Auckland, Doubleday, 2005, 403 p., *The Jurist* 2007, 546-549.

4. BART DEMYTTENAERE, *De Stoel van Petrus. Achter de schermen van het Vaticaan*, Leuven / Kampen-Amsterdam, Van Halewyck / Ten Have, 2009, *Ministrando* 2009, 702-705.

5. JAN HENDRIKS, *Volk van God. Structuur en inrichting van de rooms-katholieke Kerk volgens het wetboek van canoniek recht (cc. 204-746)*, Oegstgeest, Colomba, 2006, *The Jurist* 70 (2010) 252-253.

6. ANTONIO VIANA, *Introducción al Estudio de las Prelaturas*, Pamplona, EUNSA, 2006, *The Jurist* 71 (2011) 254-255.

7. RAYMOND MARTEL, *La face cachée de l'Armée de Marie*, Montréal, Éditions Fides, 2010, *Studia canonica* 45 (2011) 278-280.

8. JÜRGEN METTEPENNINGEN, *Welke Kerk? Vandaag & morgen*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2011, *Ministrando* 2011, 442-444.

9. TOM ZWAENEPOEL, *Kleine encyclopedie van het Vaticaan. Van apotheek tot Zwitserse Garde*, Tielt, Lannoo, 2011, *Ministrando* 2011, 544-546.

10. RENÉ STOCKMAN, *Naar den Congo. 100 jaar Broeders van Liefde in Congo*, Antwerpen, Halewijn, 2011, *Ministrando* 2011, 547-549.

11. GUIGO DE KARTUIZER, *Gewoonten. Een leefregel voor kluizenaars in gemeenschap.* Vertaling Tim Peeters en Guerric Aerden ocso, Inleiding en annotatie Tim Peeters, Budel, Damon, 2011, *Ministrando* 2011, 681-683.

12. JOSÉ ANTONIO ARAÑA (ed.), *Libertà religiosa e reciprocità*, Milan, Giuffrè, 2009, *The Jurist* 71 (2011) 451-453.

13. ROMAN A. MELNYK, *Vatican Diplomacy at The United Nations. A History of Catholic Global Engagement*, Lewiston / Queenston / Lampeter, The Edwin Mellen Press, 2009, *The Jurist* 71 (2011) 455-456.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

14. BROEDER JOHANNES LOOTENS, ABT MANU VAN HECKE, GEERT BEKAERT en PETER ROSSEL, *De abdij van Westvleteren. Geschiedenis – Spiritualiteit – Bouwen aan de toekomst*, Leuven, Davidsfonds, 2012, *Ministrando* 2012, 498-502.

15. WILLIAM RICHARDSON, *The Presumption of Innocence in Canonical Trials of Clerics Accused of Child Sexual Abuse*, Canon Law Monograph Series 6, Leuven, Peeters, 2012, *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 299-301.

16. P.A. BONNET and C. GULLO, *La Lex Propria del Supremo Tribunale della Segnatura Apostolica*, Vatican City, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 2010, *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 301-302.

17. PHILIPP REISINGER, *Sanctae Ecclesiae Cardinales – Peculiaris Episcoporum Coetus. Neue kirchenrechtliche Perspektiven für die Kardinäle und das Kardinalskollegium.* Kanonistische Reihe 22, Sankt Ottilien, EOS Verlag, 2012, *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 311.

18. ROLAND MINNERATH, *L'Église catholique face aux États. Deux siècles de pratique concordataire 1801-2010*, Paris, Cerf, 2012, *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 312-313.

19. MAREK JĘDRASZEWSKI and JAN SŁOWIŃSKI, ed., *Quod iustum est et aequum. Scritti in onore del Cardinale Zenone Grocholewski per il cinquantesimo di sacerdozio*, Poznań, Archdiocese of Poznań, 2013, *The Jurist* 75 (2015) 682-683.

20. GEORG MÜLLER, *Sedes Romana impedita: Kanonistische Annäherungen zu einem nicht ausgeführten päpstlichen Spezialgesetz*, Sankt Ottilien, EOS Verlag, 2013, *The Jurist* 75 (2015) 684-685.

## V. PUBLICATIONS IN PRINT

1. "Quand il pleut à Paris, il tombe des gouttes à Bruxelles. Existe-t-il une laïcité en Belgique ?" Nice ;

## VI. REPORTS

1. "Msgr. Onclin Chair," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 1999, 259-260.
2. "Symposium on the Role of Churches," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2000, 569-570.
3. "The Canon Law Society of America," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2000, 582.
4. "Conference Dutch Speaking Canon Lawyers," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2001, 248-249.
5. "Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2001," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2001, 249-250.
6. "Conference on 'Legal Position of Churches- Europe, United States, South Africa," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2001, 250.
7. "L'Église en tant qu'institution justiciable. Les contours de son indépendance judiciaire," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2001, 546-547.
8. ["2001 CLSA Annual Convention"], *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2001, 554-555.
9. "Droit particulier et coutume," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2001, 557-558.
10. "Aspects juridiques de la relation entre la future Union Européenne et les communautés de foi et conviction," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 282-283.
11. "Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2002," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 285.
12. "Les relations Églises-États au regard de l'exercice du droit à la liberté de religion," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 294-295.
13. "Le secret dans la religion," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 295.
14. "Conference on the Role of Religions and Confessions in Religious Education," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 555-556.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

15. "Colloque «Religions, spiritualité, laïcité»," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 557-558.
16. ["2002 CLSA Annual Convention"], *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2002, 573-574.
17. "Conference of Dutch Speaking Canon Lawyers," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2003, 242.
18. "Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2003," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2003, 243-244.
19. "Secret, Religion et Normes Étatiques," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2003, 253.
20. "Les conceptions relatives aux relations Églises/États dans les religions," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2003, 253.
21. "Msgr. W. Onclin Chair 2004," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2004, 227-228.
22. "Seminar Religion and Education: The Possibility of Developing Tolerance Through the Teaching of Religious Facts," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2004, 236-237.
23. "Le droit pénal canonique au regard des évolutions actuelles," *Chronica Ephemerides Theologicae Lovanienses* 2004, 238.

## VII. OPINIONS IN NEWSPAPERS

1. "Zeven uitdagingen voor de volgende paus," *De Tijd*, 6 April 2005, 12.
2. "Waarom Benedictus XVI een kans verdient," *De Tijd*, 21 April 2005, 14.
3. "Eerste Wereldjongerendagen met twee pausen," *De Tijd*, 19 August 2005, 12.
4. "Stuur doctors de wereld in," *De Standaard*, 17 August 2006, 19.
5. "Gelovigen doen zwijgen maakt van hen tweederangsburgers. Grondwet waarborgt godsdienstvrijheid," *Tertio* 24 January 2007, 14.
6. "De burgemeester van Damiaan," *Tertio* 30 September 2009, 13.
7. "Elke bisschop is conservatief," *Knack* 20 January 2010, 19-22.
8. "De rol van Ratzinger," *Knack* 21 April 2010, 34-36.
9. "De kerk en de Belgische staat, veroordeeld tot elkaar," *De Morgen* 29 June 2010, 17.
10. "Vrijdag de dertiende," *De Morgen* 16 August 2010, 19.
11. "Naar een kerkelijk tweesporenbeleid," *Tertio* 25 August 2010, 5.
12. "Hoe de katholieke kerk het straffen heeft verleerd," *De Morgen* 14 September 2010, 16.
13. "Beter nog even zwijgen over het celibaat," *De Standaard* 21 September 2010, 20.
14. "Kerk heeft recht op eigen rechtssysteem," *Tertio* 17 November 2010, 4.
15. "De sektecommissie, maar dan erger," *Knack* 15 December 2010, 30-31.
16. "Schadevergoeding kan niet als uitzondering," *Tertio* 5 January 2011, 5.
17. "Wat zegt de vrijzinnige beweging over pedofilie?" *De Morgen* 3 February 2011, 23.
18. "Commissierapport laat ballonnetje op over arbitrage," *Tertio* 6 April 2011, 5.
19. "Het gaat uiteindelijk niet om een lynchpartij," *De Morgen* 20 April 2011, 18.
20. "Uit de biecht klappen?" *De Standaard* 20 April 2011, 26.
    also published as "Het biechtgeheim is absoluut en beschermt het sacrament," *Ministrando* 47 (2011) 294-295.
21. "Uitboeten of genezen?" *Knack* 20 April 2011, 16.
22. "Why the seal of Confession is absolute," *The Irish Catholic* 21 July 2011, 11.
23. "Een kerk is nog altijd een gewijd gebouw," *De Standaard* 22 October 2012, 22.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

24. "Is dit ontslag van Benedictus XVI ook de grote weigering?" *De Tijd* 16 February 2013, 12.
25. "Lijdende kerk of strijdende kerk?" *De Standaard* 2 December 2013, 38-39.
26. "De schaamte voorbij," *De Standaard* 3 November 2014, 34-35.
27. "Vijf jaar na de Danneels-tapes staan we nog nergens," *De Standaard* 28 August 2015, 39.
28. "Scheiding van kerk en staat? Bestaat niet," *De Standaard* 13, 14 and 15 August 2016, 44.
29. "Een kardinaal die een viespeuk is," *De Standaard* 1 August 2018, 34-35.
30. "De grote test voor hervormingspaus Franciscus," *De Morgen* 18 August 2018, 23.

## VIII. OTHER PUBLICATIONS

1. "Herstel mijn kerk," *Valentinusblad* 2004, 62e Jg. n° 2, 4.
2. "Het culturele leven in Washington D.C.," *Omtrent*, januari 2007, 50.
3. "Canon Law and the New Evangelization for the Transmission of the Christian Faith. Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 72 (2012) 1-3.
4. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 72 (2012) 331-333.
5. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 1-3.
6. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 73 (2013) 321-323.
7. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 74 (2014) 1-4.
8. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 74 (2014) 149-152.
9. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 75 (2015) 1-3.
10. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 75 (2015) 269-272.
11. "Understanding Francis and the internal forum," *Our Sunday Visitor* 104/52 (April 24, 2016) 4.
    Also published as: "Understanding Francis and the 'Internal Forum'," *Inside the Vatican* June-July 2016, 25-26.
12. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 76 (2016) 1-4.
13. "Editor's Introduction," *The Jurist* 76 (2016) 307-310.
14. "Introduction", in *Justice and Mercy Have Met. Pope Francis and the Reform of the Marriage Nullity Process*, ed. Kurt Martens (Washington, DC: The Catholic University of America Press, 2017) 1-3.
15. "Are we looking at leeway in liturgical language? What the pope's recent change to canon law regarding translations does and doesn't do," *Our Sunday Visitor* 106/23 (October 1-7, 2017) 8.
16. "Editor's Introduction," in *A Service Beyond All Recompense. Essays in Honor of Monsignor Thomas J. Green.* Institutiones Iuris Ecclesiae 2, ed. Kurt Martens (Washington, DC: The Catholic University of America Press, 2018) 1-5.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 7

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANTS**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") supplement their answers to Plaintiff's Interrogatories to the Diocese as follows:

**SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO INTERROGATORIES**

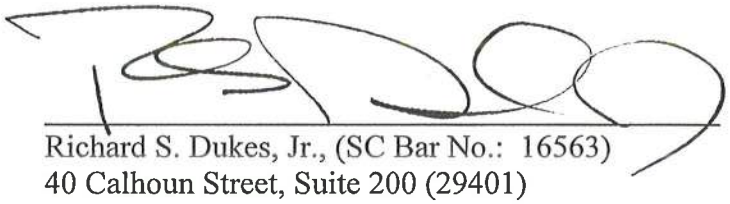
2. Set forth a list of photographs, plats, sketches or other prepared documents in possession of Defendant that relate to the defense in the case.

**ANSWER:**

- **Medical records from Coastal Cardiology, PA bates labeled DOE_3929_ 001226 -001265;**
- **Medical records from Greenville Therapy Center, PA bates labeled DOE_3929_001266-001381;**
- **Medical records from Sherbondy's Psychiatric Solutions bates labeled DOE_3929_001382-001448; and**

- **Medical records from VA Medical Center (Columbia, SC) bates labeled DOE_3929_001449-001784.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.



Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

October 14, 2019

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 14th day of October, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9847014v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SUPPLEMENTAL RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity (hereinafter "the Diocese") supplement their responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents, as follows:

## SUPPLEMENTAL RESPONSES TO REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

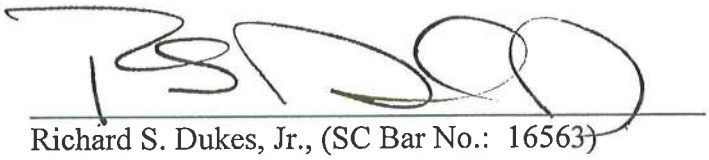
1. All photographs, files, diagrams, documents, or other tangible items which Defendant or Defendant's counsel may have which relate to the matters alleged in the Amended Complaint.

**RESPONSE: See attached:**

- **Medical records from Coastal Cardiology, PA bates labeled DOE_3929_ 001226 -001265;**
- **Medical records from Greenville Therapy Center, PA bates labeled DOE_3929_001266-001381;**
- **Medical records from Sherbondy's Psychiatric Solutions bates labeled DOE_3929_001382-001448; and**

- **Medical records from VA Medical Center (Columbia, SC) bates labeled DOE_3929_001449-001784.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.



Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

October 14, 2019

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 14th day of October, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Responses to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents*** with those Bates labeled documents identified therein (DOE_3929_001226-001784) has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' SECOND SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY**

Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") subject to and without waiving the previously stated objections, further supplement its answers Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity as follows:

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Give the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of persons known to Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be witnesses concerning the facts of the case and indicate whether or not written or recorded statements have been taken from the witnesses and indicate who has possession of such statements.

**ANSWER:** **Plaintiff's counsel has conducted the depositions of the following:**

**Bishop Robert E. Guglielmone**
**Msgr. Anthony Droze, V.G.**
**Mr. John Barker, CFO**
**Msgr. Lawrence McInerny**
**Msgr. James Carter**
**Msgr. Charles Rowland**
**Fr. Jay Scott Newman**

**Fr. Dwight Longenecker**
**Fr. Greg West**

**Defendants may call any of these witnesses to testify regarding matters within their knowledge. At present, the Diocese has not located any witnesses regarding the facts of plaintiff's case, but will supplement if any are located.**

**SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER:**

**Harold Brooks**
**2758 State Highway 269**
**Winnsboro, SC 29180**
**(803) 635-3156**

**Janice Brooks**
**Winnsboro, SC**

**Sandra Finklea**
**Pamplico, SC**

**Grady Phillips**
**Phillips Granite Company**
**1057 Columbia Road**
**Winnsboro, SC 29180**
**(803) 635-4601**

**Elizabeth Hartnett Diamond**
**(843) 297-3440**

5. For each person known to Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be a witness concerning the facts of the case, set forth either a summary sufficient to inform the other party of the important facts known to or observed by such witness, or provide a copy of any written or recorded statements taken from such witnesses.

**ANSWER: The witnesses who have been deposed are expected to testify consistent with their deposition testimony and regarding matters within their knowledge or experience.**

**The Diocese will supplement to the extent any witness is located having knowledge regarding the facts of the case.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER:**

**Harold Brooks taught at Sacred Heart School for a very short time in 1970 before resigning in December, 1970 because he was not cut out to be a teacher. Brooks denies molesting anyone.**

**Janice Brooks is Harold Brooks' sister and has information regarding her brother's reputation and lifetime.**

**Sandra Finklea is Harold Brooks' sister and has information regarding her brother's reputation and lifetime.**

**Grady Phillips was Harold Brooks' supervisor at Phillips Granite and is familiar with him.**

**Elizabeth Hartnett Diamond is Chris Hartnett's sister and is familiar with her brother's professional life as a teacher and his positive influence on many students over the years as well as his community involvement.**

22. Please list every position held by Chris Hartnett and Hal Brooks within the Roman Catholic Church, other dioceses, the Diocese, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) and the relevant dates and locations thereof.

**ANSWER: Charleston Catholic School is not a direct successor to Sacred Heart Catholic School. Sacred Heart, closed around 1989. In 1991, Bishop Thompson opened a new Charleston Catholic School on the Peninsula to serve Catholics downtown.**

**Chris Hartnett taught at Sacred Heart School during the 1969-70 and 1970-71 school years before resigning to take a teaching job with Dorchester District 2. On information and belief he taught in the Dorchester County public school system for 30 years.**

**Hal Brooks taught at Sacred Heart School during the 1970-71 school year. The Diocese has no record of his teaching any longer. The Diocese has no information regarding his teaching within any other Dioceses.**

**<u>SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER:</u> Hal Brooks resigned from Sacred Heart School in December, 1970 when he decided he was not cut out to be a teacher. He went on to work for his father's company in Winnsboro, where he lives today.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr., (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

October 15, 2019



TPGL 9848250v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-3929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 15th day of October, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories to Defendant The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his Official Capacity*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**DEFENDANTS' AMENDED ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES**

Pursuant to Rule 33 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter collectively "Defendants") amend their response to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Plaintiff as follows:

**INTERROGATORIES**

1. Name any person(s) who at any time since 1950 has translated documents, communications, and/or writings of any kind from Latin to English for the Diocese of Charleston.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 1 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case. By way of further objection, this case involves allegations against 2 deceased teachers dating to the early 1970s, neither of whom was a priest serving in the Diocese.**

**SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER: Defendants amend this response to state that it has recently learned that Harold Brooks is alive.**

5. In each of the cases involving the individuals shown on Exhibit A did the Diocese report such events to law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other entity or

individual? Please respond as to each named credibly accused sex abusing priest, indicating who made such report, the date thereof, and what records were kept by the Diocese in relation to each case.

**ANSWER: By way of response to Interrogatory No. 5, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by the two teachers identified in the Complaint when Plaintiff contacted the Diocese's Victims Assistance Coordinator in 2016. When the Diocese first learned of the allegations against the teachers, both were dead, so no report was made to law enforcement. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement. *See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 5 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

**SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER: Defendants amend this response to state that it has recently learned that Harold Brooks is alive.**

6. As to any instances in which the Diocese did not report to prosecutorial authorities, law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other persons charged with the responsibility of care and safekeeping of the child victim (such as a parent, guardian, sibling, spouse, or caretaker) please state all reasons why the Diocese or its representative did not report.

**ANSWER: As set forth in response to Interrogatory No. 5, both teachers identified in the Complaint were long dead when the Diocese first learned of the allegations against them. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult at the time he first made the Diocese aware of**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**his allegations, and the Diocese is not legally required to report those allegations to any law enforcement agency. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 5 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

**SUPPLEMENTAL ANSWER: Defendants amend this response to state that it has recently learned that Harold Brooks is alive.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

October 15, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-03929

John Doe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 15th day of October, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Amended Answers to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Richter Law Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 8

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>Richard Roe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-4206<br><br>PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFEDANTS THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON AND THE BISHOP OF CHARLESTON

By and through his undersigned counsel, Plaintiff, pursuant to Rule 33 of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure ("SCRCP"), serves the following interrogatories on the Defendant The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, to be answered pursuant to Rule 33 SCRCP. You are instructed to supplement your responses to and through the time of trial to the extent required by the SCRCP.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. Every interrogatory herein shall be deemed a continuing interrogatory, and you are to supplement your answers promptly, if and when you obtain relevant information in addition to or in any way inconsistent with your initial answer to any such interrogatory, in accordance with Rule 33 of the SCRCP.

B. Should privilege be claimed as to any information requested herein, the answer must, in each instance, state specifically the information sought, the privilege claimed, and the ground on which the claim or privilege is based. Should the Defendant be unable, for reasons other than privilege, to provide the information requested, the answer must, in each instance, indicate specifically the information sought, the reason such information is presently unavailable, and an estimate of the time within which the information will be presented to the undersigned.

C. If you object to any portion of an interrogatory on the ground it seeks privileged information, identify all persons to whom such information has been disclosed, the nature of the privilege asserted, and the dates of any communications for which privilege is asserted.

D. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that it is too broad, provide such information which is concededly relevant and available.

E. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that to provide an answer would constitute an undue burden, provide such requested information as can be supplied without undertaking an undue burden. For those portions of any interrogatory to which you object or otherwise decline to answer, state the reasons for such objection, declination, or burden.

F. When an interrogatory requests the name of a natural person, the answer should contain the following:

1. The full name of the person.

2. The employer and job title of such person at the time of the event, transaction, or occurrence to which the interrogatory relates.

3. The present employer and job title of the person, if known; and if not known, the answer shall so state and shall state in addition the last known address of such person and the last known date that such person resided at that address.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

G. When the interrogatory asks for a description of a document, the answer should contain the following:

1. The title heading or caption of the document.

2. Identifying numbers, letters, or combination thereof, if any, and an explanation of the significance of such numbers, letters, or any combination thereof.

3. All dates appearing on the document as dates that such document was dictated, prepared, mailed, received, or any combination thereof; or if no date appears thereon, the answer should so state and should give the exact or proximate date that such document was prepared.

4. A description of the general nature of the document and the number of pages that it consists.

5. The name of each person known to have participated in the preparation of the document.

6. The name of the addressee of the document. The names of all persons to whom such document or a copy was sent.

7. The name of the person who has custody of the original document and the name of each person with custody over a copy.

The foregoing information shall be given in sufficient detail to enable a person to whom a subpoena is directed to identify fully the document to be produced and to enable this party to determine that the document produced in response to such a subpoena is in fact the document identified in the answer to the interrogatory. The document itself may be produced as an alternative to providing such description.

H. When the interrogatory asks for any "representations" or "statements", the answer should contain the following:



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

1. The speaker or originator of the statement or representation.

2. The recipient of the statement or representation.

3. All documents which evidence the statement or representation.

4. The time, date, and location of the statement or representation.

5. If the statement or representation was not made to the Defendant, then describe with particularity how the Defendant discovered the representation or statement.

## DEFINITIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. As used in this request, the term "document" means any handwritten, typewritten, printed, recorded, or graphic matter, including all copies of the above, however produced or reproduced, in the possession, custody, or control of Defendant or Defendant's counsel and whether or not claimed to be privileged, including, but not limited to, correspondence, reports, meeting minutes, memoranda, notes, schedules, photographs, ledgers, requisitions, journals, books of account, contracts, drawings, blueprints, checks, and diaries.

B. "Identify" or "identity", when used in reference to a person, means state his full name, his present or last known address, telephone number, and his present or last known position or business affiliation.

C. "Describe" or "description", if used in reference to a person, means to identify each individual person and, when used in reference to a document, means to state the following as to each document:

1. Nature and contents.

2. Date.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. Name, present address, and position of the author or signer.

4. The name, address, and position of the addressee, if any.

5. The present location, name, and present address and position of person or persons having custody.

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Give the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of persons known to responding Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be witnesses concerning the facts of the case and indicate whether or not written or recorded statements have been taken from the witnesses and indicate who has possession of such statements.

2. Set forth a list of photographs, plats, sketches or other prepared documents in possession of responding Defendant that relate to the defense in the case.

3. Set forth the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of all insurance companies which have liability insurance coverage relating to the claim and set forth the number or numbers of the policies involved and the amount or amounts of liability coverage provided in each policy.

4. List the names, addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses of any expert witnesses whom responding Defendant proposes to use as a witness at the trial of the case and for each expert state in detail:

a. The expert's qualifications to testify;

b. A description of the subject matter on which each such expert is expected to testify;

c. Identification of the documents on which each such expert is expected to rely and testify;

d. A detailed summary of the opinions and conclusions of each such expert;





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

e. A summary of the grounds for each such opinion and conclusion; and

f. List the caption, jurisdiction, year of filing and attorneys for plaintiff and defendant in any civil action in which the expert has given court or deposition testimony;

g. The period covered by 4 a-f is January 1, 1950 to date.

5. For each person known to responding Defendant or Defendant's counsel to be a witness concerning the facts of the case, set forth either a summary sufficient to inform the other parties of the important facts known to or observed by such witness, or provide a copy of any written or recorded statements taken from such witnesses.

6. Identify each and every person, providing name, address, title and position of those individuals, who assisted responding Defendant in answering these interrogatories, indicating the number of the interrogatory that each person assisted in answering.

7. If Defendants named herein are improperly identified, give proper identification and state whether counsel will accept service of an amended summons and pleading reflecting the correct identification.

8. Please list each and every person incardinated and/or ordained by the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date and the dates and locations of their assignments.

9. Please provide a list of every priest, deacon, or nun assigned to Sacred Heart Church and the dates each was assigned or employed at the church, from January 1, 1950 to date.

10. Please provide a list of every priest, teacher, employee, and/or otherwise assigned to or permitted to enter Sacred Heart Catholic School and/or Charleston Catholic School and the dates so assigned or employed or allowed on the premises of the school.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

11. Please state the source and amount of all incomes and/or profits obtained by the responding Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) from 1950 to date, including an itemization for all incomes, profits or losses derived from gambling operations, including but not limited to bingo, raffle, drawings, door prizes, lotteries, and any other games of chance.

12. Please list the names of all persons incardinated, excardinated, excommunicated, and/or laicized by the responding Defendant, any prior Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, and/or the Diocese of Charleston who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

13. Please list the names of all persons that have resigned or retired from the Diocese of Charleston as a priest, official, or employee who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s) whether or not while employed by the Diocese at the time of the subject acts, and the date of each person's resignation or retirement.

14. Please list the names of all persons that have been employed or presently are employed by the Diocese of Charleston who have been accused of sexually abusing minor(s).

15. For all persons incardinated, excardinated, laicized, employed, or formerly employed by the responding Defendant and/or Diocese of Charleston that have been accused of sexually abusing a minor, please describe how the responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston became aware of the accusation(s) (please respond on a case by case basis).

16. For all persons, incardinated, excardinated, laicized, employed, or formerly employed by the responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston who have been accused of sexually





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

abusing a minor, please state the date and time responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston became aware of the accusation(s).

17. In relation to Interrogatory #16, please provide the details of responding Defendant's and/or the Diocese of Charleston's reporting of the accusation(s) of sexual abuse of a minor to criminal and/or civil authorities, including the date of reporting, person(s) who made the report to authorities, the specific authority to which the report was made, the manner in which the report was transmitted, the name of the accused, and any other persons notified of the report (e.g., the minor's parents or legal guardians).

18. In relation to Interrogatory #16, if responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston did not report the accusation(s) of sexual abuse of a minor to criminal and/or civil authorities, please describe the response by responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to the accusation(s) and state all reasons why civil (law enforcement/prosecutorial or child protection/welfare services) authorities were not advised of the accusation.

19. Please list the names of all priests, officials, or employees of the Diocese of Charleston against whom an accusation of sexual abuse of a minor was determined by the responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston to be credible.

20. Please list the names of all priests, officials, or employees of the Diocese of Charleston who, after an accusation of sexual abuse involving a minor, whether deemed credible or not by responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston, went on sabbatical, medical leave, or were reassigned to another parish, location, diocese, or job.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

21. Please list the names of all priests of the Diocese of Charleston who have been laicized and state the date of the laicization and the reasons therefor.

22. Please list the names of all employees of the Diocese of Charleston and/or Sacred Heart Catholic Church who have been terminated in relation to accusations of sexual abuse involving minor(s).

23. Please list the names of all employees of the Diocese of Charleston and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) who have been terminated related to accusations of sexual abuse involving minor(s).

24. Please list every position held by Father Frederick Hopwood within the Roman Catholic Church, other dioceses, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or Sacred Heart Catholic School (now known as Charleston Catholic School) and the relevant dates and locations thereof.

25. Please list every person who has ever been known to be a child sex abuser or accused of such, or of covering up such conduct, and who was accepted into the Diocese of Charleston for hiding, cover up, shelter/housing. For each, state such person(s') name, address while in the territorial limits of the Diocese of Charleston, current address, phone number, and email address.

26. In relation to Interrogatory #25, please identify which Diocese such person(s) came from.

27. In relation to Interrogatory #25, please identify the person(s) who made the arrangements for the accommodation and/or reassignment of such abuser or accused.

28. In relation to Interrogatory #25, what notification was made to the members of the Diocese of Charleston's parishioners of the presence of such offender person or persons?

29. Please list the date of the first report of any improper conduct by Father Frederick Hopwood.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

30. Please list the date of the first report of sexual abuse committed by Father Frederick Hopwood as a priest of the Diocese of Charleston.

31. Please give the number of accusers of Father Frederick Hopwood for improper sexual conduct and the year that each person first reported the abuse.

32. In relation to Interrogatory #31, when did the reported abuse occur?

33. In relation to Interrogatory #32, did the Diocese of Charleston know of the abuse while it was occurring?

34. In relation to Interrogatory #33, what did the Diocese of Charleston do about each report of abuse?

35. Did the Diocese of Charleston ever send Father Frederick Hopwood away to St Luke's Institute and/or a similar facility for counseling, medical care, or for any other reason?

36. Did Father Frederick Hopwood ever spend time away from his duties in the church and/or the Diocese of Charleston for any reason, including but not limited to, time for medical care, counseling, or sabbatical?

37. What did the Diocese of Charleston report to the parishioners as the reason for Father Frederick Hopwood's absence?

38. Did Father Frederick Hopwood ever have a roommate(s) while he was a priest in the Diocese of Charleston? If so, please state the names of the roommate(s).

39. Did Father Frederick Hopwood ever supervise or chaperone any events with minors while he was a priest of the Diocese of Charleston?



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

40. Why was Father Frederick Hopwood transferred to the Diocese of Charleston from his position in New York?

41. Did Cardinal Joseph Bernardin assist in Father Frederick Hopwood's criminal defense in any way?

42. Did Cardinal Joseph Bernardin or the Archdiocese of Chicago hire lawyers to represent Father Frederick Hopwood when criminal charges were pressed against Father Frederick Hopwood?

43. Did Cardinal Joseph Bernardin or the Archdiocese of Chicago provide money to Father Frederick Hopwood or The Diocese of Charleston for Father Frederick Hopwood's defense and/or the settlement of any cases against Father Frederick Hopwood for sexual abuse?

44. Did Father Frederick Hopwood retire from the Diocese of Charleston?

45. Did the Diocese of Charleston pay for Father Frederick Hopwood's benefits or housing after his retirement?

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

27th day of Nov., 2018
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>Richard Roe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-4206<br><br><br><br>PLAINTIFF'S REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFEDANTS THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON AND THE BISHOP OF CHARLESTON

Plaintiff, by and through his undersigned attorneys, hereby requests Defendant, The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, answer fully the requests for production hereinafter set forth, in accordance with S.C. Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 34.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION

The Plaintiff hereby requests, pursuant to Rule 34 of the South Carolina of Civil Procedure that the named Defendant produce the documents listed below for inspection and copying at the offices of Plaintiff's counsel at 622 Johnnie Dodds Boulevard, Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina, within thirty (30) days after service of this request.

A. Definitions

The term "document" when used herein means all originals of any nature whatsoever, identical copies and all non-identical copies thereof, in any medium whatsoever, upon which

intelligence or information is recorded, which originals and copies are in your possession, custody or control, or of your counsel, regardless of where they are located. The term "document" includes, but is not limited to, punchcards, printout sheets, movie film, slides, phonograph records, photographs, microfilm, notes, letters, memoranda, ledgers, work sheets, books, magazines, notebooks, diaries, calendars, appointment books, registers, charts, tables, papers, agreements, contracts, purchase orders, acknowledgments, invoices, authorizations, budgets, analyses, projections, transcripts, minutes of meetings of any kind, correspondences, telegrams, drafts, data processing discs or tapes or computer-produced interpretations thereof, instructions, announcements, schedules and price lists. In all cases, where originals and/or non-identical copies are not available, document also means identical copies of original documents and copies of non-identical copies.

B. Privilege

If any document is withheld under claim of privilege, furnish a list identifying each document for which the privilege is claimed, together with the following information: date, sender, recipient, subject matter of the document, the basis on which privilege is claimed, and the paragraph or paragraphs of its request to which the document responds.

C. Documents No Longer in Possession, Custody or Control

If any document described in its request was, but no longer is, in your possession, or subject to your custody or control, or in existence, state whether: a) It is missing or lost; b) It has been destroyed; c) It has been transferred, voluntarily or involuntarily, to others; or d) It has been disposed of otherwise.

In each instance, explain the circumstances surrounding such disposition and identify the



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

person(s) directly disposing of such or authorizing same and the date(s) thereof. Identify each document by listing its author and its address, type (e.g., letter, memorandum, telegram, chart, photograph, etc.), date, subject matter, present location(s) and custodian(s) and state whether the document (or a copy thereof) is still in existence.

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. All photographs, files, diagrams, documents, or other tangible items which responding Defendant or Defendant's counsel may have which relate to the matters alleged in the Complaint.

2. All statements given by any witnesses which are in the possession of, or can be reasonably obtained by, responding Defendant or his attorney(s), whether written, or recorded, or on a tape recorder, or otherwise, which relate to the matters complained of in the Complaint herein or to the Defendant's Answers and defenses.

3. All statements, memoranda, reports, affidavits, or other materials which in any other way might relate to the Plaintiff's claims or to the responding Defendant's defenses herein which are within possession of, or can be reasonably obtained by responding Defendant or his attorney(s), whether written or recorded, or on a tape recorder or otherwise.

4. All correspondence between responding Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or higher offices within the Roman Catholic Church that relate in any way to the claims, defenses, or facts of this case.

5. All correspondence between responding Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, and/or higher offices within the Roman Catholic Church that relate in any way to the claims, defenses, or facts of all accusations of sexual misconduct involving Father Frederick Hopwood.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

6. Any insurance policy that may provide coverage in any way relating to the claims, defenses, or facts of this case.

7. The entire employee and/or personnel file of Father Frederick Hopwood.

8. Any secret employee and/or personnel file of Father Frederick Hopwood.

9. The employee and/or personnel file of responding Defendant, and those of his predecessor Bishops of the Diocese of Charleston since 1950.

10. All correspondence originating from responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that references or relates in any way to Father Frederick Hopwood at any time.

11. All documents that pertain or relate in any way to Father Frederick Hopwood.

12. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct, or any other conduct, with minors made by any person about Father Frederick Hopwood.

13. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct with minors made by any person about any Diocesan priest from 1950 to date.

14. All documentation of reports of sexual, romantic, or similar conduct with minors made by any person about any Diocesan employee from 1950 to date.

15. All documentation of any reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by responding Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives, or agents arising out of or related to Father Frederick Hopwood engaging in sexual, or any improper conduct with minors.

16. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by responding Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives or agents





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

arising out of or related to any priest of the Diocese engaging in sexual or other conduct with minors from 1950 to date.

17. All documentation of reports made to any criminal or civil authorities by responding Defendant, the Diocese of Charleston, or any of the Diocese's employees, representatives or agents arising out of or related to any employee of the Diocese engaging in sexual or other improper conduct with minors from 1950 to date.

18. All documentation of reports made to responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, other students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to Father Frederick Hopwood engaging in sexual or other improper conduct with minors.

19. All documentation of reports made to responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from Plaintiff, students, parents, any criminal or civil authorities, or any other person arising out of or related to any Diocesan priest, employee, or official engaging in sexual conduct with minors.

20. All documentation relating to the laicization of any priest of the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

21. Any written policy relating to child sexual abuse issued by responding Defendant and/or to the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

22. All interoffice memos to, from, or copied to the responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston that references or relates in any way to child sex abuse from 1950 to date.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

23. All documents which reflect any payments to individuals or 3rd parties resulting from any claim of sexual abuse perpetrated by an employee, priest, or official of the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.

24. All documents, including copies of checks and settlement agreements, in regard to settling claims of abuse against Father Frederick Hopwood.

25. All documents, including accountings, of gambling operations, including but not limited to bingo, raffles, drawings, door prizes, lotteries and other games of chance that were sponsored by or promoted by responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston or its employees, agents, parishioners, or students or conducted in any way on Diocesan property from 1950 to date.

26. Any document related in any way to the assignment or transfer of any priest accused of child sexual abuse to another duty or location.

27. Any document relating in any way to acceptance into the Diocese of Charleston of any priest or other official from any other diocese.

28. Any document revealing to the public or members of the Diocese of Charleston that an admitted, known, or accused child molester, or person who was in any way covered up same, was or would be resident within the Diocese of Charleston.

29. Any document relating in any way, or evidencing in any way, the circulation list or dissemination list of any document identified in response to Request #26.

30. All state and federal tax returns filed by responding Defendant and/or the Diocese of Charleston from 1950 to date.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

31. Any documentation or copy of a statement as to any sabbatical or extended time off for any reason for Father Frederick Hopwood.

32. Any documentation of Father Frederick Hopwood being sent to St. Luke's Institute and/or a similar facility for treatment of any kind.

33. Any medical and/or counseling documents related to the treatment of Father Frederick Hopwood.

34. Any medical and/or counseling documents related to the treatment of Father Frederick Hopwood's victims.

35. Any document which discloses to the members of the Diocese of Charleston, sometimes referred to as "the faithful," the amounts paid out to sexual abuse victims of Father Frederick Hopwood.

36. Any documentation of how the Diocese of Charleston dealt with any of the reported complaints made against Father Frederick Hopwood.

37. Any document which discloses to the members of the Diocese of Charleston, sometimes referred to as "the faithful," the amounts paid out to sexual abuse claimants from:

A) 2000 to date; and

B) 1950 to 2000.

38. All documents referenced or used in any way in the responding Defendant's responses to Plaintiff's requests for admission or interrogatories.

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

By:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

27th day of Nov., 2018
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>Richard Roe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-4206<br><br>PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFEDANTS THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON AND THE BISHOP OF CHARLESTON

By and through his undersigned counsel, Plaintiff, pursuant to Rule 36 of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure, hereby serves upon you his first set of requests for admission.

Failure to deny any request herein within 30 days will result in the matter being deemed admitted pursuant to the Rules of Civil Procedure. Should the responding Defendant deny any statement of fact and the Plaintiff subsequently proves the same before the Court or in the trial of this action, the Plaintiff will seek reimbursement of all costs and expenses, including reasonably attorney's fees, incurred in proving the same.

## REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION

1. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston or its associated entities, including churches, keep an accounting of all tithes, and/or donations from its members.
2. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston or its associated entities, including all diocesan private

schools, keep an accounting of all tuition paid by each student.

3. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston, by and through its associated entities and personnel has generated revenue through various fundraising efforts, including raffles, bingo, and the like from residents of South Carolina over many years.
4. Admit that the activities referenced in request number 3 were games of chance.
5. Admit that youth of the Diocese of Charleston were urged by diocesan officials to take part in such activities referenced in request number 3.
6. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston was made aware that Father Frederick Hopwood, and/or other agents or employees of the Diocese of Charleston, had sexually abused minors during the course of his or their years of employment by the Diocese of Charleston.
7. Admit that the members of the Diocese of Charleston, the faithful, were not told of the sexual abuse of minors referenced in Request number 6 during such individual(s) lifetime, if ever.
8. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston did not report accusations of Father Frederick Hopwood's acts of abuse of minors to civil or criminal authorities.
9. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston has not reported to civil or criminal authorities any accusations of acts of sexual abuse against minors alleged to have been committed by any of its priests, agents, or employees.
10. Admit that there are instances in which the Diocese of Charleston, with full knowledge that various priests of the Diocese having been accused of sexual abuse of a minor child or children, have not reported such claimed abuse to civil or criminal authorities.
11. Admit that neither the Diocese of Charleston nor any Bishop thereof has ever published a



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

listing of known priest child sex abusers.

12. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston has allowed some ordained person or persons who has been accused of sexually abusing a minor to be housed, hidden, provided for, and/or to reside within the Diocese.

13. Admit that the Diocese of Charleston does not report to its members (the faithful) the amounts paid out to the victims of priest sexual abuse.

14. Admit that at some time between the year 1950 and the year 2000 it was the Diocese of Charleston's policy (whether official or unofficial) to conceal from civil or criminal authorities, allegations that its agents or employees had sexually abused a minor child or children.

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: _____

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Aaron E. Edwards
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

27th day of Nov., 2018
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# EXHIBIT 9

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**IMPROPERLY-NAMED DEFENDANT "THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY'S" OBJECTION TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES**

Defendant, improperly styled in the Complaint as "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to the Interrogatories served by Plaintiff. Plaintiff's Interrogatories were directed only to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity." This improperly named party objects to each and every Request for Production as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the interrogatories directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper and cannot be responded to under oath or otherwise. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is incapable of swearing or affirming the truthfulness or correctness of any interrogatory, and is not a proper subject of the interrogatories propounded by plaintiff.

2. Because "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a person or entity who has possession of any documents, and cannot respond in any fashion to the interrogatories, it is impossible for the improperly-named "defendant" to respond. Therefore the improperly named "defendant" objects to answering interrogatories with information that is held by another party or entity.

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646 (direct fax)
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

April 2, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 2nd day of April, 2019, a copy of ***Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his official Capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**IMPROPERLY-NAMED DEFENDANT "THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY'S" OBJECTION TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS**

Defendant, improperly styled in the Complaint as "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to the Requests for Production served by Plaintiff. Plaintiff's Requests for Production were directed only to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity." This improperly named party objects to each and every Request for Production as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the requests for production directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper requests for production of documents.

2. Because "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a person or entity who has possession of any documents, there are no documents responsive to

any request made by the Plaintiff. Therefore the improperly named "defendant" objects to producing documents in the possession of another party or entity.

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646 (direct fax)
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

April 2, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 2nd day of April, 2019, a copy of ***Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his official Capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's Requests for Production of Documents*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**IMPROPERLY-NAMED DEFENDANT "THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICIAL CAPACITY'S" OBJECTION TO PLAINTIFF'S FIRST SET OF REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION**

Defendant, improperly styled in the Complaint as "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to the Requests for Admission served by Plaintiff pursuant to Rule 37(a), SCRCP. Plaintiff's Requests for Admission were directed only to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity." This improperly named party objects to each and every Request for Admission as follows:

1. "The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" is not a real party in interest under Rule 17, SCRCP, and lacks capacity to be sued – as is noted in the Motion for Partial Summary Judgment as to "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" filed with the Court on March 29, 2019. As such, the requests for admission directed to an improperly named, and non-existent party, are not proper requests for admission.

2. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10, 11, and 12 because

the Requests are inappropriate under Rule 36(a) or Rule 26(b) and seek discovery regarding matters that are irrelevant, immaterial, or will be inadmissible.

3. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, and reserving any other specific objections to the content of any requests, the improperly-named "Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity" objects to Requests 5, 6, 10, and 12, as being so non-specific and vague as to prevent either an admission or a denial.

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY, P.A.

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646 (direct fax)
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

April 2, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 2nd day of April, 2019, a copy of ***Improperly-Named Defendant "The Bishop of The Diocese of Charleston, in his official Capacity's" Objection to Plaintiff's First Set of Requests for Admission*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

TPGL 9358588v1

# EXHIBIT 10

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>Richard Roe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-4206<br><br><br><br>PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES TO DEFENDANTS |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANTS

By and through his undersigned counsel, Plaintiff, pursuant to Rule 33 of the South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure ("SCRCP"), serves the following interrogatories on the Defendants to be answered pursuant to Rule 33 SCRCP. You are instructed to supplement your responses to and through the time of trial to the extent required by the SCRCP.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. Every interrogatory herein shall be deemed a continuing interrogatory, and you are to supplement your answers promptly, if any when you obtain relevant information in addition to or in any way inconsistent with your initial answer to any such interrogatory, in accordance with Rule 33 of the SCRCP.

B. Should privilege be claimed as to any information requested herein, the answer must, in each instance, state specifically the information sought, the privilege claimed, and the ground on

which the claim or privilege is based. Should the Defendants be unable, for reasons other than privilege, to provide the information requested, the answer must, in each instance, indicate specifically the information sought, the reason such information is presently unavailable, and an estimate of the time within which the information will be presented to the undersigned.

C. If you object to any portion of an interrogatory on the ground it seeks privileged information, identify all persons to whom such information has been disclosed, the nature of the privilege asserted, and the dates of any communications for which privilege is asserted.

D. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that it is too broad, provide such information as is concededly relevant and available.

E. If you object to an interrogatory on the ground that to provide an answer would constitute an undue burden, provide such requested information as can be supplied without undertaking any undue burden. For those portions of any interrogatory to which you object or otherwise decline to answer, state the reasons for such objection, declination, or burden.

F. When an interrogatory requests the name of a natural person, the answer should contain the following:

1. The full name of the person.

2. The employer and job title of such person at the time of the event, transaction, or occurrence to which the interrogatory relates.

3. The present employer and job title of the person, if known; and if not known, the answer shall so state and shall state in addition the last known address of such person and the last known date that such person resided at that address.

G. When the interrogatory asks for a description of a document, the answer should contain the following:





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

1. The title heading or caption of the document.

2. Identifying numbers, letters, or combination thereof, if any, and an explanation of the significance of such numbers, letters, or any combination thereof.

3. All dates appearing on the document as dates that such document was dictated, prepared, mailed, received, or any combination thereof; or if no date appears thereon, the answer should so state and should give the exact or proximate date that such document was prepared.

4. A description of the general nature of the document and the number of pages that it consists.

5. The name of each person known to have participated in the preparation of the document.

6. The name of the addressee of the document. The names of all persons to whom such document or a copy was sent.

7. The name of the person who has custody of the original document and the name of each person with custody over a copy.

The foregoing information shall be given in sufficient detail to enable a person to whom a subpoena is directed to identify fully the document to be produced and to enable this party to determine that the document produced in response to such a subpoena is in fact, the document identified in the answer to the interrogatory. The document itself may be produced as an alternative to providing such description.

H. When the interrogatory asks for any "representations" or "statements", the answer should contain the following:

1. The speaker or originator of the statement or representation.

2. The recipient of the statement or representation.





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

3. All documents which evidence the statement or representation.

4. The time, date, and location of the statement or representation.

5. If the statement or representation was not made to the Defendants, then describe with particularity how the Defendants discovered the representation or statement.

## DEFINITIONS FOR INTERROGATORIES

A. As used in this request, the term "document" means any handwritten, typewritten, printed, recorded, or graphic matter, including all copies of the above, however produced or reproduced, in the possession, custody, or control of Defendants or Defendants' counsel and whether or not claimed to be privileged, including, but not limited to, correspondence, reports, meeting minutes, memoranda, notes, schedules, photographs, ledgers, requisitions, journals, books of account, contracts, drawings, blueprints, checks, and diaries.

B. "Identify" or "identity", when used in reference to a person, means state his full name, his present or last known address, telephone number, and his present or last known position or business affiliation.

C. "Describe" or "description", if used in reference to a person, means to identify each individual person and, when used in reference to a document, means to state the following as to each document:

1. Nature and contents.

2. Date.

3. Name, present address, and position of the author or signer.

4. The name, address, and position of the addressee, if any.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. The present location, name, and present address and position of person or persons having custody.

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Name any person(s) who at any time since 1950 has translated documents, communications, and/or writings of any kind from Latin to English for the Diocese of Charleston.
2. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each when the Diocese learned of the abuse.
3. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each how the Diocese learned of such abuse.
4. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each from whom the Diocese learned of such abuse.
5. In each of the cases involving the individuals shown on Exhibit A did the Diocese report such events to law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other entity or individual? Please respond as to each named credibly accused sex abusing priest, indicating who made such report, the date thereof, and what records were kept by the Diocese in relation to each case.
6. As to any instances in which the Diocese did not report to prosecutorial authorities, law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other persons charged with the





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

responsibility of care and safekeeping of the child victim (such as a parent, guardian, sibling, spouse, or caretaker) please state all reasons why the Diocese or its representative did not report.

7. If you contend at any time you were not required to report sexual abuse of children please state the time period by specific date when you claim you became required to report by the law of South Carolina.

8. Please state the names, addresses, phone numbers, and years of service of each member of the Diocese's Sexual Abuse Advisory Board or any preceding board or committee of a similar nature or charged with a similar responsibility from 1950 to date.

9. Please state the reason priests were allowed to continue to function and serve in various locations within the Diocese after they were credibly reported to have been sex abusers of children or adults.

10. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography" state whether this is the only case in which pornographic images were discovered, located, found or used and who has possession of them.

11. On page 4 of 4 of Exhibit A, the third paragraph under the word "Footnotes," you state as follows:

> There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:
> (1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.

(2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Please identify the priest or priests referred to in subparagraph 1 above. As to subparagraph 2 above please state the name of that priest also and please clarify whether a total of three priests are referred to in the quoted material or only two. Also please clarify the number of complaints and complainants.

12. As to the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" please state the names of the individuals who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

13. Please state the reasons why such claims were found not to be credible.

14. Please state the dates and amounts of payments to individual claimants who the board determined were not credible complainants of sex abuse having been perpetrated upon them by a priest of the Diocese.

15. By what authority do you contend the Diocese is not bound by the findings of the court appointed class arbitrator?



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

13th day of May, 2019
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**VERIFICATION**

UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY, I SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT THE FOREGOING ANSWERS ARE TRUE AND COMPLETE.

_____
The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity

STATE OF _____)
)ss.
COUNTY OF _____)

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, personally appeared _____, who is personally known to me or who has produced _____ as identification and who, being first duly sworn, acknowledged that he/she is the person duly authorized to execute the foregoing answers to Interrogatories and that he/she has read the Answers and that they are true and correct to the best of his/her knowledge and belief, and he/she executed the same in my presence, this _____ day of _____, 2019.

_____
Notary Public
Print Name:_____

My Commission Expires:_____

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**VERIFICATION**

UNDER PENALTY OF PERJURY, I SWEAR OR AFFIRM THAT THE FOREGOING ANSWERS ARE TRUE AND COMPLETE.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole

By:_____

Printed Name:_____

Its:_____

STATE OF _____)
)ss.
COUNTY OF _____)

BEFORE ME, the undersigned authority, personally appeared _____, of The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, who is personally known to me or who has produced _____ as identification and who, being first duly sworn, acknowledged that he/she is the person duly authorized to execute the foregoing answers to Interrogatories and that he/she has read the Answers and that they are true and correct to the best of his/her knowledge and belief, and he/she executed the same in my presence, this _____ day of _____, 2019.

_____
Notary Public
Print Name:_____

My Commission Expires:_____

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# Diocesan Priests with a Credible Allegation[1] of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse[2] within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aiken | Roy | 06/15/1946 | Deceased - 07/04/2006 |
| Bench, Jr. | John | 05/09/1964 | Deceased – 06/06/2009 |
| Berberich | Peter | 03/22/1947 | Deceased – 03/20/1997 |
| Burn | William | 05/25/1956 | Deceased – 05/29/2009 |
| Condon | Eugene | 05/26/1956 | Deceased – 05/24/2014 |
| Congro | Basil | 06/10/1978 | Placed on administrative leave 09/23/2002 and not allowed to function as a Catholic priest |
| DuMouchel | Raymond | 05/10/1956 | Deceased – 09/10/2006 |
| Evatt | Thomas | 12/18/1976 | Deceased – 07/18/2003 |
| Goodwin | Justin | 06/10/1940 | Deceased – 12/25/1995 |
| Hopwood | Frederick | 06/09/1951 | Deceased – 04/30/17 |
| Lee | Walter Pringle | 05/19/1962 | Deceased – April 1981 |
| McLean | Frederick | 05/18/1944 | Deceased – 08/26/2010 |
| Moynihan | George Frederick | 12/07/1974 | Deceased – 08/30/2004 |
| Murphy | Daniel Francis | 12/08/1945 | Deceased – 07/21/1980 |
| Murphy | Joseph | 04/24/1943 | Deceased – 08/24/1998 |
| Owens-Howard | James Robert | 06/12/1957 | Deceased – 12/01/2015 |
| Ryfinski[3] | Gerald | 04/7/1990 | Laicized – April 2007 |
| Seitz | Paul | 05/17/1958 | Retired 06/01/2002 – under restrictions |
| Sheedy | Charles | 05/16/1937 | Deceased – 07/06/1989 |
| Simonin | John | 05/25/1947 | Deceased – 07/15/2010 |
| Vaverek | Hayden | 07/02/1994 | Laicized – May 2016 |

[1] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, a credible allegation is defined as "an accusation which at least seems to be true (Canon 1717, Section 1), and/or offers reasonable grounds for being believed. A credible allegation is not manifestly false."

[2] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, "Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes sexual molestation or sexual exploitation of a minor and other behavior by which an adult uses a minor as an object of sexual gratification. Consequently, any act or attempt to commit any act of incest, rape, or a sexual offense in any degree, sodomy, or any unnatural or perverted sexual practice, lewd or indecent acts or proposals, including indecent touching or fondling, exploitation, or permitting, encouraging, assisting, or aiding a minor to participate in such acts, constitutes sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes conduct or interaction with a minor that is external and an objectively grave violation of the Sixth Commandment. Such conduct does not need to be an act of intercourse involving force, physical contact or a discernable, harmful outcome."

[3] Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography.



EXHIBIT
tabbies
A

## Religious Order or Visiting Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Castano - Mejia | Juan Carlos | 01/25/1991 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Ipiales, Colombia, S.A. | Served prison sentence and was then deported |
| Collerett | Roger | 06/19/1943 | Missionaries of Africa (White Fathers) - Canada | Unknown - believed to have returned to Canada |
| Johnson | Anthony William | 1962 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Camden (NJ) | Deceased – 03/01/2012 |
| Nyhan | James | 1973 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Boston | Dismissed from ministry by the Archdiocese of Boston |
| Palatore Belfiore | Cesare | 12/03/1967 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of San José (Costa Rica) | Unknown – believed to have returned to Costa Rica |
| Sharples | James | 05/30/1946 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Rock Hill, SC, USA | Deceased – 11/28/1974 |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Diocesan or Order Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse Outside the Diocese of Charleston[4]

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kelly[5] | Robert Joseph | 07/13/1974 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Altoona-Johnstown | Unknown |
| Landwermeyer | Francis | 1966 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased – 09/05/2018 |
| Mitchell | John | 05/24/1938 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/18/1996 |
| Park | Augustine "Austin" | 06/14/1955 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased - 2013 |
| Smith[6] | Gabriel "Gabe" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Retired from active ministry – 12/31/2018 |
| Spangenberg | Robert | 06/15/1974 | Congregation of the Holy Spirit Order | Deceased – 12/23/2006 |
| Tierney | Thomas | 09/20/1924 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/24/1972 |

[4] Priests who served in the Diocese of Charleston, with no accusations within this Diocese, but who have credible allegations of sexual abuse of minors that occurred in another jurisdiction.

[5]Not Monsignor Robert Justin Kelly, who was a Diocesan priest

[6] The allegation against Father Smith occurred eight years prior to his ordination and did not involve touching the minor. Father Smith voluntarily accepted administrative leave and removal of his ability to act as a priest pending final resolution of the matter. A subsequent decision by the Holy See in March 2004 concluded that Father Smith was not a risk to minors and required that he be returned to ministry.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Priests who are Listed by Virtue of a Class Action Settlement Payment as Determined by an Arbitrator

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Eccleston | John | 06/04/1955 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Washington, DC | Deceased – 02/09/2012 |
| Hubacz | Leon Joseph | 11/13/1943 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 06/28/1999 |
| Kennedy | Ernest | 05/26/1956 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 06/09/2017 |
| McElroy[7] | James | 06/06/1920 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 07/05/1971 |
| Plikunas | Anthony | 06/10/1933 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 11/28/1973 |
| Richardson | William "Bill" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Left the Catholic priesthood in June 1983 |
| Suggs | Frederick | 06/09/1946 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 08/26/1998 |
| Tawes | Creston J. | 05/16/1959 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 08/04/1980 |

[7] The abuse asserted in this claim occurred in the 1940's.

Footnotes

The list of names is a result of allegations received by the Diocese and a review of priest personnel files, as well as relevant diocesan clergy or other files (including any files classified as confidential) to search for possible allegations of sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. The period covered is 1950 to the present.

Priests who had credible claims against them in addition to class action claims are included on sections of the list other than the one entitled "Priests who are Listed by Virtue of a Class Action Settlement Payment as Determined by an Arbitrator."

There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:

(1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
(2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Also omitted from the list are:

(1) Three priests who are the subject of litigation in currently pending civil lawsuits
(2) One priest who is the subject of an ongoing criminal investigation
(3) Two priests as to whom further review will done by the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board

Of the eight omitted priests, all are deceased except for two; one is on administrative leave pending resolution of criminal charges, and an investigation is still pending against the other person, who is no longer a Catholic priest.

This list will be updated as additional investigation and a review and determination of credibility are completed.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>Richard Roe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-4206<br><br>CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Defendants and Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production of Documents to Defendants by emailing and mailing true and correct copies of the same via email and U.S. Mail to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

**VIA EMAIL RDukes@TurnerPadget.com**
**AND U.S. MAIL**
Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, SC 29413-2129

Larkin Hegler

May 13, 2019
Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA<br><br>COUNTY OF CHARLESTON<br><br>Richard Roe,<br><br>Plaintiff,<br><br>vs.<br><br>The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,<br><br>Defendants. | )<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>)<br>) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS<br>FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT<br>CA No. 18-CP-10-4206<br><br>PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANTS |

TO: RICHARD DUKES, ESQ., ATTORNEY FOR DEFENDANTS

Plaintiff, by and through his undersigned attorneys, hereby requests Defendants to answer the requests for production hereinafter set forth, in accordance with S.C. Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 34.

## INSTRUCTIONS FOR REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION

The Plaintiff hereby requests, pursuant to Rule 34 of the South Carolina of Civil Procedure that the Defendants produce the documents listed below for inspection and copying at the offices of Plaintiff's counsel at 622 Johnnie Dodds Boulevard, Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina, within thirty (30) days after service of this request.

A. Definitions

The term "document" when used herein means all originals of any nature whatsoever, identical copies and all non-identical copies thereof, in any medium whatsoever, upon which

intelligence or information is recorded, which originals and copies are in your possession, custody or control, or of your counsel, regardless of where they are located. The term "document" includes, but is not limited to, punchcards, printout sheets, movie film, slides, phonograph records, photographs, microfilm, notes, letters, memoranda, ledgers, work sheets, books, magazines, notebooks, diaries, calendars, appointment books, registers, charts, tables, papers, agreements, contracts, purchase orders, acknowledgments, invoices, authorizations, budgets, analyses, projections, transcripts, minutes of meetings of any kind, correspondences, telegrams, drafts, data processing discs or tapes or computer-produced interpretations thereof, instructions, announcements, schedules and price lists. In all cases, where originals and/or non-identical copies are not available, document also means identical copies of original documents and copies of non-identical copies.

B. Privilege

If any document is withheld under claim of privilege, furnish a list identifying each document for which the privilege is claimed, together with the following information: date, sender, recipient, subject matter of the document, the basis on which privilege is claimed, and the paragraph or paragraphs of its request to which the document responds.

C. Documents No Longer in Possession, Custody or Control

If any document described in its request was, but no longer is, in your possession, or subject to your custody or control, or in existence, state whether: a) It is missing or lost; b) It has been destroyed; c) It has been transferred, voluntarily or involuntarily, to others; or d) It has been disposed of otherwise.

In each instance, explain the circumstances surrounding such disposition and identify the





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

person(s) directly or authorizing same and the date(s) thereof. Identify each document by listing its author and its address, type (e.g., letter, memorandum, telegram, chart, photograph, etc.), date, subject matter, present location(s) and custodian(s) and state whether the document (or a copy thereof) is still in existence.

## REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION

1. Produce a copy of Richard Roe's baptism records.
2. Produce a copy of Richard Roe's confirmation records.
3. Produce a copy of any cost or expense reimbursement checks given to Richard Roe.
4. Produce the personnel file and any file relating in any way to sexual abuse by the persons shown on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee.
5. Produce copies of all checks showing payment to the persons who are victims of the sex abusers listed on Exhibit A referenced above, which payment was made arising out of sex abuse by any person shown on Exhibit A. In the event a photocopy of the check is not available please provide whatever documentary evidence there is of such payment. You may also make a listing enumerating all such payments, not in lieu of, but for purposes of ease of reference, both by the Plaintiff and the Defendants herein, but you are not required to do so.
6. Copies of releases and settlement agreements involving the individual sex abuse perpetrator, the Diocese of Charleston, or any victim or representative of any victim concerning any of the events of sexual abuse listed on Exhibit A.
7. Copies of any and all writings whereby prosecutorial, law enforcement, and/or child





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

protection agencies were notified of the abuse. Specifically include copies of all writings to all such agencies.

8. Copies of any notices to any parish, parishioners, publications, parish bulletins, etc. by which notification was given of the identity and location of persons known by the Diocese to be child sexual abusers and priests or an agent, employee, or representative of the Diocese of Charleston.

9. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 of Exhibit A indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography," produce all such images.

10. As to page 4 of 4 of the March 29, 2019 Friday afternoon press release of the names of persons credibly accused of sexual abuse of minors, produce the minutes and any documents or testimony relied upon by the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

Respectfully submitted,

THE RICHTER FIRM, LLC

By: Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
Jennifer S. Ivey
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464
(843) 849-6000

ATTORNEYS FOR PLAINTIFF

13th day of May, 2019
Mount Pleasant, South Carolina





ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

# Diocesan Priests with a Credible Allegation[1] of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse[2] within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Aiken | Roy | 06/15/1946 | Deceased - 07/04/2006 |
| Bench, Jr. | John | 05/09/1964 | Deceased – 06/06/2009 |
| Berberich | Peter | 03/22/1947 | Deceased – 03/20/1997 |
| Burn | William | 05/25/1956 | Deceased – 05/29/2009 |
| Condon | Eugene | 05/26/1956 | Deceased – 05/24/2014 |
| Congro | Basil | 06/10/1978 | Placed on administrative leave 09/23/2002 and not allowed to function as a Catholic priest |
| DuMouchel | Raymond | 05/10/1956 | Deceased – 09/10/2006 |
| Evatt | Thomas | 12/18/1976 | Deceased – 07/18/2003 |
| Goodwin | Justin | 06/10/1940 | Deceased – 12/25/1995 |
| Hopwood | Frederick | 06/09/1951 | Deceased – 04/30/17 |
| Lee | Walter Pringle | 05/19/1962 | Deceased – April 1981 |
| McLean | Frederick | 05/18/1944 | Deceased – 08/26/2010 |
| Moynihan | George Frederick | 12/07/1974 | Deceased – 08/30/2004 |
| Murphy | Daniel Francis | 12/08/1945 | Deceased – 07/21/1980 |
| Murphy | Joseph | 04/24/1943 | Deceased – 08/24/1998 |
| Owens-Howard | James Robert | 06/12/1957 | Deceased – 12/01/2015 |
| Ryfinski[3] | Gerald | 04/7/1990 | Laicized – April 2007 |
| Seitz | Paul | 05/17/1958 | Retired 06/01/2002 – under restrictions |
| Sheedy | Charles | 05/16/1937 | Deceased – 07/06/1989 |
| Simonin | John | 05/25/1947 | Deceased – 07/15/2010 |
| Vaverek | Hayden | 07/02/1994 | Laicized – May 2016 |

[1] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, a credible allegation is defined as "an accusation which at least seems to be true (Canon 1717, Section 1), and/or offers reasonable grounds for being believed. A credible allegation is not manifestly false."

[2] According to the Diocese of Charleston's *Policy Concerning Allegations of Sexual Misconduct or Abuse of a Minor by Church Personnel (2012)*, "Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes sexual molestation or sexual exploitation of a minor and other behavior by which an adult uses a minor as an object of sexual gratification. Consequently, any act or attempt to commit any act of incest, rape, or a sexual offense in any degree, sodomy, or any unnatural or perverted sexual practice, lewd or indecent acts or proposals, including indecent touching or fondling, exploitation, or permitting, encouraging, assisting, or aiding a minor to participate in such acts, constitutes sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. Sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor includes conduct or interaction with a minor that is external and an objectively grave violation of the Sixth Commandment. Such conduct does not need to be an act of intercourse involving force, physical contact or a discernable, harmful outcome."

[3] Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography.



EXHIBIT
tabbies
A

## Religious Order or Visiting Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse within the Diocese of Charleston

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Castano - Mejia | Juan Carlos | 01/25/1991 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Ipiales, Colombia, S.A. | Served prison sentence and was then deported |
| Collerett | Roger | 06/19/1943 | Missionaries of Africa (White Fathers) - Canada | Unknown - believed to have returned to Canada |
| Johnson | Anthony William | 1962 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Camden (NJ) | Deceased – 03/01/2012 |
| Nyhan | James | 1973 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Boston | Dismissed from ministry by the Archdiocese of Boston |
| Palatore Belfiore | Cesare | 12/03/1967 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of San José (Costa Rica) | Unknown – believed to have returned to Costa Rica |
| Sharples | James | 05/30/1946 | The Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Rock Hill, SC, USA | Deceased – 11/28/1974 |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Diocesan or Order Priests with a Credible Allegation of Child Sexual Misconduct or Abuse Outside the Diocese of Charleston[4]

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Kelly[5] | Robert Joseph | 07/13/1974 | Visiting priest from the Diocese of Altoona-Johnstown | Unknown |
| Landwermeyer | Francis | 1966 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased – 09/05/2018 |
| Mitchell | John | 05/24/1938 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/18/1996 |
| Park | Augustine "Austin" | 06/14/1955 | Society of Jesus Order (Jesuit) | Deceased - 2013 |
| Smith[6] | Gabriel "Gabe" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Retired from active ministry – 12/31/2018 |
| Spangenberg | Robert | 06/15/1974 | Congregation of the Holy Spirit Order | Deceased – 12/23/2006 |
| Tierney | Thomas | 09/20/1924 | Paulist Fathers Order | Deceased – 12/24/1972 |

[4] Priests who served in the Diocese of Charleston, with no accusations within this Diocese, but who have credible allegations of sexual abuse of minors that occurred in another jurisdiction.

[5]Not Monsignor Robert Justin Kelly, who was a Diocesan priest

[6] The allegation against Father Smith occurred eight years prior to his ordination and did not involve touching the minor. Father Smith voluntarily accepted administrative leave and removal of his ability to act as a priest pending final resolution of the matter. A subsequent decision by the Holy See in March 2004 concluded that Father Smith was not a risk to minors and required that he be returned to ministry.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

## Priests who are Listed by Virtue of a Class Action Settlement Payment as Determined by an Arbitrator

| *Last Name* | *First Name* | *Ordination Date* | *Affiliation* | *Status* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Eccleston | John | 06/04/1955 | Visiting priest from the Archdiocese of Washington, DC | Deceased – 02/09/2012 |
| Hubacz | Leon Joseph | 11/13/1943 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 06/28/1999 |
| Kennedy | Ernest | 05/26/1956 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 06/09/2017 |
| McElroy[7] | James | 06/06/1920 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 07/05/1971 |
| Plikunas | Anthony | 06/10/1933 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 11/28/1973 |
| Richardson | William "Bill" | 12/12/1982 | Diocesan priest | Left the Catholic priesthood in June 1983 |
| Suggs | Frederick | 06/09/1946 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 08/26/1998 |
| Tawes | Creston J. | 05/16/1959 | Diocesan priest | Deceased – 08/04/1980 |

[7] The abuse asserted in this claim occurred in the 1940's.

Footnotes

The list of names is a result of allegations received by the Diocese and a review of priest personnel files, as well as relevant diocesan clergy or other files (including any files classified as confidential) to search for possible allegations of sexual misconduct or abuse of a minor. The period covered is 1950 to the present.

Priests who had credible claims against them in addition to class action claims are included on sections of the list other than the one entitled "Priests who are Listed by Virtue of a Class Action Settlement Payment as Determined by an Arbitrator."

There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:

(1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
(2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Also omitted from the list are:

(1) Three priests who are the subject of litigation in currently pending civil lawsuits
(2) One priest who is the subject of an ongoing criminal investigation
(3) Two priests as to whom further review will done by the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board

Of the eight omitted priests, all are deceased except for two; one is on administrative leave pending resolution of criminal charges, and an investigation is still pending against the other person, who is no longer a Catholic priest.

This list will be updated as additional investigation and a review and determination of credibility are completed.

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA | ) | IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS |
| | ) | FOR THE NINTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT |
| COUNTY OF CHARLESTON | ) | CASE NO. 2018-CP-10-4206 |
| | ) | |
| Richard Roe, | ) | |
| | ) | |
| Plaintiff, | ) | |
| | ) | CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE |
| | ) | |
| vs. | ) | |
| | ) | |
| The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and The Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, | ) | |
| | ) | |
| Defendants. | ) | |
| | ) | |

I DO HEREBY certify that on this date I have served Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories to Defendants and Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production of Documents to Defendants by emailing and mailing true and correct copies of the same via email and U.S. Mail to counsel for the Defendants at the address indicated as follows:

**VIA EMAIL RDukes@TurnerPadget.com**
**AND U.S. MAIL**
Richard S. Dukes, Jr.
Turner Padget Graham & Laney, PA
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, SC 29413-2129

Larkin Hegler

May 13, 2019
Mt. Pleasant, South Carolina

# EXHIBIT 11

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**DEFENDANTS' ANSWERS TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF INTERROGATORIES**

Pursuant to Rule 33 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, (incorrectly identified in the Complaint as "The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole") and the incorrectly named party "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity," (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") responds to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories as follows:

The Diocese generally objects to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories based upon the Motion to Disqualify Counsel because his firm's continuing representation of this Plaintiff is contrary to Rules 1.7, 1.9, and 3.7. The Diocese additionally objects to all interrogatories inasmuch as there is a pending Motion to Stay discovery pending a resolution of Defendant's Motion to Disqualify.

## INTERROGATORIES

1. Name any person(s) who at any time since 1950 has translated documents, communications, and/or writings of any kind from Latin to English for the Diocese of Charleston.

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 1 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case. By way of further objection, this case involves allegations of sexual abuse in about 1954, some 8 years before the document attached to the Complaint was promulgated. As previously noted, there is no evidence that the Diocese of Charleston ever received the document attached to the Complaint.**

2. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each when the Diocese learned of the abuse.

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 2 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list.**

3. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each how the Diocese learned of such abuse.

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 3 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

4. As to each person named on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee, please state for each from whom the Diocese learned of such abuse.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 4 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Finally, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding his own clients.**

5. In each of the cases involving the individuals shown on Exhibit A did the Diocese report such events to law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other entity or individual? Please respond as to each named credibly accused sex abusing priest, indicating who made such report, the date thereof, and what records were kept by the Diocese in relation to each case.

**ANSWER: By way of response to Interrogatory No. 5, the Diocese first became aware of allegations of sexual abuse by Fr. Fred Hopwood when he was arrested in December, 1993. As part of his plea agreement with the solicitor, Fr. Hopwood was granted statewide immunity from further prosecution. Fr. Hopwood died in April, 2017. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement.** ***See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*****, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 5 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the priest identified in the Complaint and information post-dating the alleged abuse of this plaintiff. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

6. As to any instances in which the Diocese did not report to prosecutorial authorities, law enforcement authorities, child protection agencies or any other persons charged with the responsibility of care and safekeeping of the child victim (such as a parent, guardian, sibling, spouse, or caretaker) please state all reasons why the Diocese or its representative did not report.

**ANSWER: As set forth in response to Interrogatory No. 5, because Plaintiff was an adult at the time he first made the Diocese aware of his allegations, the Diocese is not legally required to report those allegations to any law enforcement agency. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 6 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the priest identified in the Complaint and information post-dating the alleged abuse of this plaintiff. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

7. If you contend at any time you were not required to report sexual abuse of children please state the time period by specific date when you claim you became required to report by the law of South Carolina.



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**ANSWER:** **According to the *Opinion of the South Carolina Attorney General dated June 30, 2014*, the Diocese was not required to report allegations received from an adult who claims to have been abused in the past. Plaintiff in this case was over the age of 18 at the time he first notified the Diocese of his allegations The Diocese objects to the remainder of Interrogatory No. 7 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the priest identified in the Complaint and information post-dating the alleged abuse of this plaintiff. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

8. Please state the names, addresses, phone numbers, and years of service of each member of the Diocese's Sexual Abuse Advisory Board or any preceding board or committee of a similar nature or charged with a similar responsibility from 1950 to date.

**ANSWER:** **The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 8 because it seeks information regarding advisors to the Bishop of Charleston. Information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors is protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determines how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental**

**interference. Interrogatory No. 8 is irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against a priest dating to the early 1950s. Fr. Hopwood is on the list of credibly accused priests. Finally, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding those lay people who have served on the SAAB and whose identities are not public.**

9. Please state the reason priests were allowed to continue to function and serve in various locations within the Diocese after they were credibly reported to have been sex abusers of children or adults.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 9 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations a priest dating to the early 1950s. After his arrest in December, 1993, Fr. Hopwood was suspended from ministry and later retired. Additionally, any request for information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determine how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference.**

10. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

possession of child pornography" state whether this is the only case in which pornographic images were discovered, located, found or used and who has possession of them.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 10 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

11. On page 4 of 4 of Exhibit A, the third paragraph under the word "Footnotes," you state as follows:

> There are two priests not included on the list by virtue of class action settlement payments although settlement payments were made to claimants:
>
> (1) Two claims against a priest were made in connection with the 2007 class action settlement. The Diocese objected to the claims, but the arbitrator elected to award settlements over the Diocese's objections. The independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible.
>
> (2) An allegation against another priest was received after the priest's death. Because the priest was deceased and not a threat to children, the allegation was not initially taken to the independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board. The Board members reviewed the details of the claim and deemed it not credible.

Please identify the priest or priests referred to in subparagraph 1 above. As to subparagraph 2 above please state the name of that priest also and please clarify whether a total of three priests are referred to in the quoted material or only two. Also please clarify the number of complaints and complainants.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 11 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members. Subject to and without waiving the stated objection, as Class Counsel, counsel for Plaintiff should be aware of the identity of the priests referred to in the footnote.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

12. As to the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" please state the names of the individuals who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 12 because it seeks information regarding advisors to the Bishop of Charleston. Any request for information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determines how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. The Diocese also objects to Interrogatory No. 12 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any attorney-client communication or any information that is protected from discovery pursuant to the work product doctrine.**

13. Please state the reasons why such claims were found not to be credible.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 13 because it seeks information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and advisors are protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determines how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Interrogatory as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference. The Diocese also objects to Interrogatory No. 13 to the extent Plaintiff seeks production of any attorney-client communication or any information that is protected from discovery pursuant to the work product doctrine.**

14. Please state the dates and amounts of payments to individual claimants who the board determined were not credible complainants of sex abuse having been perpetrated upon them by a priest of the Diocese.

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 14 as wholly irrelevant to the. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the arbitration awards to the members of the class, his clients.**

15. By what authority do you contend the Diocese is not bound by the findings of the court appointed class arbitrator?

**ANSWER: The Diocese objects to Interrogatory No. 15 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. This Plaintiff did not submit a claim in the class action settlement proceedings. As such, other than that the *res judicata* effect of the Class Action is binding on this plaintiff, the arbitral proceedings are immaterial to this claim.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

June ~~May~~ 12, 2019

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 12th day of June, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Responses to Plaintiff's Second Set of Interrogatories*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager



TPGL 9468672v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**DEFENDANTS' RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND SET OF REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS**

Pursuant to Rule 34 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, (incorrectly identified in the Complaint as "The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole") and the incorrectly named party "the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity," (hereinafter collectively "the Diocese") responds to Plaintiff's Second Requests for Production as follows:

The Diocese generally objects to Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production based upon the Motion to Disqualify Counsel because his firm's continuing representation of this Plaintiff is contrary to Rules 1.7, 1.9, and 3.7. The Diocese objects to all requests inasmuch as there is a pending Motion to Stay discovery pending a resolution of Defendant's Motion to Disqualify.

**REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION**

1. Produce a copy of Richard Roe's baptism records.

**RESPONSE: Those records are available to Plaintiff from the parish where he was baptized. If counsel for Plaintiff will identify the parish that Plaintiff's family attended, the Diocese will attempt to obtain those records.**

2. Produce a copy of Richard Roe's confirmation records.

**RESPONSE: Those records are available to Plaintiff from the parish where he was confirmed. If counsel for Plaintiff will identify the parish that Plaintiff's family attended, the Diocese will attempt to obtain those records.**

3. Produce a copy of any cost or expense reimbursement checks given to Richard Roe.

**RESPONSE:**

**The Diocese has found no records responsive to Request 3.**

4. Produce the personnel file and any file relating in any way to sexual abuse by the persons shown on Exhibit A, being names heretofore published for use and republication by the public media by the Diocese of Charleston, its bishop, or its designee.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 4 insofar as the list of credibly accused priests was provided to the *Catholic Miscellany* in order to provide information to Catholic parishioners throughout South Carolina. Although the list was republished by the public media, that was not the purpose of the release of the list. The Diocese further objects to Request No. 4 as overly broad and irrelevant to the claims asserted in this case to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the priest identified in the Complaint or any information that post-dates the alleged abuse of this Plaintiff in around 1954.**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

5. Produce copies of all checks showing payment to the persons who are victims of the sex abusers listed on Exhibit A referenced above, which payment was made arising out of sex abuse by any person shown on Exhibit A. In the event a photocopy of the check is not available please provide whatever documentary evidence there is of such payment. You may also make a listing enumerating all such payments, not in lieu of, but for purposes of ease of reference, both by the Plaintiff and the Defendants herein, but you are not required to do so.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 5 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation, which involves allegations against 2 teachers dating to the early 1970s, who were not priests serving in the Diocese. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the arbitration awards to the members of the class, his clients. The Diocese objects to producing information regarding any person other than the priest identified in the Complaint and this Plaintiff's alleged abuse in about 1954. The Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

6. Copies of releases and settlement agreements involving the individual sex abuse perpetrator, the Diocese of Charleston, or any victim or representative of any victim concerning any of the events of sexual abuse listed on Exhibit A.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 6 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. Without waiving the stated objection, as is noted in the Diocese's Motion to Disqualify, counsel for Plaintiff represented, and has ongoing obligations, to the**

**class of all those born before August 31, 1980, who allege they were abused by employees of the Diocese. As such, Counsel administered the class action settlement and has information regarding the settlement agreements and releases related to the members of the class, his clients. The Diocese objects to producing information regarding any person other than the priest identified in the Complaint and this Plaintiff's alleged abuse in about 1954. The Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

7. Copies of any and all writings whereby prosecutorial, law enforcement, and/or child protection agencies were notified of the abuse. Specifically include copies of all writings to all such agencies.

**RESPONSE: By way of response to Request No. 7, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by Fr. Hopwood when he was arrested in December, 1993. He was subsequently granted statewide immunity from prosecution by the solicitor. Additionally, because Plaintiff was an adult when he first notified the Diocese of his allegations, the Diocese is not required to report to law enforcement. *See South Carolina Attorney General Opinion, June 30, 2014*, 2014 WL 3352174. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 7 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

8. Copies of any notices to any parish, parishioners, publications, parish bulletins, etc. by which notification was given of the identity and location of persons known by the



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

Diocese to be child sexual abusers and priests or an agent, employee, or representative of the Diocese of Charleston.

**RESPONSE: By way of response to Request No. 8, the Diocese first learned of an allegation of sexual abuse by Fr. Hopwood when he was arrested in December, 1993. The arrest was widely reported in the news media. He was subsequently granted statewide immunity from prosecution by the solicitor. The Diocese objects to the remainder of Request No. 8 as overly broad and wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation to the extent Plaintiff seeks information regarding any person other than the two teachers identified in the Complaint. By way of further objection, the Diocese objects to producing any confidential information regarding any victim or any victim's family members.**

9. As to the case of Gerald Ryfinski, who is named on Exhibit A and whose case is referred to in footnote number 3 of Exhibit A indicating that "Unlike others on the list, this case involved possession of child pornography," produce all such images.

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 9 as wholly irrelevant to the claims asserted in this litigation. The Diocese further objects that it does not possess "all such images" and would not transmit "all such images" through the United States Mail or otherwise.**

10. As to page 4 of 4 of the March 29, 2019 Friday afternoon press release of the names of persons credibly accused of sexual abuse of minors, produce the minutes and any documents or testimony relied upon by the "independent Sexual Abuse Advisory Board" who "reviewed the details of the claims and determined them not credible."

**RESPONSE: The Diocese objects to Request No. 10 because information regarding the internal deliberations and communications of the Bishop of Charleston, his staff, and**



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

**advisors is protected religious speech, private in nature, and directed to meeting the Bishop's religious mission. The method and means of how the Bishop determines how he is going to advance the mission of the Catholic Church in South Carolina is protected under the First Amendment to the United States Constitution, the South Carolina Religious Freedom Act, S.C. Code Ann. § 1-32-10, *et seq.*, and the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 42 U.S.C. § 2000bb (Supp. IV 1994). The Diocese further objects to the Request as interfering with the Diocese's right to the free exercise and practice of religious beliefs, the constitutional freedoms of speech and the freedom of religious entities from governmental interference.**

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
40 Calhoun Street, Suite 200 (29401)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Facsimile: 843-577-1646
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com

**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANTS**

June
May 12, 2019



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 12th day of June, 2019, a copy of ***Defendants' Responses to Plaintiff's Second Set of Requests for Production of Documents*** has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mt. Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorneys for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

# EXHIBIT 12

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,
Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,
Defendants

**DEFENDANTS AMENDED RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICAL CAPACITY**

Pursuant to Rule 34 of the *South Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure,* and pursuant to the Honorable Judge Bentley D. Price's Order dated July 23, 2019, Defendants Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity, (hereinafter "Defendant") amends its responses to PLAINTIFF'S REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICAL CAPACITY as follows:

**REQUESTS FOR PRODUCTION**

7. The entire employee and/or personnel file of Father Frederick Hopwood.

**RESPONSE:** See attached documents Bates stamped CONFIDENTIAL ROE (4206) 000001-000787.

TURNER, PADGET, GRAHAM & LANEY

Richard S. Dukes, Jr. (SC Bar No.: 16563)
Post Office Box 22129
Charleston, South Carolina 29413-2129
Telephone: 843-576-2810
Email: rdukes@turnerpadget.com
**ATTORNEYS FOR DEFENDANT**

8/12, 2019
Charleston, South Carolina

TPGL 9684665v1

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

Bishop of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that this 12 day of August, 2019, a copy of Defendants' AMENDED RESPONSES TO PLAINTIFF'S REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS TO DEFENDANT THE BISHOP OF THE DIOCESE OF CHARLESTON, IN HIS OFFICAL CAPACITY with documents Bates stamped CONFIDENTIAL ROE (4206) 000001-000787 attached therein has been served upon other counsel of record by placing same in the United States Mail, postage prepaid, to:

Lawrence E. Richter, Jr.
The Richter Firm, LLC
622 Johnnie Dodds Blvd.
Mount Pleasant, SC 29464

***Attorney for Plaintiff***

April D. Hager

April D. Hager

TPGL 9684665v1

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA

COUNTY OF CHARLESTON

IN THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS

CIVIL ACTION NO.: 2018-CP-10-04206

Richard Roe,

Plaintiff,

v.

The Diocese of Charleston, a Corporation Sole, and the Bishop of the Diocese of Charleston, in his official capacity,

Defendants.

**PRIVILEGE LOG**

001074

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 3/23/1994 | Bishop Thompson, Sister Bridget Sullivan, Norman Haft | Msgr. Sam Miglarese | Notes regarding conference call with attorney James Geoly | Attorney-client |
| 3/24/1994 | Bishop Thompson | James Geoly | Attorney thoughts and impressions regarding draft statement on Hopwood allegations | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 4/18/1994 | n/a | Bishop Thompson | Notes regarding call with attorney James Geoly | Attorney-client |
| 3/21/1994 | n/a | Msgr. Miglarese | Notes of call with attorney James Geoly | Attorney-client |
| 3/25/1994 | Denis Ventriglia, Norman Haft (Diocese attorney) | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding settlement discussions regarding 7 claimants and thoughts and impressions of attorney Geoly regarding legal strategy | Attorney work product; confidential settlement negotiations |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7/5/1994 | James Geoly | Mary Jeffcoat at Diocese | Geoly thoughts and mental impressions regarding first draft of report on allegations against Fr. Fred Hopwood and legal advice regarding document | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 7/6/1994 | James Geoly | Mary Jeffcoat | Request for analysis and opinions regarding draft of report on allegations against Fr. Fred Hopwood | Attorney-client |
| 7/8/94 | James Geoly | Mary Jeffcoat | Request for analysis and opinions regarding draft of report on allegations against Fr. Fred Hopwood | Attorney-client |
| 7/8/1994 | Mary Jeffcoat | James Geoly | Geoly thoughts and mental impressions regarding third draft of report on allegations against Fr. Fred Hopwood and legal advice regarding document | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 7/11/1994 | Mary Jeffcoat | James Geoly | Geoly thoughts and mental impressions regarding fourth draft of report on allegations against Fr. Fred Hopwood and legal advice regarding document | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 7/11/1994 | Mary Jeffcoat | James Geoly | Geoly advice regarding additional language regarding Hopwood guilty plea | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 7/29/1994 | Denis Ventriglia; Norman Haft | James Geoly | Geoly correspondence regarding negotiations with claimants and mental impressions on documents forwarded by Ventriglia | Attorney work product; settlement negotiations |
| 8/11/1994 | Norman Haft | James Geoly | Memorandum regarding attorney review of allegations against Hopwood and attorney investigation | Attorney-client; attorney work product |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8/22/1994 | Denis Ventriglia, Eugene Corrigan, Norman Haft, Msgr. Miglarese | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding potential negotiations and mental impressions regarding claimants claims | Attorney work product; settlement negotiations |
| 9/8/1994 | Norman Haft, Msgr. Miglarese | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding document received with attorney comments | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 10/11/1994 | James Geoly | Mary Jeffcoat | Correspondence regarding drafts of report on Hopwood allegations and requests for legal advice regarding Hopwood | Attorney-client |
| 11/21/1994 | Mary Jeffcoat | James Geoly | Memorandum regarding analysis of Hopwood and Bench matters and requests for legal advice on draft | Attorney-client |
| 2/14/1995 | Norman Haft | James Geoly | Report to client regarding status of settlement discussions | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| | James Geoly | Denis Ventriglia | Lengthy correspondence regarding legal theories and settlement discussions | Confidential settlement negotiations |
| 10/17/1994 | Bishop Thompson, Msgr. Miglarese, Norman Haft, Dennis Atwood, Eugene Corrigan | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding settlement negotiations with Denis Ventriglia | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 06/27/1994 | Msgr. Miglarese and Norman Haft | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding correspondence from Denis Ventriglia | Attorney-client |
| 2/5/1995 | Dr. Kay Spence | Susan Rosen | Correspondence from therapist regarding interview of victim and therapeutic treatment notes | HIPAA |

001076



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5/23/1995 | Susan Rosen | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding confidential settlement negotiations | Settlement Negotiations |
| 3/3/1995 | Dr. Adrienne Richman | Susan Rosen | Correspondence regarding psychological treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 5/16/1995 | Dr. David Shapiro | Susan Rosen | Correspondence regarding psychological treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 3/20/96 | Rosen Rosen and Hagood and victim | Diocese of Charleston | Copy of settlement check | Settlement |
| 9/23/1994 | Msgr. Miglarese | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding insurance coverage | Attorney-client, attorney work product |
| 8/26/94 | Msgr. Miglarese, Norman Haft | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding claim by victim | Attorney-client, attorney work product |
| 8/28/1994 | Denis Ventriglia | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding status of psychological and clinical treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 8/26/1994 | Dr. Shirra Wilson | Denis Ventriglia | Correspondence from therapist regarding interview of victim and therapeutic treatment notes | HIPAA |
| 12/23/1994 | James Geoly | Denis Ventriglia | Confidential correspondence regarding claim of victim | Confidential settlement negotiations; attorney work product |
| 9/27/2004 | Bishop Baker | Peter Shahid | Correspondence regarding allegations in complaint and legal advice and mental impressions regarding defenses available and recommendations on strategy | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 9/9/2007 | Peter Shahid | Paul Bucetti | Report to attorney regarding investigation into claim | Attorney-client; attorney work product |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

001077

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 9/10/2007 | Fr. Titus Fulcher | Peter Shahid | Correspondence regarding contact with victim and legal advice provided | Attorney-client |
| 9/10/2007 | Fr. Titus Fulcher | Peter Shahid, Bonnie Sigars | Correspondence regarding Diocese policies and request for legal advice | Attorney-client |
| 9/10/2007 | Fr. Titus Fulcher | Peter Shahid, Bonnie Sigars | Correspondence regarding legal advice provided by Peter Shahid | Attorney-client |
| | | | Appears to be copy of phone list (reverse side produced with notes) | Personal identifying information |
| | | | Same | Personal identifying information |
| | | | Same | Personal identifying information |
| | | | Same | Personal identifying information |
| | | | Same | Personal identifying information |
| Undated | Victim | Bishop Thompson | Photograph of Bishop England students attached to victim letter to Diocese regarding Hopwood claim | Personal identifying information (cannot be redacted |
| 11/30/1994 | Denis Ventriglia | James Geoly | Confidential correspondence regarding claims by victim | Confidential settlement communication |
| 2/14/1994 | Dr. Dyana Lowndes-Rosen | Lawrence Richter | Correspondence regarding psychological evaluation and treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 2/22/1994 | Lawrence Richter | Msgr. Miglarese | Letter from Richter informing Diocese that he does not represent victim | Personal identifying information |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

001078

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 4/20/1994 | Dr. Lowndes Rosen | Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding psychological evaluation and treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 5/24/1994 | Morris Rosen | Bishop Thompson | Correspondence regarding claim of victim | Confidential settlement correspondence and personal identifying information |
| 6/9/1994 | Msgr. Miglarese | Dr. Lowndes Rosen | Correspondence regarding psychological evaluation and treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 6/20/1994 | Msgr. Miglarese | Dr. Lowndes Rosen | Correspondence regarding psychological evaluation and treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 6/29/1994 | Morris Rosen | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding victim claim and potential settlement discussions | Confidential settlement correspondence; attorney work product |
| 7/11/1994 | James Geoly | Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding confidentiality agreement and release of victim private health care information | HIPAA; attorney-client |
| 7/5/1994 | James Geoly | Mary Jeffcoat, Norman Haft | Attorney comments on first draft of statement on allegations against Hopwood | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 8/29/1994 | James Geoly | Norman Haft, Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence from attorney regarding confidential settlement negotiations with victim | Attorney-client |
| 9/21/1994 | Bishop Thompson | Msgr. Miglarese | Notes regarding settlement proposal received from victim and evaluation of victim's condition and thoughts on proposal for resolution | Internal Diocesan communication, First Amendment Religion Clauses; confidential settlement negotiations |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

001079

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 10/14/1994 | Dr. Lowndes Rosen | Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding psychological treatment and evaluation of victim | HIPAA |
| 9/22/1994 | Dr. Thomas Mahan | Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding psychological treatment and evaluation of victim | HIPAA |
| 11/3/1994 | Dr. Lowndes Rosen | Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding psychological treatment and evaluation of victim | HIPAA |
| 11/11/1994 | James Geoly | Eugene Corrigan, Norman Haft, Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding settlement discussions with victim's counsel | Attorney-client, attorney work product |
| 11/17/1994 | | | Confidential settlement agreement with victim | Confidential settlement documents |
| 11/22/1994 | James Geoly | Msgr. Miglarese | Correspondence regarding settlement agreement and release by victim | Attorney-client |
| 2/20/1995 | Denis Ventriglia | James Geoly | Correspondence with victim's counsel regarding legal theories and addressing victim's demands | Confidential settlement correspondence; attorney work product |
| 2/4/1992 | Dr. Douglas Crane | | Psychotherapy admission information regarding victim | HIPAA; personal identifying information regarding victim |
| 2/4/1992 | Dr. William Snyder | | Notes of psychiatrist regarding treatment of victim | HIPAA |
| 6/14/1995 | James Geoly | David Flowers | Correspondence regarding status of victim and psychological condition | Confidential settlement correspondence; |
| 2/4/1996 | William Britt | James Geoly | Correspondence to insurance carrier regarding claim of victim and evaluation of claims by attorney | Attorney work product; attorney-client communication |



001080

ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1/19/1998 | David Flowers | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding settlement agreement and release by victim | Confidential settlement communication; attorney work product |
| 1/20/1998 | Dennis Atwood | James Geoly | Correspondence regarding conclusion of settlement with victim | Attorney-client; confidential settlement communication |
| 3/23/1994 | | | Msgr. Miglarese notes on telephone call with James Geoly regarding advice on allegations against Hopwood | Attorney-client |
| 10/23/1996 | James Geoly | Msgr. Miglarese | Memo regarding complaint regarding Hopwood contact with vulnerable adult and request for legal advice | Attorney-client |
| 7/22/2003 | Bishop Robert Baker | Peter Shahid | Correspondence regarding meeting with victim and attorneys and mental impressions regarding discussions with victim | Attorney=client; attorney work product |
| 11/10/2004 | Dennis Atwood | Peter Shahid | Correspondence with Diocese regarding claims by victim and legal theories regarding affirmative defenses | Attorney-client; attorney work product |
| 4/12/2005 | Ronnie Richter | Peter Shahid | Correspondence with victim's counsel regarding confidential settlement agreement | Confidential settlement correspondence |
| 2/20/1995 | Denis Ventriglia | James Geoly | Correspondence with victim's counsel regarding legal theories and addressing victim's demands | Confidential settlement correspondence; attorney work product |
| | | Peter Shahid | Chart of status of victim claims and status of settlement negotiations / settlement | Attorney-client; attorney work product; confidential settlement document |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929

| Date | To | From | Description | Basis of Privilege |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 11/15/1994 | Susan Rosen, Morris Rosen | James Geoly | Correspondence with victim's counsel regarding confidential settlement agreement | Confidential settlement correspondence; attorney work product |
| 5/23/1995 | James Geoly | Susan Rosen | Settlement negotiations; mental impressions regarding claims and discussion of legal theories | Confidential settlement correspondence; attorney work product |
| | | | | |



ELECTRONICALLY FILED - 2020 Feb 13 3:31 PM - CHARLESTON - COMMON PLEAS - CASE#2018CP1003929